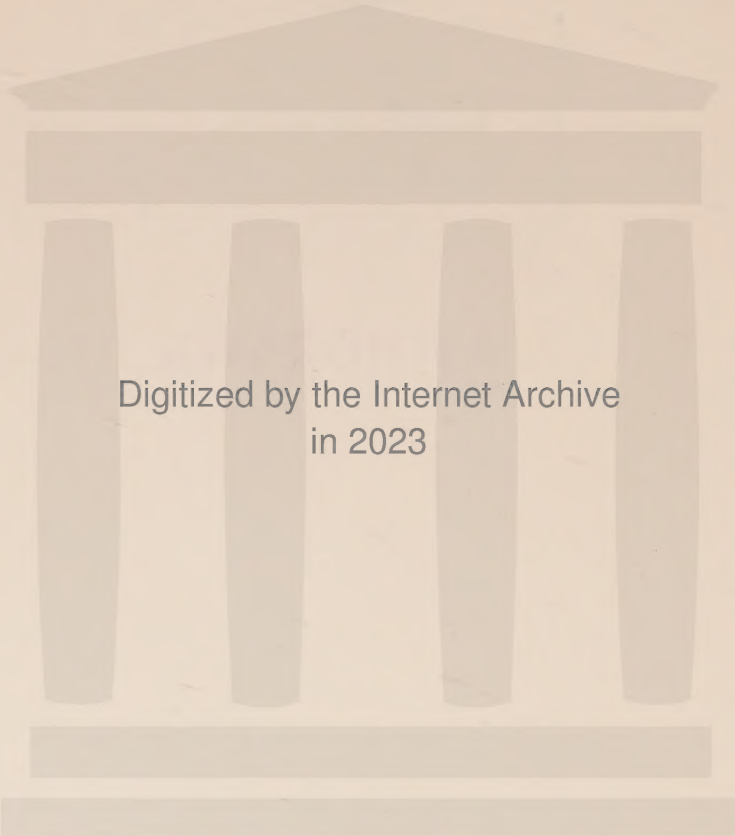


Allegheny College
Library



Bought from the
William Davis
Memorial Fund

WITHDRAWN



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

The Diary of James A. Garfield
Volume I 1848-1871

923
G.18br
V.1

The Diary of James A. Garfield



Edited with an Introduction by
Harry James Brown
Frederick D. Williams
Volume I 1848-1871

Michigan State University Press
1967

Copyright © 1967
Michigan State University Press
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 67-12577
Manufactured in the United States of America

The Editors Dedicate Their Work
to the Memory of
ABRAM GARFIELD (1872-1958)
Whose Help Was Indispensable

164294

Contents

Introduction	ix
The Diary for:	
1848	3
1849	14
1850	32
1851	68
1852	112
1853	168
1854	237
1855	271
1856	278
1857	281
1858	314
1859	339
1860	346
1863	352
1866	354
1867	364
1868	441
1869	455
1871	459
Acknowledgments	464
Index	466

Introduction

I

When in 1880 James A. Garfield became the Republican presidential candidate, Rutherford B. Hayes wrote that "there is a great deal of strength" in the nominee's "life and struggles as a self made man." Hayes wanted the story "thoroughly presented," in every possible way. "The truth is," he declared, "no man ever started so low that accomplished so much in all our history."¹ In the campaign that followed the nation did hear the Garfield story, including numerous accounts of his early life. Whatever was told, the birth and childhood seemed to have all the trappings of a great American venture—a log cabin in a forest clearing as the birthplace; a fatherless family struggling against poverty; a bright, precocious child whose only school was a hut of logs; his hard labor in the woods and fields; and, not the least, his work as a canal boy. Trace the subsequent career, cap it with the presidential nomination, and the whole is pretty much a campaign biographer's delight. Its central theme is success—mightily achieved.

Garfield's parents, Abram and Eliza (Ballou), were of New England extraction. They had first known one another when they were children in Otsego County, New York. After a five-year separation they met again in 1819 in Muskingum County, Ohio, and were married in February of the following year. The next month the young newlyweds—Eliza was eighteen and Abram twenty—put their belongings in a one-horse wagon and headed north. For the next five years they lived in three townships in Cuyahoga County—Independence, Orange, and Newburgh—where Abram tried his hand at farming.

¹ T. Harry Williams, ed., *Hayes: The Diary of a President, 1875-1881* (1964), pp. 278-279.

By the mid-1820's a wave of canal-building was sweeping Ohio, and Abram decided to venture into it. In 1825 he and two other men contracted to build a stretch of the canal to link Cleveland on Lake Erie with two points on the Ohio River. So satisfactory was the financial return that Abram undertook a more ambitious project, agreeing to build three sections of the canal in Tuscarawas County. But his luck ran out. Before he could fulfill his contract, prices shot skyward and he lost practically everything. Thus, on the eve of their tenth wedding anniversary, Abram and Eliza, virtually bankrupt, had to make a fresh start.²

During the 1820's four children had been born to them—two girls and two boys. The first child, Mehetabel (Hitty), a quiet, good-natured, helpful little girl, had arrived in 1821. Thomas, who "slept till he was three weeks old" and then "cried most of the time for nine months," was born in October, 1822. Two years later came Mary, a pretty little girl, "the whitest child" her mother had ever seen. A second son, James B., was born in October, 1827. Eliza remembered him as the "smartest" of all her children, and she was grief-stricken by his sudden and unexpected death early in January, 1830, not long after Abram's financial disaster.³

Spring of 1830 found the Garfields in the township of Orange, just east of Cleveland, where Abram had purchased fifty acres of land, "hired 20 acres slashed," and with the help of neighbors raised a log cabin. There, on the first land they had owned, the Garfields resolved "to live a different life." For bread they would rely on farming and whatever wages Abram might earn. Where spiritual fulfillment would come from was not at all clear, but the undaunted parents, hopeful about their future, were "anxious to know the right way." Some sense of direction came from an itinerant preacher of the Disciples of Christ who delivered "the first Gospel Sermon" they had ever heard. Then into the area moved Adamson Bentley, a Disciple preacher whose Sunday services, conducted in the neighborhood and in his house,

² Memoranda of Eliza Garfield, November 13 and December 27, 1868, and April 2, 1870. These manuscripts and, unless otherwise indicated, all manuscript material and newspaper clippings cited hereafter are in the Garfield Papers, Library of Congress.

³ Memoranda of Eliza Garfield, November 13, 1868, and February 14, 1869.

Abram and Eliza seldom missed. The "right way" soon became clear to both. "We knew our duty," Eliza mused years later, "but like a great many, postponed it."⁴

Towards the end of their second year in Orange, Abram and Eliza became the parents of another son. James Abram ("the largest Babe I ever had," Eliza recalled in 1869) arrived on November 19, 1831, weighed ten pounds, was very "red," and had a huge head, body, and shoulders.⁵ When the infant was six months old, a friend of the family saw him, remarked about his fine body and arms, then quipped, "but he has no legs."⁶ At nine months James began walking and from then on, his mother claimed, "he was never still a minute at a time."⁷

By the spring of 1833 the family had reason to rejoice. Though the usual sicknesses had come and gone, on the whole both parents and children enjoyed good health. The crops grew well and food was plentiful.⁸ Within a radius of a few miles were a number of good friends, and on the adjoining farm lived Amos Boynton, a half brother of Abram who had married Eliza's sister Alpha. Alpha and Amos were also raising a family, and since the Boyntons and Garfields were often together, their children were more like brothers and sisters than cousins. At last Abram and Eliza seemed to have established roots. They had never been happier, and when early in 1833 both were immersed and became active members of the Disciples of Christ, they seemed to have found new joy.⁹

Then tragedy. In May a fire broke out in the forest near the Garfield

⁴ Memoranda of Eliza Garfield, December 20, 1868, and April 2, 1870.

⁵ Memorandum of Eliza Garfield, February 14, 1869.

⁶ The remark was made by Dr. John P. Robison and is preserved in a memorandum by Joseph Stanley-Brown written after an interview with Robison, September 10, 1887. Of the remark Stanley-Brown said: "This criticism remained good during Gen. Garfield's life, the massive trunk being somewhat out of proportion in length to the legs."

⁷ Memorandum of Eliza Garfield, February 14, 1869.

⁸ On the breakfast table there were usually meat and potatoes, bread and butter, tea or coffee, and, frequently, pancakes. At noon a typical meal consisted of "boiled victuals or Baked Beans, and baked pudding." For supper Eliza ordinarily served "cold boiled victuals," one of Abram's favorite dishes, with bread or biscuits, butter, tea, and, perhaps, applesauce or peaches. Memorandum of Eliza Garfield, February 7, 1869.

⁹ Memorandum of Eliza Garfield, April 2, 1870.

cabin. It spread rapidly, threatening everything Abram owned. All through the day he fought to save his property. He dug ditches, cut brush, and smothered flames. At length, the battle won, he returned exhausted to his cabin, fell ill and died.

Her husband's death placed a heavy burden on Eliza. Maintaining the farm and keeping the family together now became her responsibility. James, of course, was too young to share the worries and work of the household. But the three older children helped at home, and when Thomas became old enough to "hire out," he brought in a little money by working at odd jobs. Helpful too was Uncle Amos, who became a second father to the Garfield children. Nevertheless, life for Eliza was pretty much a matter of just getting along, though she refused to despair or regard her household as poverty-stricken.

James, who was only eighteen months old when his father died, spent his entire childhood in and around Orange. "When I was ten years of age," he wrote in 1874, "I had never travelled fifteen miles from home."¹⁰ But this limitation was no bar to happiness. Like other children raised in a rural setting, he learned to enjoy the things around him. Throughout his life he carried pleasant memories of his carefree boyhood—wistful memories of tumbling on the cabin floor, running through pastures and woods, wading in streams, romping in open fields, and going to school. "I never expect in this life such unalloyed pleasure[s] as were mine in the days of our childhood," he wrote to a cousin during the Civil War.¹¹

Close by the Garfield cabin stood the district schoolhouse in which James began his formal education. "That house and the surrounding scenery," he wrote in 1853, "have witnessed the happiest hours of my life. The recollections of those schoolboy days are woven into, and form a part of my very being."¹² Years later he reflected that as a boy he always felt a "hunger and thirst for knowledge," and an innate deference for his teacher.¹³ From the outset he showed a keen

¹⁰ *Diary*, June 11, 1874.

¹¹ Garfield to Phebe Clapp, February 28, 1863, in Frederick D. Williams, ed., *The Wild Life of the Army: Civil War Letters of James A. Garfield* (1964), p. 241.

¹² Same to same, January 22, 1853.

¹³ *Diary*, May 15, 1874, and March 29, 1877.

mind, magnificent memory, and an extraordinary desire to learn. Though books were scarce, he managed to get his hands on a few. He read extensively in the Bible and pored over *Robinson Crusoe*; his early reading also included Josephus, "Parson" Weems's *Francis Marion*, and Charles Augustus Goodrich's *History of the United States of America*, portions of which he memorized.¹⁴ In school and on his own he established the base upon which he later built a massive store of knowledge.

But Garfield's education had roots other than those developed in the classroom or nurtured by literature. Two people—his mother and his Uncle Amos Boynton—made a distinct impression on him during the formative years of his life. His mother encouraged him to seek knowledge, aroused his interest in religion, taught him to be industrious and courageous. Uncle Amos, a strong, honest man who could be severe and implacable, was known in the area for his "industry, thrift, integrity and devotion to the true and genuine." These qualities, coupled with his "clear insight, sense of justice, weight of character and religious spirit, made him a valued counselor. . . ."¹⁵ As long as Garfield lived he acknowledged his indebtedness to the wholesome influence of his mother and Uncle Amos.

Two childhood experiences played significant roles in moulding Garfield's attitudes and character. Of first importance was the besetting poverty which for years placed beyond his reach a sound education. There were times later in life when he lamented that he had been born and raised in deprivation. "Let no man praise me because I was poor and without a helper," he wrote in 1862. "It was every way bad for my life."¹⁶ If, as a child, he had received a good education, he might have achieved greatness. But that is not to say that poverty "was every way bad" for him. He worked best and accomplished most while under pressure and facing challenge. He frequently compared himself to others and, if he suffered by comparison, he worked harder

¹⁴ Theodore Clarke Smith, *The Life and Letters of James Abram Garfield*, 2 volumes (1925), I, p. 20.

¹⁵ Biographical sketch of Amos Boynton by Burke A. Hinsdale in Crisfield Johnson, comp., *History of Cuyahoga County, Ohio* (1879), p. 496.

¹⁶ Garfield to J. H. Rhodes, November 19, 1862, in Williams, ed., *The Wild Life of the Army*, p. 182.

and became more determined to get ahead. At the same time there were certain aspects of his character, notably his more than ordinary interest in women and his love for socializing, which might have hampered his progress had his career not been one of struggle. It should also be noted that his triumph over poverty gave rise to the myth of Garfield as the self-made man, which redounded to his advantage in the world of politics.

The second important boyhood experience was the unhappiness of his mother's second marriage, a short-lived affair about which little is known. In 1842 Eliza became the wife of Alfred Belding. Three years later, and apparently after considerable unpleasantness, she left him. In May, 1848, Belding fled for a divorce, which was decreed on October 7, 1850.¹⁷ Exactly why the marriage failed is not clear; nor is there reason to believe that one spouse was more to blame than the other. As would be expected, however, James, who was only ten when the wedding took place, sided with his mother and carried to the grave a base opinion of his onetime stepfather. When the latter died in 1881, Garfield looked back nearly forty years and wrote: "After this long silence, ended in death, it is hard for me to think of the man without indignation."¹⁸ Eliza's unsuccessful marriage made a profound impression on young James. Indeed, it may be the key to understanding why as a young man he always approached the question of his own marriage with much doubt, some fear, and a full measure of caution.¹⁹

In the summer of 1848, James, eager to strike out on his own, decided to leave home. For some time he had "hired out," chopping wood, plowing, hoeing, haying, cradling wheat, and building barns and cabins to help support himself and his mother. Working for

¹⁷ The marriage record in the Marriage Records Office of the Probate Court of Cuyahoga County certifies that Alfred Belding and Eliza Guiffeld were married on April 16, 1842. On the divorce decree, however, the names appear as Alfred and Eliza Belden. Execution Docket No. 18, p. 387, Common Pleas Court, Cuyahoga County, Ohio. See also the Cuyahoga County Common Pleas Journal, S, p. 238.

¹⁸ *Diary*, January 17, 1881.

¹⁹ See, for example, the diary entries for November 19, 1857, and April 14, 1858.

wages, small though they were, gave him a taste of independence. Most important, however, was his reading of nautical novels which had aroused in him a desire to go to sea. So, against the wishes of his mother, he gathered up what money he had and "started for Cleveland with the firm intention of beginning at the bottom of the business of sailing and carefully mastering it."²⁰

Begin at the bottom he did. He started as a driver for his cousin Amos Letcher whose canal boat carried ore and coal from Cleveland to Pittsburgh. In all, his canal experience spanned a period of just over six weeks, less than ten days of which were spent on the towpath. His diary, which he began keeping on January 1, 1848, contains a brief account of this much romanticized phase of his youth—a phase which ended abruptly when he returned home with an illness (apparently malaria) which lingered for several months and closed a chapter in his life.

By this time James had developed into a youth of rather striking appearance. Tall, thick-set, and muscular, he had broad shoulders and a large head with a shock of light brown hair. He had blue eyes, a slightly aquiline nose, and a generous, well-shaped mouth. His face was round and handsome.

Strong, durable, and capable of an enormous amount of work, he was also awkward, careless, and a day-dreamer, as a result of which he frequently injured himself. "To learn the use of an axe," his wife wrote in later years, "he was obliged almost a score of times to be shut up in the house or hobble on crutches, disabled by fearful gashes made through his carelessness, and he was bruised with many tumbles gotten while wandering about in dreamland. Once he came near killing his cousin Silas [Boynton] . . . by heedless use of an axe, and within a hairsbreadth of ending his own life by plunging headlong down through a mill."²¹ On the canal he tumbled into the water no fewer than fourteen times.

Though he seems to have been a cheerful youth with a pleasant disposition, there were times when he lost his temper and became involved in fights. And for all his awkwardness, when the need arose,

²⁰ MS. biographical notes, 1877.

²¹ Rough Sketch of an Introduction to a Life of General Garfield, written by Lucretia Garfield, 1887.

he was perfectly capable of handling himself. While he was working on the canal a setting-pole, accidentally knocked out of his hands, struck one of the crewmen. The infuriated sailor lunged at Garfield, who jumped aside and knocked the fellow down with a blow to the head. Garfield could have pounded him severely, but he made no attempt to do so and the incident passed. "This fight," he once recalled, "gave me much prestige with the rough men along the canal."²²

On occasion in his adulthood Garfield liked to refer to his early youth as "that strange, strange story—stranger to me than to anyone else. . . ."²³ Actually the most extraordinary and unfamiliar aspect of that phase of his life seems to have been his daily exposure to the coarse, vulgar people, and rough experiences on the canal. At a later date he believed, without adequate reason, that he had come dangerously close to ruining his character;²⁴ but at the time he enjoyed canal-boating and planned to return to it after recovering from his illness.

Two people influenced him to change his mind. His mother urged him to go to school and offered to start him with seventeen dollars—cash that she and Thomas had apparently put aside. Eliza pointed out that if he were determined to return to the canal, he could combine a life of teaching and sailing by doing the former in the winter and the latter in the summer. This proposal seemed reasonable, and it came at a time when Garfield's interest in more education was being aroused by Samuel D. Bates, the teacher of the district school he had attended while convalescing. Bates, Garfield recalled years later, "had attended the Seminary at Chester, and urged several of the young men in the neighborhood to return there with him in the spring. Being yet too ill to return to my plan of becoming a sailor on the Lake, I resolved to attend school one term, and postpone sailing until autumn."²⁵

²² MS. biographical notes, 1877.

²³ Garfield to Barbara Fisk, December 31, 1854, in newspaper clipping, *Chardon* (Ohio) *Republican*, January 18, [1882?]. On December 8, 1853, in a letter to Lucretia Rudolph, he referred to "that long strange story of my early youth."

²⁴ *Diary*, October 1, 1850.

²⁵ Garfield to the Board of Trustees, Geauga Seminary, May 8, 1867, in Corydon E. Fuller, *Reminiscences of James A. Garfield* (1887), p. 2.

II

Thus far, attendance at a little district school had been Garfield's only formal study. Now, in March, 1849, he began an adventure in education which was to engage his energies during the next seven and a half years and carry him first to Geauga Seminary, in the neighboring village of Chester, then to the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute in Hiram, and finally to Williams College, which was a considerable distance from Orange, Chester and Hiram in more ways than one. "No greener boy ever started out to school," he later wrote of his beginning at Geauga.¹ Years later he returned from college, not sophisticated indeed, but less verdant, and with much greater knowledge and understanding of men and ideas.

Free Will Baptists had founded Geauga Seminary a few years before Garfield's arrival. "The site," said the catalog, "is eligible, the adjacent scenery pleasant, and the climate quite free from all local causes of disease." In a wooden building a small group of teachers headed by Daniel Branch offered instruction during the year ending July 1, 1850, to more than two hundred students in mathematics, natural and moral science, English, ancient and modern languages, and other subjects. Attendance at chapel was required.

During the years 1849 and 1850 Garfield attended the Seminary for four terms (March 8–July 4, 1849; August 7–October 30, 1849; March 12–July 2, 1850; August 7–October 23, 1850). "Nothing hinders us from learning if we wish to," he wrote in a letter to his mother.² His course of study included algebra, philosophy, grammar, mental arithmetic, botany, geography, elocution, Latin and Greek. He attended church, joined a debating society, and made friends. "Good times now. Good times," he wrote in June, 1849. After a single term he found the prospect of parting with his fellow students unpleasant.

On three occasions during and immediately after the Geauga years he taught district schools (November, 1849–March, 1850, in Solon; November, 1850–February, 1851, in Warrensville; and March, 1851–May, 1851, in Blue Rock). Although his entries are usually brief,

¹ Garfield to his mother, November 19, 1855.

² March 31, 1849.

his diary gives a vivid picture of his life as a teacher. His schools were not unlike thousands of others which dotted the American countryside, where schoolmasters and schoolmarms, scantily prepared, coped with an assortment of children and young adults and tried to give them the rudiments of learning. Garfield disliked dealing with the small children; such teaching, he thought, should be left to women. "I want something that has the thunder in it, more than this has,"³ he commented when he found himself in a particularly disagreeable situation at Blue Rock, in the Muskingum Valley, where he and his mother had gone to visit her brother.

Religion began to play a larger part in his life. In March, 1850, he attended a series of meetings conducted by W. A. Lillie, an evangelist of the Disciples of Christ. The Disciples, or Campbellites (after Alexander Campbell), were growing in number on the Western Reserve. Abhorring "sectarianism," they took the Bible as the sole guide to the Christian life, and their evangelists labored mightily to win men to Christ, baptism by immersion being the gate whereby sinners entered into a new life. After three of Lillie's meetings, Garfield, now in his nineteenth year, signified his intention of obeying the Gospel; on the following day he was baptised. Thereafter, religious gatherings satisfied some need in the growing youth. Of prayer meetings he wrote: "I love to attend them."⁴ On occasion he went to services in other churches and found a good deal to criticize. Presbyterian and Methodist, he sniffed, were "unscriptural" names. He slept through most of a Presbyterian service and then wrote: "It pains my heart to see the ignorance and bigotry that is abroad in the land."⁵ At a Shaker meeting he "sounded" a man who "pretended to have the power," and "found him to be a villain."⁶ The "sectarianism" of Geauga also gave him a keener pang. His baptism and the "new life" which followed formed an important part of his development. Religion gave an outlet to his emotions and colored his views of the world in which he lived. His religious affiliation also determined to a very considerable extent his friends and associates. Then and later, both

³ *Diary*, April 16, 1851.

⁴ *Diary*, March 30, 1850.

⁵ *Diary*, May 19, 1850.

⁶ *Diary*, January 12, 1851.

at home and in the ever widening circles in which he moved, many of his warmest friends and most earnest supporters were to be found in the church to which, committed as a young man, he always remained faithful.

His religious dedication inhibited an interest in or a concern with politics. "It looks to me like serving two masters to participate in the affairs of a government which is point blank opposed to the Christians (as all human ones must necessarily be)," he wrote in September, 1850.⁷ A month later he attended a Disciple meeting at which the subject of voting in its bearing on Christianity was discussed; the conclusion of the meeting was that Christians had no right to take part in politics. When he visited Columbus he expressed dissatisfaction with the appearance of most of the legislators he saw. "Their rubicund, bloated faces spoke plainly of the midnight bowl, and, in my opinion, unfitted them for representing the free people of a Great State," he wrote in his diary.⁸ A strange background for one whose road to fame was politics!

On August 23, 1851, Garfield, with four of his Boynton cousins, went to Hiram, in Portage County, to begin study at the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute, which had opened the preceding year. This was to be the center of his intellectual life until Commencement Day, June 23, 1854.

The Eclectic (later to become Hiram College) was the result of the desire of earnest Disciples of Christ to found an institution where their children, without being exposed to "sectarianism," might obtain a Christian education in surroundings conducive to a moral life. In the tiny village of Hiram, which was three miles from the nearest stage road, on the highest range of land in the Western Reserve, they built a three-story stone and brick building in the middle of a corn field. Here they set about to realize their aim: "to make *men* and *women* of the youth committed to our trust; good men and good women; and leave it to the finger of providence to point out to them the path of usefulness."⁹

⁷ *Diary*, September 6, 1850.

⁸ February 28, 1851.

⁹ *Announcement and Catalogue of the First Session of the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute, Hiram, Portage County* (1850), p. 11.

For Garfield great activity marked the Hiram years. The days were scarcely long enough for his crowded life. He threw himself zestfully into his studies—Latin, Greek, mathematics and others. He became a teacher at the school as well as a student, teaching sometimes six or seven classes, some of them very large. He took a four weeks' course in penmanship and mezzotint painting in Chagrin Falls, and gave instruction in these arts after regular hours as a means of adding to his income. He taught another term in a district school (December, 1851–February, 1852, at Warrensville). He did a good deal of debating. He attended Disciple meetings regularly and began to speak "discourses" in them. He enjoyed the company of his fellow students, wrote verse, letters and other pieces, traveled around Ohio some, and into New York, Pennsylvania, and Virginia. He fell in and out of love, and, more cautiously, began to fall in again. These and other activities are recorded in the diary, although often not so fully as one could wish. But taken as a whole the pages for these years give a remarkable account of the life and world of a young man of more than ordinary intelligence, ambition and sensibility.

Many people move through the diary, for Garfield was most gregarious. Some had considerable influence on his development. There were the beloved principal of the Eclectic, the gentle-voiced Sutton Hayden, who was more preacher than administrator; Almeda Booth, a plain woman several years older than Garfield, compounded of intellect and intensity, whose mind challenged his more than any other he had yet encountered and who was drawn strongly to the youth whose potentiality she recognized; Mary Hubbell, "*tristis memoriae*," his first great romantic interest; Lucretia Rudolph (whom he was to marry), an attractive, intelligent, undemonstrative girl, whom he set out to fathom by engaging her in a correspondence on the value of the study of Latin; the friendly and likeable Corydon Fuller, who became an intimate friend with whom he could talk far into the night; Norman Dunshee, a teacher who was a fine scholar and gentleman; Alexander Campbell, leader of the Disciples, whom Garfield revered; Joseph Treat, an itinerant atheist, who met his master in the young Disciple. These are only a few among the people whose names are mentioned in the diary and who became part of his experience. Years later Mrs. Garfield recalled to him the seven circles among which his life had

been cast. Orange, then Chester, then Hiram. . . . Of the seven worlds, Hiram was by no means the least significant.

The years at Hiram brought no awakening interest in politics. In August, 1852, he wrote: "Politics are now raging with great violence. I am profoundly ignorant of its multifarious phases, and am not inclined to study it. I am exceedingly disgusted with the wire pulling of politicians and the total disregard for truth in all their operations."¹⁰ And that fall he was glad that he was not quite old enough to vote; although he had not decided what his duty was, he thought he would not have voted had he been of age. Thus far his school and church had given him such opportunities to speak as he desired and had turned his attention to fields other than politics.

Before the close of his student days at Hiram, he had determined to go to college, although it was not clear where the money would come from. But what college? His mind centered on Bethany, Williams, Yale, and Brown. Bethany he decided against in spite of its being the home of Alexander Campbell. It was a Disciple school, and he wanted a new experience; he regarded its instruction as superficial—he had visited the school during the summer of 1853—and it was becoming known as a proslavery institution. He wrote letters to the other three schools. "An aristocratic face" at Yale, and the "rigid sternness" of the letter which he received from President Wayland of Brown, turned him away from these schools. From President Hopkins of Williams, on the other hand, came a letter which made Garfield "feel more of drawing toward him."¹¹ Williams, too, had a good reputation. Had not the great Horace Mann advised young men to go there? Towards Williamstown, therefore, he set his face. With the melancholy of youth he made his farewells and started for the land "where," as he wrote in parting verse, "cloud-capped mountains prop the bending heaven."¹² A powerful young man, six feet tall and sturdily built, looking like a countryman, still somewhat "pulpy" and not yet free from the "slush and gush" of youth, possessed of an eager and confident mind, he was ready for adventure in a new world.

¹⁰ *Diary*, August 17, 1852.

¹¹ *Diary*, June 23, 1854.

¹² *Diary*, June 28, 1854.

Garfield reached Williamstown on July 11, 1854. After eating his midday meal, he presented himself before President Mark Hopkins, "a noble specimen of a man," whom he was immediately taken with. That same afternoon he was orally examined by professors of Greek, Latin and mathematics, and told that he might enter as a junior. To his surprise he found that the college was in session and that a new term would not begin until September. But he began to attend two classes anyway, and arranged to make up some deficiencies by private study. Although he found that the cost of living was greater in Massachusetts than in Ohio, there was no thought of backing out. He settled down to a course of study which led to his graduation on August 6, 1856, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. During this time he returned to Ohio only once—for a few weeks during the summer of 1855. He was frequently away from the college, however, in Vermont, Connecticut, New York, and elsewhere in Massachusetts.

As a student he attacked his courses with vigor, and also did a good amount of reading which was not prescribed. For the first time in his life he was in an environment where books were plentiful. A few weeks after his arrival he wrote to his mother: "There are 25,000 books in the libraries here within a few feet of me so I can have all the books to read I want."¹³ He was determined to stand among the first in his class; the bare thought, he wrote, of being far behind made his flesh crawl.¹⁴ He early set out to calculate the dimensions of his classmates and resolved that thirty-seven of the forty-two should stand behind him within two months.¹⁵ But it was characteristic of him to guard against bookishness; bookworms, he thought, were not men. President Hopkins, writing in 1880, aptly described Garfield as a student: "A further point in General Garfield's course of study worthy of remark was its evenness. There was nothing startling at any one time, and no special preference for any one study. There was a large general capacity applicable to any subject, and sound sense. As he was more mature than most, he naturally had a readier and firmer grasp of the higher studies."¹⁶ His desire to excel was realized: he was one

¹³ August 22, 1854.

¹⁴ *Diary*, July 22, 1854.

¹⁵ Garfield to Corydon Fuller, July 30, 1854.

¹⁶ Mark Hopkins to J. M. Bundy, July 17, 1880, in J. M. Bundy, *The Life of General James A. Garfield* (1880), p. 33.

of six of his class chosen for Commencement honors, and he delivered the Metaphysical Oration, on "Matter and Spirit."

His life on the campus was not all study. He soon became what he called a "College Statesman." He joined the Philologian Society, one of the two great literary clubs, was its president for a period, and won recognition as a formidable debater. He became a member of the Equitable Fraternity, a group opposed to secret societies. He joined, too, the Mills Theological Society and became its president and librarian. He was chosen one of the editors of the *Williams Quarterly*, and assumed most of the work of seeing one number through the press. He shared in the life of the college generally. Although his homespun appearance, his Western ways, and his religious unorthodoxy set him apart from most of his fellows, his ability, determination and independence were enough to overcome any handicaps.

In this stronghold of Calvinist orthodoxy, Garfield's devotion to Campbellite principles underwent no diminution. To Corydon Fuller he wrote: "I look upon old New England as a wilderness of dead pines where the winds moan solemnly, and though they play an orthodox tune yet they can not much longer keep time with the on-rushing spirit of free thought, free speech and free gospel. Our reformation is the greatest light of the 19th century—I believe it." He longed, he said, "to be in the thickest of the fight," but "must content to be a spy for a time" until he had "reconnoit[e]red the enemy's strongholds."¹⁷ He attended chapel, listened gladly to the preaching of Mark Hopkins, and even took part in revivals on the campus. In the Mills Theological Society he came face to face with young men preparing to be Congregational ministers. He worked out his own theory of the elect—God, he suggested, had perhaps elected, not persons, but a character, and left men free to make the choices which would produce a character to meet the test and win salvation.

It was not on the campus, however, that his religious zeal found its chief outlet. A few months after his arrival in New England he took part in a series of Disciple meetings in Vermont—he had spoken fifteen discourses in them, he reported to his mother. Soon he made the acquaintance of a group of Disciples in Poestenkill, New York, some twenty miles from Williamstown. Thereafter he was a frequent

¹⁷ June 19, 1855.

visitor in the New York village where his preaching was much appreciated. The Disciples there gave him admiring friendship and also material aid to help complete his college course. Among the "brothers" and "sisters" of Poestenkill he was at home.

National politics at last began to claim his attention. During the summer of 1855 he wrote and delivered a long satirical poem on the Know Nothings. The second of November of that year perhaps marked the turning point. On that day he heard speeches on the Kansas-Nebraska Act and its aftermath by Congressman John Z. Goodrich and by Jeb Patterson, whose newspaper office in Missouri had been subjected to mob violence as a result of his stand against illegal voting by Missourians in Kansas. That night Garfield wrote in his diary: "I have been instructed tonight on the political condition of our country and from this time forward I shall hope to know more about its movements and interests." The following summer he spoke at a college meeting called to ratify the nomination of John C. Fremont as the Republican candidate for President. Back in Ohio that fall he was active in the Fremont campaign; on election day he recorded no misgivings concerning the duty of a Christian in relation to political affairs.

Three young women followed Garfield's progress with more than ordinary interest. He and Lucretia Rudolph wrote to each other often and in terms of love. But Garfield's mind was troubled with doubt. When he went back to Ohio during the summer of 1855, his doubts and fears made them both miserable. Although the cloud over them seemed to lift on his last visit to her, it was to return with still deeper hue. In the East he became attached to another girl, who had the advantage over Lucretia of being close at hand. She was Rebecca Selleck, of Lewisboro, New York, a frequent guest of Garfield's great friend and admirer in Poestenkill, Mrs. Maria Learned. During the spring vacation of 1856 Garfield spent three weeks at Rebecca's home, and they read much poetry together. She was a pretty girl with wit and charm, and Garfield was much attracted to her. Her letters to him (preserved by Lucretia!) leave no doubt that she loved him. Both Lucretia and Rebecca attended his Commencement, and shared a room which he had secured for them. Lucretia, it would seem, sensed a rival in the affectionate eastern girl, who, James had assured her, reminded him of her. Then, too, there was Almeda Booth, who had

completed a college course at Oberlin during 1854-55 and returned to teach at Hiram. Her feeling for Garfield was perhaps more complex than that of the others. She desperately wanted him to become the man she thought he ought to be. If her feeling for him during this period was largely that of an older sister, it was to take on a different character.

Of Garfield's college days the diary has little to say. One might suppose that new scenes and experiences would stimulate him to record fully his daily activities. Indeed, this was true at the outset—the trip east and the arrival in Williamstown are reported at length. Thereafter entries are few. It was not that he lacked time for the diary. His days were full—of that there is no question—but he managed to find time for many letters and other miscellaneous writings. It was simply that he slipped out of the habit of diary keeping. For his life and thought during these years, it is necessary, for the most part, to look elsewhere.

Before he left Williams Garfield had agreed, with no great enthusiasm, to teach for a year at the Eclectic at a salary of six hundred dollars. Sutton Hayden thought that he owed it to the institution, and Lucretia and Almeda, of course, were both eager for his return. The school had deteriorated somewhat during his absence, and there were rumors that he might accede to the principalship. He returned to Ohio in debt, more mature than when he set forth for the East, with a new interest in politics, and eager to get on in the world, but with no very clear notion of what course he wanted either his personal or professional life to take.

III

Five crowded years followed his return to Hiram, years of growth, decision and new departures for Garfield. He taught with skill, enthusiasm and effect. He assumed the leadership of the Eclectic and injected new life into it. He grew in power and demand as a preacher and lecturer. He took the crucial step of offering himself for public office, and his election to the state legislature was the beginning of a new life. His private life also underwent a major change, for, after a long period of gloom, doubt and delay, he took a wife. The period ends at the beginning of the Civil War, which caught Garfield up,

as it did countless other Americans, and set him down on a stage far larger than any he had known before.

With an eager and well-stocked mind, a facile tongue, a delight in imparting information, an interest in young people, and the image of Mark Hopkins before him, Garfield could scarcely fail as a teacher. He taught a variety of subjects (Greek, Latin, English literature, grammar, geology, and others) in a way students did not forget. Burke Hinsdale, his student and perhaps his closest friend, wrote of his teaching: "He stimulated thought, created the habit of observation and reflection, aroused courage, widened the field of mental vision, and furnished inspiration in unlimited measures. If his regimen was somewhat deficient in the forces that *push* the student, it was strong in the forces that *draw* him."¹ He taught with clarity and power, and with economy of blame and a full measure of praise. His class in English analysis was long remembered, as well as one in geology, which met at 5:00 A.M. His crowded schedule—sometimes he taught as many as six or seven classes—and his outside activities did not always allow thorough preparation, and he could regard his teaching, as he did most other things, with objectivity. "I did but little shamming in teaching—not near as much as I do some days," he once wrote in his diary.² "I am a part of all that I have met," was a favorite quotation, and he knew the truth of it in his work. In 1859 he wrote that the strongest tie that bound him to Hiram was the love and gratitude of those whom he had influenced.

At the end of his first year he became chairman of the board of instruction (Sutton Hayden having resigned); after another year he was given the title of principal. The chief position in the school was not gained nor held without some jealousy, bitterness and heartache, as the diary shows. But he kept a firm hold on things and under his guidance the school grew in size. He spoke frequently to the students in chapel, and when the occasion arose, he could deal with disciplinary problems quickly and effectively. Once he read in chapel verses from Proverbs 6 (which deals with harlotry), and at the conclusion of the reading announced the expulsion of three young men. "He never spent his force on little things," Burke Hinsdale wrote in after years. "He

¹ B. A. Hinsdale, *President Garfield and Education* (1882), p. 53.

² October 1, 1857.

understood what *was*, and what was *not*, essential to discipline and good order; and he secured the first all the more readily because he was indifferent to the second."³ His unorthodoxies sometimes brought him criticism, as when he visited Almeda Booth's room at night to play chess in defiance of Hiram's notions of propriety, or when he gave a cautious approval of chess playing for students at a time when sterner Disciples considered it no fit activity for the young. His was an independent spirit which did not yield easily in the face of opposition; when he was head of the school, he was head in fact as well as in name.

His activities outside of school were numerous and frequently encroached on needed rest. There was hardly a Sunday on which he did not preach somewhere, and he spoke also at "protracted" meetings. He conducted funerals and performed marriage ceremonies. A great public debate with a seasoned speaker called forth his best efforts and added to his reputation. He gave lectures for pay. He took part in teachers' institutes and acted as an examiner of candidates for teaching certificates. His political speaking began in the fall of 1856 with the Fremont campaign; during the fall of 1859 he delivered numerous long speeches in his own behalf as a candidate for the legislature. He was constantly on the go; in addition to his travels in Ohio, he went east on several occasions and westward as far as the Illinois prairies.

The two years following his graduation from Williams were marked, as far as Garfield's personal life was concerned, by melancholy, uncertainty and unrest. He had misgivings about Lucretia, misgivings of which she, a sensitive girl, was well aware. The ending of his romance with Mary Hubbell (at his volition) had brought discomfort to him and unhappiness to Mary, and he did not want to make any more mistakes. His ties with Rebecca remained strong, and Hiram rumor had it that they planned to marry. Then there was Almeda, who loved him too, and was intellectually closer to him than was Lucretia. Meddling friends managed to stir up both Lucretia and Rebecca. But, at length, in April, 1858, James and Lucretia resolved to "try life in union before many months."⁴ The decision, however, did not bring

³ B. A. Hinsdale, *President Garfield and Education*, p. 65.

⁴ *Diary*, April 17, 1858.

him peace of mind. He spent part of the summer moving restlessly in western Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, after each stop being impatient to be off. "There is a strange unrest and discontentment about my heart," he wrote from Indiana to Harry Rhodes, his most intimate friend of this period of his life.⁵ On November 11 the wedding took place, and the couple began their life together at a boarding house in Hiram. Marriage was no Hollywood ending to their romance; the establishment of a happy and durable relationship required a considerable amount of time.

Garfield's entry into politics was the result of much thought on the matter of a career. Despite his success as a teacher he did not look forward to a lifetime of teaching—it was not, he thought, the work in which a man could live and grow. At the beginning of 1859 he wrote to Rhodes: "It seems to me that we should ever keep one question, to put to every proposition for our life work: that is, will it give me the growth which my whole nature demands." He thought of law, but felt that it did not pass the test—the intellectual leaders of the day were "not the lawyers, but the Teachers, Preachers, Editors and Authors." The combination of one of these fields with statesmanship appeared to him "the loftier highway."⁶ A few months later he remarked that he thought there were indications pointing towards "teaching as a stepping stone to political influence," citing two educators who had become politicians.⁷ By June, 1859, he was wrestling with a concrete problem. At that time he wrote: "Query—shall I run for State Senator, or representative, either or neither this fall. If elected it would take me from the school the last half of the winter term. I am in a quandry. I could probably go if I should try. I know there would be a theological storm but I don't care for that. The school is what gives me pause."⁸

An unforeseen event helped him make up his mind. The businessman who was expected to get the Republican nomination for state senator from the district died unexpectedly during the summer of 1859. Garfield was approached and asked to allow his name to be presented

⁵ June 30, 1858.

⁶ January 8, 1859.

⁷ Garfield to Rhodes, April 23, 1859.

⁸ Same to same, June 20, 1859.

to the convention. After discussing the matter at Hiram, he consented. Chosen on the fourth ballot, he put on a vigorous campaign and won easily in the fall. In preparation for a new life, he began to study law, and in January, 1860, took his seat in the legislature. At the top of his letters he proudly wrote "Senate Chamber" ("which words," Almeda Booth twitted him, "are written with such evident tokens of secret satisfaction at the top of the sheet lying spread out before me. The S has a vain little quirk, and the C thrusts its head admiringly forward, saying 'see me go it.' ")⁹ The twenty-eight year old teacher and preacher was indeed ready to "go it."

He soon made himself known. He was fortunate in securing room and board in the home of the governor's secretary, with three other legislators. He shared a room with Jacob D. Cox, a lawyer who was also destined to fame. Garfield, with long experience as a speaker, was not reticent in the Senate; within a few days he was speaking in debate. "I am beginning to get the run of Legislative business, and I think shall feel quite at home soon," he wrote at the end of the first week in January.¹⁰ Before the month was over he headed a delegation which went to Louisville to invite the legislatures of Kentucky and Tennessee to visit Ohio. Within a year he was a leading spokesman for his party. The question of his future was much in his mind; he was thinking of running for Congress.

The crisis of the Union soon overshadowed all else. Garfield, of course, was a vigorous supporter of the Republican national ticket in 1860. After he had seen Lincoln at Columbus in February, 1861, he reported that he was on the whole "greatly pleased with him." He recognized in the President-elect marks of "indomitable will," and predicted that the people would now, after Buchanan, "hail a strong and vigorous leader."¹¹ He had already introduced, to the accompaniment of ridicule from the Democrats, a bill to punish treason; after the Sumter denouement he had the satisfaction of seeing it promptly pass the Senate. He was under no illusions as to the ordeal which lay ahead.

⁹ Almeda Booth to Garfield, January 8, 1860.

¹⁰ Garfield to "My Dear Unresponsives," January 7, 1860.

¹¹ Garfield to Hinsdale, February 17, 1861, in Mary L. Hinsdale, ed., *Garfield-Hinsdale Letters: Correspondence between James Abram Garfield and Burke Aaron Hinsdale* (1949), pp. 56-57.

IV

"I am glad we are defeated at Sumter. It will rouse the people." Writing on the day the fort surrendered, Garfield followed this terse remark with a prophetic assessment of the forthcoming struggle. "I can see no possible end to the war till the South is subjugated. . . . The war will soon assume the shape of Slavery and Freedom. The world will so understand it, and I believe the final outcome will redound to the good of humanity."¹

Although Garfield expected a long and bloody war, he was impatient to don a uniform—providing he received a rank commensurate with his qualifications, which he highly esteemed. He hoped for a brigadier generalship, and for a time he was unwilling to accept less than a colonelcy. The importance of rank was not lost on Garfield. In a war of the magnitude he expected, individuals, except perhaps for a handful, would be obscured by events. Leaders would command attention; successful ones could expect rewards from a grateful citizenry. To Garfield the relationship between success in the field and political opportunities was obvious, but friends were nonetheless quick to point it out. Governor William Dennison, whom Garfield liked and admired, assured him that successful military leaders would rule the nation for at least twenty years after the war.² Yet Dennison, cognizant of Garfield's inexperience in military affairs, hesitated to make him a colonel. He did, however, send Garfield to Cleveland to help raise two infantry regiments, thereby placing his friend from Hiram in excellent position for election to a command. Garfield wanted the colonelcy of the Seventh Ohio and he worked hard, and sometimes unscrupulously, to win the votes of the men in the ranks, but he lost to a rival who had military experience. Though jolted by his failure, on the heels of it Garfield declined a lieutenant colonelcy. Then, in August, he accepted an appointment at that rank in a regiment which existed only on paper. His acceptance, followed by promotion to colonel only weeks later, suggests that Dennison coupled his offer with an assurance of prompt advancement. At any rate, Garfield was given command of the Forty-second Ohio Infantry and ordered to raise the regiment.

¹ Garfield to Rhodes, April 14, 1861, in Williams, ed., *The Wild Life of the Army*, p. 6.

² See Rhodes to Garfield, November 26, 1861, in which Dennison's statement to Garfield is mentioned.

Devotion to the cause, charm, eloquence, and hard work helped him fill the ranks of the Forty-second in about two months of recruiting at a time when volunteers were hard to find. At Camp Chase he threw himself into the task of training and equipping his men. In camp, and later in the field, he worked tirelessly, driven, as usual, by his extraordinary ambition. At length, in December, the regiment was called to the front.

During the next six months Garfield served as a brigade leader in the Army of the Ohio, his most important military accomplishment being the successful Sandy Valley campaign in mountainous eastern Kentucky. There, from December, 1861, to March 1862, he commanded about three thousand men in the Eighteenth Brigade, which consisted of two Ohio and two Kentucky infantry regiments. Attached to the unit were six companies of Kentucky cavalry and a squadron of Ohio cavalry. His assignment was to destroy or drive out of eastern Kentucky a Confederate brigade led by General Humphrey Marshall which had invaded from Virginia and was advancing down the Sandy Valley.

The campaign was a minor one, having little or no bearing on the outcome of the war. Garfield engaged Marshall at Middle Creek near Prestonburg, on January 10, 1862, after which the Confederates withdrew southward. In March he led a small detachment to Pound Gap, where he forced a remnant of the enemy brigade back into Virginia. Actually Marshall's invasion posed no serious threat to the Union position in Kentucky; but Garfield's command accomplished its mission, and for him the victory was immensely significant. He was commended by his superiors and by newspapers across the North. Garfield himself contributed to the success story. He issued one proclamation complimenting his officers and men for driving superior enemy numbers from their strongholds, and another to the people of the Sandy Valley saying he had come to restore the honor of the Union and to bring back the old banner they all once loved.³ Both proclamations were given generous space in the Ohio press. At the same time, detailed accounts of his progress against treason found their way into Garfield's letters to his wife and friends and through them, of course, to a larger audience. His

³ A copy of the proclamation to the brigade is in the Garfield Papers; the proclamation to the residents of the Sandy Valley is in *War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series I, Volume VII, p. 33. Hereafter cited as *Official Records*.

promotion to brigadier general, which came in March, also attracted considerable attention. For the rest of his life, in both public and private circles, he was best known as General Garfield.

Early in April Garfield was marching towards Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee, at the head of a brigade in the Sixth Division of General Don Carlos Buell's Army of the Ohio. In that capacity he served for four months, through the Shiloh and Corinth campaigns and the advance eastward across northern Alabama. In terms of his physical condition and mental attitude, this period was the nadir of his service in uniform. Some of the time he suffered terribly with diarrhea and hemorrhoids. He disapproved of Union military leadership in general and West Point leadership in particular; he disliked Lincoln's prosecution of the war; and all the while he became increasingly fearful that as just another brigade leader in a large army he would drift into obscurity, an alarming thought to one who was interested in running for Congress and who was receiving encouraging letters urging him to return to Ohio and declare his candidacy.⁴ Happily for him, late in July he obtained a sick leave and returned home just before the Republicans of the nineteenth district convened to nominate a congressional candidate.

When asked whether or not he was a candidate, Garfield replied that he would accept the nomination if it represented the spontaneous wish of the people. All the while a group of devoted supporters labored sedulously in his behalf. Unlike the other candidates Garfield did not attend the convention, but his absence probably mattered little. He was in capable hands, was well known as an educator, preacher, and state senator, and was still receiving popular acclaim as a successful military leader. Furthermore, his opposition to slavery appealed to voters imbued with the abolitionism of Joshua Giddings, who had been ousted from Congress four years earlier by John Hutchins, the incumbent and Garfield's chief rival for the nomination. Still, the contest was close. Not until the eighth ballot was Garfield nominated, defeating Hutchins by the narrow margin of 78-71.

⁴ For Garfield's views and feelings during the late spring and early summer of 1862, see Garfield to Rhodes, May 19, June 10, July 24; Garfield to wife, July 5 and 17; and Garfield to Harmon Austin, June 25. The letters are in Williams, ed., *The Wild Life of the Army*, pp. 98, 111-112, 116-120, 122-126.

Shortly thereafter the successful candidate, his health nearly restored, received a telegram from Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton calling him to Washington for an assignment to duty. Quite unexpectedly his stay in the national capital stretched into four months. An eventful period it was, for the country and for Garfield. On the national scene there was the Battle of Antietam, fought while Garfield was en route to Washington; there was the dismissal of General George B. McClellan, followed by the Union defeat at Fredericksburg; there was the Confederate invasion of Kentucky, an aftermath of which was the dismissal of Buell and the appointment of General William S. Rosecrans as commander of the Army of the Cumberland; there were the proclamations of emancipation and, of course, the fall elections, the outcome of which reflected the mounting opposition to the Lincoln administration. Despite the general reaction against the party in power, the Republicanism of Ohio's nineteenth district remained unshaken, and Garfield defeated his Democratic opponent by a margin of about two to one.

For Garfield, who was deeply concerned about all of these developments, his sojourn in Washington offered unusual opportunities to circulate among the nation's mighty. Shortly after his arrival in the city he became the house guest of the powerful, prestigious Secretary of the Treasury Salmon P. Chase and his vivacious daughter Kate, the belle of Washington society. Almost daily he brushed elbows with leading political, business and military figures. Garfield relished associating with Washington officialdom, but his pleasure was dampened by anxiety over his next duty and its delay in coming. The War Department seriously considered him for three different assignments, but for one or another reason each fell through. In the midst of annoying uncertainty came an important though temporary duty. On November 25 he was appointed to the court which tried and convicted General Fitz John Porter. The trial dragged on for several weeks, with the verdict coming late in January, 1863.⁵ Before then, however, Garfield had left Washington on orders assigning him to the Army of the Cumberland.

Garfield's last tour of duty began on January 25 when he reported to Rosecrans, his new commander, in Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Rose-

⁵ In 1879 a second court-martial reversed the decision against Porter. This action displeased Garfield, who always insisted that the original trial and judgment had been fair and just. Several entries in the diary for 1879 and 1880 refer to the Porter case.

crans knew that Garfield had influential supporters in Washington, but he decided to form his own opinion of the man before offering him a specific assignment. He made a companion of Garfield, even to sharing his quarters with him, and he engaged him in lengthy discussions of political, literary, military, and religious subjects. After three weeks of such association, he gave Garfield a choice between leading a division and serving as chief of staff. It was an important decision for Garfield to make, and he gave it serious thought. Then, with some misgivings about hitching his military future to Rosecrans' star, he accepted the staff position.

Rosecrans now had as his chief advisor a highly intelligent, efficient, hard working man whose courage, initiative and vitality contributed significantly to the command. He also had an ambitious congressman-elect with definite ideas about how the war should be fought, with powerful connections in Washington, and with every intention of participating in bold strikes against the enemy. As it was Garfield's plan to remain in uniform only until Congress convened, he looked forward to aggressive and, it was to be hoped, successful military action in the months ahead.

Late in June, after a long delay and petulant quarreling with superiors in Washington—all of which vexed Garfield—Rosecrans moved against General Braxton Bragg's Army of Tennessee. His summer offensive began auspiciously. The Tullahoma campaign, though overshadowed by Union successes at Gettysburg and Vicksburg, was well-conceived and brilliantly executed, as was the advance across the Tennessee River. These were damaging blows to the enemy. By September all of Tennessee, including Chattanooga with its important rail connections with the East, West and South, was in Union hands. The way appeared open for a strike at the very heart of the Confederacy.

But after Bragg evacuated Chattanooga, Rosecrans, and Garfield too, seem to have forgotten momentarily that they had not destroyed the enemy army. During the advance south of the city, Rosecrans' left was at times fifty miles from his right. He was for several days in danger of being destroyed in detail. Fortunately for him, Bragg was slow to develop his counter-offensive. When the Confederate attack came, Rosecrans had massed his army and was ready to receive it.

The Battle of Chickamauga raged for two terrible days, September 19-20. Through the first day of fighting the lines changed but little;

on the second, however, the Confederates broke through and routed the Union right and center.

It is to be regretted that Garfield never committed to writing a detailed account of his experiences in this battle. They were, indeed, hectic and heroic. From the first shot until after the Confederate breakthrough, he worked tirelessly at his commander's side. He was at headquarters late in the morning of September 20 when Rosecrans received an erroneous report that a gap existed between General Joseph Reynolds' division and the one to its immediate right, and that Reynolds needed help. The division on Reynolds' right was General John Brannan's. Rosecrans, thinking it was General Thomas Wood's, sent a field dispatch directing Wood to close on Reynolds and support him. To obey the order Wood, who was on Brannan's right, withdrew his division from the line and marched it behind Brannan's division to the left. There was now a wide gap in the Union line.

It so happened that Garfield, who wrote most of Rosecrans' field dispatches at Chickamauga, was busy at the time and did not write the fatal one to Wood. What the order lacked was a phrase explaining its object, which was to maintain a strong, unbroken line. Had it contained such an explanation Wood probably would have realized that he was where he belonged and stayed there. Had Garfield written the order, perhaps he would have explained its purpose, but that can only be conjectured.

Through the gap poured the Confederates, throwing about one-third of the Union army into utter confusion. Unable to rally the panic-stricken troops, Rosecrans retreated with them to Chattanooga, sending Garfield to General George Thomas who was holding his ground on the left. After a perilous ride under fire, during which his horse was wounded—a ride that was widely publicized and romanticized in later years—Garfield reached his destination about 3:45 P.M. He told Thomas what had happened and what Rosecrans was doing to prevent further enemy gains. He also informed Rosecrans of developments at the front. Near dark, after one of the most valorous stands of the war, Thomas retreated to Rossville, stayed there a day, and then fell back into Chattanooga. Against the advice of Garfield, Rosecrans abandoned Lookout Mountain. The Confederates promptly occupied that vantage point and besieged the Union army in Chattanooga.

The Union defeat at Chickamauga demoralized Rosecrans to the

point that some of his subordinates believed him incapable of handling the crisis it had precipitated. Criticism of Rosecrans was rife. When it reached the White House, the President decided that the General had outlived his usefulness in his present position and relieved him of his command.

There is reason to believe that Garfield may have been partly responsible for the dismissal of his superior. At least two weeks prior to the Tullahoma campaign he was chafing over Rosecrans' inaction, and on June 12 he submitted to him a long, formal report urging a forward movement.⁶ After the campaign had been masterfully executed and Rosecrans delayed in following up his success, Garfield became impatient and wrote Secretary of the Treasury Chase criticizing his superior. He complained at length about the inaction of the army, saying that if it continued he would "ask to be relieved and sent . . . [elsewhere]." How much that letter changed Chase's opinion of Rosecrans can only be surmised, but the Secretary, who liked and had supported Rosecrans, did turn against him. More than that, after the Battle of Chickamauga, Chase showed Garfield's letter to Lincoln. There is also evidence that after the battle Garfield, in interviews with a number of people, including Stanton and the President, made derogatory statements about Rosecrans' qualifications to lead an army. Such utterances could have had but one effect.

Still, it is probable that Rosecrans would have been dismissed had Garfield remained silent. Rosecrans himself was partly to blame for losing his command; so were Stanton, Grant and a few others, including Charles A. Dana, whose communications to Washington after Chickamauga spoke of disaster and failing leadership. Dana, more than anyone, destroyed the administration's confidence in the Union commander. Nevertheless, years later, when Dana was part owner and editor of the *New York Sun*, he charged in his paper that Garfield was responsible for the dismissal of Rosecrans. Garfield denied having been untrue to his commander, but the allegation chilled their friendship. When in the presidential campaign of 1880, in which Garfield was the Republican candidate, campaign biographers lauded his military achievements at Rosecrans' expense, the latter spoke out angrily. The upshot was an open break, for Garfield was offended. The friendship

⁶ See Williams, ed., *The Wild Life of the Army*, pp. 277-282.

remained shattered. In 1882, a few months after Garfield's death, Dana published the controversial letter to Chase.⁷

It should be added, however, that following Chickamauga Rosecrans knew nothing about the letter, and when Garfield left for Washington, the two generals parted as friends. For eight months Garfield had given efficient and effective help in planning and coordinating operations, writing orders and dispatches, and attending to countless details which had to be handled at command headquarters. Rosecrans appreciated and acknowledged the work of his chief of staff. In his official report of the Tullahoma campaign he said: "All my staff merited my warm approbation . . . , but I am sure they will not consider it invidious if I especially mention Brigadier-General Garfield, ever active, prudent and sagacious. I feel much indebted to him for both counsel and assistance in the administration of this army. He possesses the instinct and energy of a great commander."⁸ On the eve of Garfield's departure for the national capital, Rosecrans issued orders praising his chief of staff for "invaluable assistance . . . by wise councils and assiduous labors, as well as for his gallantry, good judgment and efficiency at the Battle of Chickamauga."⁹

In late October Garfield arrived in Washington where he delivered the report of the Battle of Chickamauga on which he had worked many hours. As soon as he could get away he returned to Hiram to be with his family as much as possible before taking his seat in Congress. At the time of this visit political and military obligations had kept him separated from his wife about half of the five years they had been married, and from his daughter Eliza most of her life. Eliza, nicknamed Trot, was a bright, dark-eyed little girl three years old. Now there was a new member of the family, Harry, who had been born on October 11 while Garfield was in Chattanooga.

His vacation in Hiram had a tragic ending, and Garfield returned to Washington with a heavy heart. In November Trot contracted diphtheria and her parents were able to do little but watch her die. For a time Garfield's thoughts dwelled on memories of the "precious little

⁷ The letter and a criticism of Garfield for writing it are *ibid.*, pp. 219-221, 289-291.

⁸ *Official Records*, Series I, Volume XXIII, Part I, p. 409.

⁹ *Ibid.*, Series I, Volume XXX, Part IV, pp. 249-250.

darling" he had loved so much and seen so little. Fortunately for him, once he reached Washington there was much to do. On the night he arrived he attended a caucus to select the Speaker of the House of Representatives. The next day he resigned from the army as a major general, his commission for that rank, dated September 19, 1863, having been conferred in recognition of "gallant and meritorious services" in the Battle of Chickamauga. Behind lay twenty-eight months of army life; ahead lay the duties and challenges of a congressman.

V

Garfield's decision to launch himself in the national political arena in the midst of war had not been easily arrived at. Which way did duty point? Which way ambition? Lincoln helped him to make up his mind. The President was loath to lose a Republican vote, and he also pointed to the lack of men with military experience in the House.¹ The decision made, Garfield began a career in Congress which was to continue uninterrupted until his election as President of the United States. Now thirty-two years old, matured and disciplined by war, his ambition whetted by command and experience, and with a larger grasp of men and affairs, he was eager to use his intelligence and skill to help shape the life of the nation in an age of revolution.

The nineteenth district of Ohio, which Garfield represented through all his years in Congress, did not remain constant in its composition. During his first five terms (1863-1873) it comprised the following counties: Ashtabula, Geauga, Mahoning, Portage, and Trumbull. For the next two terms (1873-1877) Lake County displaced Mahoning. During his last years in the House (1877-1880), Mahoning County was once more in the district, and Portage was not.

Garfield's congressional career can largely be followed in his committee assignments. From the outset he was aware that economic questions would loom large in the years ahead, and he resolved to make such questions his major field of study. Thus his first assignment, to the Committee on Military Affairs (1863-1865), was not of his seeking; it was a position, however, which made it possible for him to benefit from the tutelage of the committee's chairman, Robert Schenck,

¹ MS. statement dictated by Garfield in 1880 for the use of biographers.

and to make a very considerable contribution to the war effort. Appointment to the powerful Committee of Ways and Means, headed by the skilled and experienced Justin Smith Morrill, came at Garfield's request the next session (1865-1867). He hoped to become chairman of the committee on Morrill's transfer to the Senate, but was disappointed. Instead he received the chairmanship of the Committee on Military Affairs (1867-1869), and in the following Congress (1869-1871), the chairmanship of the new Committee on Banking and Currency. Finally he was moved to his most important committee post, the chairmanship of the Committee on Appropriations (1871-1875), which he held until the Democrats organized the House. During the rest of his time in the House (1875-1880), he was a member of the minority, regularly receiving an appointment to the Committee of Ways and Means. In the Forty-fourth Congress (1875-1877) he was a member of the Committee on Pacific Railroads. During five sessions he was a member of the powerful Rules Committee. In the Forty-first Congress (1869-1871) he was appointed to the Select Committee on the Ninth Census, where he labored to make himself an authority on census matters.

Although Garfield's committee assignments did not involve him directly in the major pieces of reconstruction legislation, he was very much alert to the problems in relation to the South which awaited solution at the end of the war. By nature he was a man of moderation and reason, and he recognized that complex issues are not quickly or easily resolved. He did not subscribe to the theory of state suicide, but he was determined that the political system in the South should reflect the revolution wrought by the war. At the beginning of the reconstruction period he expected to be able to work with President Johnson, whom he knew quite well, but with the progress of events he became disillusioned with him and eventually favored his removal. "I am trying to do two things, viz. be a radical and not be a fool—which, if I am to judge by the exhibitions around me, is a matter of no small difficulty," he wrote to Burke Hinsdale at the beginning of 1867.² He was a strong advocate of Negro suffrage. "Let us not," he said, "commit ourselves to the absurd and senseless dogma that the color of the skin shall be

² Garfield to Hinsdale, January 1, 1867, in Mary L. Hinsdale, ed., *Garfield-Hinsdale Letters*, p. 88.

the basis of suffrage, the talisman of liberty.”³ He desired, indeed, to have a provision for equal suffrage incorporated in the fourteenth amendment. He voted for the Reconstruction Act of 1867, but was not a follower of Thaddeus Stevens or anyone else. He favored a generous amnesty policy, and in 1871 vigorously opposed provisions for the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus and the declaration of martial law in the Ku Klux Klan bill. As the events of the 1870's disappointed his earlier hopes, he came to believe that “we are likely to have a Southern question for many years to come.” He expressed in 1880 his own view as to the solution of the problem: “I do not know a better way to treat that people [Southerners] than to let them know that this is a modern free government, and only men who believe in it, and not in feudalism, can be invited to aid in administering it; then give the South, as rapidly as possible, the blessings of general education and business enterprise; and trust to time and these forces to work out the problem.”⁴

As chairman of the Committee of Appropriations Garfield made himself an authority on the complex organism which was the government of the United States; there was no better vantage point from which to study it. He took a broad view of appropriations and the work of his committee, and set himself up as the fiscal mentor of the House. “I am surprised,” he wrote in his diary in 1873, “that so little has ever been said or written on the philosophy of appropriations. I believe my speech of Jan. 26th, 1872, was the first of its kind in Congress.”⁵ The speech referred to—the occasion was the introduction of the legislative, executive, and judicial appropriations bill—is a model of exposition and reveals a comprehensive grasp of a very large subject. In it he said: “The expenditure of revenue forms the grand level from which all heights and depths of legislative action are measured. The increase and the diminution of the burdens of taxation depend alike upon their relation to this level of expenditures. That level once given, all other policies must conform to it and be governed by it. The expenditure of

³ Burke A. Hinsdale, ed., *The Works of James Abram Garfield*, 2 volumes (1882-1883), I, p. 87.

⁴ Garfield to Hinsdale, December 30, 1880, in Mary L. Hinsdale, ed., *Garfield-Hinsdale Letters*, pp. 469-470.

⁵ *Diary*, June 12, 1873.

revenue and its distribution, therefore, form the best test of the health, the wisdom, and the virtue of a government."⁶ He never worked harder in his life than during the years of this chairmanship. He kept his committee steadily at work, and in the House he conducted himself admirably in the presentation, explanation and guidance of the bills. He was a good organizer and a good parliamentarian. Although as the depression of the 1870's came on he favored some retrenchment, he was committed to the principle that it was the duty of Congress to provide the means to enable the government to do what needed to be done—expenditures, he held, should not be tailored to fit the revenue. This chairmanship was for him a great educational experience. It placed him at the very center of the federal government and brought him into contact with all its leading officials, as well as leaders in the world of business and finance. Thomas Donaldson thought that Garfield was "one of the most useful men ever in the lower house"; his labors in the field of appropriations offer much evidence to support this judgment.⁷

"A government is an artificial giant, and the power that moves it is money," Garfield once remarked in a speech opening debate on an appropriations bill.⁸ He also knew that money moved more than the government—it was the economic lifeblood of the nation. It thus appeared to him of transcendent importance that the government do nothing to promote an unstable currency or cast doubts on its own faith and credit. In 1878 he characterized the creation and management of the country's finances as the fourth act of the Civil War, the others being arms, reconstruction, and diplomacy. "Three great chapters," he went on to say, "are closed; the fourth, the final chapter, is still open and unfinished. Our finances—the heritage of the war, the need of the hour—are now first in the public thought, and from them no party can divert public attention. Their adjustment is the issue of all issues."⁹ Among the public men of his time he was one of the most consistent and articulate defenders of a conservative monetary policy. His views

⁶ Burke A. Hinsdale, ed., *Works of Garfield*, II, p. 2.

⁷ Typescript of the Memoirs of Thomas Donaldson, p. 76, Hayes Memorial Library.

⁸ Burke A. Hinsdale, ed., *Works of Garfield*, II, p. 97.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 586-587.

were the result of much reading and study, discussion and thought. A student of history, he was greatly impressed by the British management of their monetary problem after the Napoleonic wars. His thinking was probably also influenced by his contacts with such men as Salmon P. Chase, Hugh McCulloch and David A. Wells. He was an earnest advocate of the resumption of specie payments. He opposed inflation either by the issue of incontrovertible greenbacks or by the coinage of over-valued silver. He held that the debts of the government should be paid in coin. He defended the policy of making the national banks the issuers of notes. He was proud of his monetary views, which he thought were rooted in experience, sound economics and honor.

On the tariff—one of the leading political and economic issues of the time—he pursued a moderate course. As John L. Hayes, secretary and lobbyist of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, said of him, Garfield "was not a born protectionist."¹⁰ In 1866 he declared that he was "for that protection which leads to ultimate free trade," and "for that free trade which can be achieved only through protection."¹¹ This formula was not satisfactory to ultraprotectionists. They never forgot that he had been elected (in 1869) an honorary member of the Cobden Club, a British society dedicated to free trade.¹² William D. (Pig-Iron) Kelley, who preached the gospel of protection early and late, refused to vote for Garfield for speaker in 1879. The iron manufacturers of Mahoning County did not look kindly upon him. He in turn considered the extremists the worst enemies of the protectionist cause. Unlike Kelley, he was not always sure where the truth lay. He exhibited his uncertainty with respect to the tariff in 1878 when he wrote: "I am distressed by the conflicting elements of this question, or rather I should say by the curious state of conflict in my own mind upon the various phases of it. To be an extreme man is doubtless comfortable. It is painful to see too many sides to a subject."¹³ Although his was the voice of a moderate, his tariff record was Republican and protectionist.

¹⁰ J. L. Hayes, "General Garfield and His Services to the National Wool Industry," *Bulletin of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers*, XI (1881), pp. 284-285.

¹¹ Burke A. Hinsdale, ed., *Works of Garfield*, I, p. 209.

¹² Garfield attributed his election to the society to the speech on the currency which he delivered on May 15, 1868.

¹³ *Diary*, May 12, 1878.

Had it been otherwise he would not have become President. Part of his last day of service in the House was spent reading the proof of a report which he had prepared for the Republican minority of the Committee of Ways and Means in opposition to Democratic proposals for downward revision of customs duties.

A man of intellectual breadth, Garfield took an enlightened interest in matters relating to education and the advancement of knowledge. ". . . Our great hope for the future—our great safeguard against danger—is to be found in the general and thorough education of our people, and in the virtue which accompanies such education," he declared on one occasion, and his whole career testifies to his sincerity.¹⁴ He was the leading congressional advocate of the establishment of the federal Department of Education (later reduced to the Bureau of Education) and the creation and continuance of the office of commissioner of education. He supported a proposal to devote the revenues from the public lands to education. He was a strong friend of education for the deaf and dumb; the presence of his bust (sculptured by Daniel Chester French) at Gallaudet College and the accompanying inscription bear witness to this interest. He served for a time as a trustee of Hampton Institute, and of Hiram College from 1867 to 1881.

His mind was attracted to any significant project which promised an enlargement of man's understanding of his world. He served for years on the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian; after the election of 1880 Asa Gray wrote that it was "a satisfaction to know that one of the ablest and best friends of the Institution" would be President.¹⁵ He supported federal scientific expeditions and other scientific work, and was prominently involved in the creation of the United States Geological Survey. When Simon Newcomb was seeking an appropriation to enable scientists to observe the transit of Venus, Garfield asked him to call to illuminate his darkness on the subject. "Especially be prepared," he wrote, "to explain the doctrine of parallax, and to show me what results you have a right to expect from the observations to be taken on the transit of Venus."¹⁶ He was keenly interested in the federal census, and with Burke Hinsdale he wrote a long article on the

¹⁴ Burke A. Hinsdale, ed., *Works of Garfield*, II, p. 68.

¹⁵ Quoted by William J. Rhees in a letter to Garfield, December 29, 1880.

¹⁶ Garfield to Newcomb, March 30, 1872. Newcomb Papers, Library of Congress.

subject of censuses for an encyclopedia. He pleaded for appropriations to make possible the publication of the *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion*. It is noteworthy that among the men he revered most were Joseph Henry, the distinguished secretary of the Smithsonian, and Louis Agassiz, Harvard's great scientist and Garfield's fellow regent on the Smithsonian board. "I am satisfied, too, that the men who will move the world in its higher circles of thought will be the men who can interpret nature and read to our age the symbols which God has stamped upon her," he wrote in 1858, and he never thereafter lost his respect for science and the men dedicated to it.¹⁷

Garfield played a major role in the events growing out of the election of 1876. He was one of the Republicans Grant asked to go to Louisiana after the election; he stayed there for more than two weeks, watching and influencing developments. In Congress he vigorously opposed the establishment of the Electoral Commission, which he thought would mark the end of the constitutional method of choosing a president. He accepted, however, a seat on the Commission, and formed part of the Republican majority on every issue before it. As a Republican leader he was naturally involved in many discussions of the crisis. He was present at the famous Wormley Hotel conference. He was convinced that Hayes was entitled to the presidency and that the accession of Tilden would be most unfortunate for the nation.

He also played an important part during the Hayes administration. The President himself expressed the wish that he remain in the House rather than seek the Senate seat vacated by John Sherman. Democratic control cost him the speakership. There had been some talk that the Democrats would permit the Republicans to organize the House, and it has been suggested that this was part of the bargain of 1877. Hayes was sanguine about the possibility, but Garfield was not, and the event proved him correct: when the choice of speaker was made in December, 1877, no Democrat crossed the party line. Garfield became in effect the minority leader of the House during the two and a half years which followed (James G. Blaine having been elected to the Senate). He respected Hayes and was on friendly, although not intimate, terms with him. He had, however, strong reservations concerning the President's policies with reference to the civil service and the South, which

¹⁷ Garfield to Rhodes, December 4, 1858.

seemed disruptive of the party. Concerning monetary policy, on the other hand, he and Hayes were essentially in accord. During these years Garfield conducted himself in such a way that in June, 1880, the President received with pleasure the news of his nomination at Chicago.

Garfield's ability as a public speaker was one of his strongest assets. He was more effective in the House when he had had time to prepare than in the give and take of running debate. When he spoke at length he was likely to be informed, organized and clear. "When the history of this period shall be impartially written," said James G. Blaine, ". . . the speeches of Garfield will be estimated at their true value and will be found to comprise a vast magazine of fact and argument, of clear analysis and sound conclusion."¹⁸ As a speaker he was perhaps more impressive outside the House. "Taking one campaign after another, and one issue after another," wrote E. V. Smalley, a journalist who knew Garfield well, "he was, I think, the best stump and platform speaker the Republican party had." The same observer commented further: "He had a strong, far-reaching voice, pitched in the middle key, a dignified, manly presence, and an abundance of the quality which . . . we call personal magnetism. His manner in his speeches was first engaging by reason of its frankness and moderation, and afterward impressive by its earnestness and vigor. At the climax of a speech he gathered up all the forces of statement and logic he had been marshaling, and hurled them upon his listeners with tremendous force."¹⁹ He was in great demand as a speaker and during campaigns frequently maintained speaking schedules that left him hoarse and exhausted. His diary is full of references to his speeches—their length, their reception and his judgment of them. Through it alone one can reconstruct a picture of a politician on the stump during the post-Civil War years.

Three episodes during Garfield's congressional career brought him much unfavorable national and local publicity, cast doubt upon his integrity, placed him and his friends on the defensive, and caused him much anguish. They were the Credit Mobilier scandal, the so-called Salary Grab and the DeGolyer pavement affair. Since these have

¹⁸ James G. Blaine, *Memorial Address on the Life and Character of James Abram Garfield* (1882), p. 11.

¹⁹ E. V. Smalley, "Characteristics of President Garfield," *Century Magazine*, XXIII (December, 1881), pp. 171-172.

been dealt with at some length in footnotes in the appropriate places, a few comments will suffice here. It would appear that Garfield innocently agreed to have ten shares of Credit Mobilier stock set aside in his name by Oakes Ames, that he received from Ames a dividend of three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, and that he had no connection with the company after Jeremiah Black revealed its true nature to him. If this is so, his real offense was that he denied to the House investigating committee that he had either agreed to take the stock or received a dividend. The Salary Grab incident is in a different category. Having opposed the retroactive salary increase along the way, he carried it to final victory by guiding through the House at the end of the session the appropriation bill of which it was a part. He himself pleaded his obligation, as chairman of the committee, to the bill as a whole. His judgment here is open to argument. He himself gained nothing as a result of the passage of the bill since he did not accept the back pay. The DeGolyer matter raises the question of conflict of interest. Garfield, while chairman of the Appropriations Committee, undertook as a lawyer on a contingent fee basis to persuade the Board of Public Works of the District of Columbia to place a large order for a particular type of paving block while District appropriations were still pending in the House. He did so at the request of a friend. He should have known better. These incidents do not add up to a picture of a corrupt public man. Thomas Donaldson said that "scarcely any one read" Garfield's pamphlet defense "because every person who knew him knew he was an honest man."²⁰ In 1880 Garfield estimated his net worth to be about twenty-five thousand dollars, most of this amount represented by his house in Washington and his farm in Mentor.

Some of his contemporaries—men who were not his political adversaries—saw in Garfield defects of character, mind and temperament which weakened his position as a public man. Donn Piatt wrote that "on the floor of the House he hesitates and retreats in the most exasperating manner, and instead of taking positions and dealing out blows, he attempts to consider both sides, and act the judge where we expect the advocate."²¹ George Frisbie Hoar said that he had "heard

²⁰ Typescript of the Memoirs of Donaldson, p. 75, Hayes Memorial Library.

²¹ *The Capital* (Washington, D.C.), August 30, 1874, p. 4.

men who knew him very well say that when he led the House on the Republican side, and had led his party into a position which excited sharp conflict, they never could be sure that he would not get wrong at the last moment, or have some private understanding with the Democrats and leave his own party in the lurch. This was attributed to moral timidity."²² John Sherman said of him that "his will power was not equal to his personal magnetism. He easily changed his mind and honestly veered from one impulse to another."²³ Thomas Donaldson declared that "he had no moral courage while on his feet in Congress."²⁴ Rutherford B. Hayes thought that Garfield had not been "a moral force" and that he "could not face a frowning world."²⁵

One may accept Garfield's weaknesses without exaggerating them. To overemphasize them is to do less than justice to much of his life and work, in which there are many instances of courage, loyalty, consistency, determination, and high-mindedness. He himself once said that the middle ground of doubt in the mind of Zachariah Chandler "was very narrow. Nearly all his territory was occupied by positive convictions."²⁶ Garfield's own area of doubt was wider, and on matters on which he had not fully made up his mind he was not prepared to take a final stand. Hoar, who was a member of the House from 1869 to 1877, and who sat near Garfield for six of these years, did not subscribe to the view that he was morally timid. "Garfield's hesitation, want of certainty in his convictions, liability to change his position suddenly," Hoar wrote, "were in my opinion the result of intellectual hesitation and of a habit of going down to the roots of his subject before he made up his mind. He had a great deference for other men's opinions. When, after he had expressed his opinion, some strong and positive man came to him with a confident utterance of a different opinion, unless Garfield had gone to the bottom of the subject himself,

²² George F. Hoar, *Autobiography of Seventy Years*, 2 volumes (1903), I, p. 399.

²³ John Sherman, *Recollections of Forty Years in the House, Senate and Cabinet*, 2 volumes (1895), II, p. 807.

²⁴ Typescript of the Memoirs of Thomas Donaldson, p. 75, Hayes Memorial Library.

²⁵ Charles Richard Williams, ed., *Diary and Letters of Rutherford Birchard Hayes*, 5 volumes (1922-1926), IV, p. 110.

²⁶ Burke A. Hinsdale, ed., *Works of Garfield*, II, p. 776.

he was very likely to defer, to hesitate, to think himself mistaken. But when he had had time and had thought the thing out and made up his mind, nobody and no consideration of personal interest and advantage would stir him an inch."²⁷ As might be expected of a man so deeply involved in politics for so many years, some exaggerated his defects and some his virtues. But the final judgment of Garfield as a congressman should not rest on the opinions of his contemporaries, whether favorable or otherwise. It must rest on the record. And his record, considered as a whole, entitles him to recognition as one of the ablest and most effective legislators of his generation.

Garfield had his own ideas about the relation of a congressman to his constituents. He believed that once elected a representative should be expected to use his own judgment. If the people were not satisfied with his behavior, they had recourse to the ballot. He strongly resented the Mahoning iron men, who, he said, wanted "a Representative they can own and carry around in their pantaloons pocket." He added: "They shall certainly know that I am not a piece of merchandise, subject to their caprices and wishes."²⁸ The people, he thought, should respect a representative for acting on his own convictions rather than being the "tool and echo" of men trying to use him. "For my own part," he wrote in 1870, "I would infinitely rather be defeated on my own ground than succeed on grounds I did not believe in."²⁹

Although neither his nomination nor election to Congress was ever seriously in doubt, Garfield never relaxed in regard to the affairs of his district. Disliking patronage matters (he thought postmasters should be elected), he dealt with them patiently and meticulously, even deriving some intellectual pleasure on at least one occasion by observing a conflict over an office as an interesting study in psychology. The question of the postal service in Oil Diggings or Powers Corners could be a matter of grave concern and careful attention. He was never without an intelligence network. Harmon Austin, a Warren businessman who was fourteen years older than Garfield and his most devoted friend and political supporter in Trumbull County, kept alert to his congressman's interests year after year, made reports to him, offered advice

²⁷ Hoar, *Autobiography*, I, pp. 399-400.

²⁸ Garfield to Harmon Austin, January 31, 1870.

²⁹ Garfield to Austin, June 9, 1870.

freely, and handled for him many political problems. A number of newspapermen were useful to him over the years both in keeping him informed and in presenting him to the public in a favorable light. They included William C. Howells (father of William Dean), editor of the *Ashtabula Sentinel*, Julius O. Converse, editor of the *Geauga Republican*, and Halsey and Lyman Hall of the *Portage County Democrat*. Charles E. Henry, who had been an officer in the 42nd Ohio Infantry Regiment, had a position in the postal service (secured for him by Garfield) which enabled him on occasion to observe and report on political affairs in the district. Because of the work of these and other men Garfield was never out of touch with his constituency.

Speaking to students at Hiram, Garfield once said: "I beseech you to remember that the genius of success is still the genius of labor. If hard work is not another name for talent, it is the best possible substitute for it. In the long-run, the chief difference in men will be found in the amount of work they do."³⁰ For him this was no mere college rhetoric. In his own life he exemplified his teaching. "He was the most indefatigable worker I ever knew," wrote E. V. Smalley.³¹ As evidence of his labors one may point to the long hours spent on the floor of the House and on committees, the many chores in behalf of his constituents, the endless speeches, letters, reports, and essays, the practice of law, the constant reading and note-taking, the work on his farm. No man ever enjoyed the lighter side of life more than he did, but work was the rock on which he built his house. This industry, coupled with his intellectual qualities, would have opened avenues other than politics to a successful career. His address on college education suggests that he might have become one of the great university presidents in an age which produced giants; his enthusiasm and aptitude for learning might have brought him success as a scholar; his work as a part-time lawyer indicates that he could have had an outstanding career at the bar.

His law practice deserves some attention. Although he was admitted to the bar in 1861, five years passed before he was involved in his first case. Then he appeared before the Supreme Court of the United

³⁰ B. A. Hinsdale, *President Garfield and Education*, p. 312.

³¹ E. V. Smalley, "Characteristics of President Garfield," *Century Magazine*, XXIII (December, 1881), p. 168.

States as the associate of the distinguished Democrat, Jeremiah S. Black, and others, in *ex parte Milligan*,³² a case which made constitutional history. Garfield's side represented the petitioner Milligan, who had been sentenced by a military court during the war. The major issue before the court was the competence of military courts in wartime to try civilians in areas remote from the war zones where the regular courts were open. The decision was for the petitioner. Garfield received no money for his contribution to the victory, but he did gain experience, some fame and the continuing interest of Jeremiah Black. Thereafter he was engaged in a number of cases (some of them with Black), adding substantially to his income. Perhaps the most important of the later cases were those which questioned the wartime responsibility of northern insurance companies to southern clients. Garfield had much enthusiasm for law, but was conscious of his lack of a profound knowledge of it, knowledge which could have come only with years of constant study and experience. During the 1870's he seriously considered abandoning his congressional career and entering into a law partnership in Cleveland. At this same time Black proposed that he and Garfield form a partnership for practice before the Supreme Court.

Both Garfield's family and his enjoyment of it grew with the years. When he entered Congress Harry was his only living child. Eleven years later there were five more: James (Jimmy, 1865); Mary (Mollie, 1867); Irvin (Irv, 1870); Abram (Abe, 1872); and Edward (Ned, 1874). The death of Ned in 1876 was a crushing blow. Garfield's love for and delight in his children is shown in his diary and in many letters. Their education was a matter to which he gave much thought and attention. He lamented his inability to spend more time with them, for it was a close-knit family, and home was for him a refuge and an enduring satisfaction. "You should polarize your life by love and marriage and home," he wrote to Harry Rhodes in 1867.³³ He himself had done exactly that.

His family interests extended far beyond his wife and children. His mother, a personality in her own right, lived with him much of the

³² 71 U.S. 2. For Garfield's argument, see pp. 42-61.

³³ From a portion of a letter from Garfield to Rhodes (labeled "an excerpt"), December 8, 1867. The sheet has no salutation or signature and lacks the original date.

time during the Washington years, full of pride in James and his family. Then there were his sisters, Mary and Mehetabel, and his brother Thomas, all of whom he visited and in whose welfare he always took an affectionate and helpful interest. Beyond them were other relatives with whom he maintained a friendly relationship. He had a strong sense of family, derived largely from his mother. He was always eager to learn something about his forebears, taking pleasure in a trip to New Hampshire with his mother, hunting down old records, corresponding with persons interested in genealogy, lamenting his inability to stop at his father's birthplace in New York as he passed through on a train, gratified by new scraps of information concerning his father's canal-building days.

He owned three houses and a cottage during this period. When he first went to Washington, Lucretia remained in Hiram, in the little house they had bought there close to the school. But separation was not to her liking—she once calculated that in four and three-fourths years of marriage they had lived together only about four months—and for several years they rented rooms or a house in the capital during sessions of Congress. In time they decided that it would be cheaper and more convenient to have their own place, and accordingly built, in 1869, a house on the northeast corner of 13th and I streets, which remained their Washington home until they moved into the White House.³⁴ During the summers the family returned to Ohio. In 1872 Garfield sold the house in Hiram to Burke Hinsdale, who was then president of Hiram College, and shortly thereafter built a summer cottage at Little Mountain, in Geauga County. This was his only Ohio residence until 1876, when he bought a farm at Mentor, in Lake County. For the whole family the new home was a satisfying place. "I tell you it seems good to be on a farm," his mother wrote to her sister.³⁵ His own hard work, enthusiastic interest and deep satisfaction are often reflected in the diary.

Beyond his family were a host of men and women who considered Garfield their friend and whose feelings he reciprocated. The friendships he cherished most were those which ante-dated the beginning of his congressional life. In 1871 he wrote: "For the highest and purest

³⁴ The building was razed in 1964.

³⁵ Eliza Garfield to Alpha Boynton, June 2, 1877.

friendship I do not look nearer to this time than the 42nd regiment. That file of soldiers stands guard on the frontier limits of my enchanted land. From their picket line the camp of my love extends back to Orange and my earliest childhood, and the Head Qurs of it all is in the Hiram of the past."³⁶ From the pre-congressional period date such intimate friendships as those with Burke Hinsdale, Harmon Austin, Alameda Booth, Harry Rhodes, Harry Jones, Isaac Errett, John P. Robison, Almon F. Rockwell, David G. Swaim, Don Pardee, Lionel Sheldon, Charles E. Henry, and Caroline Ransom. To encounter an old Hiram student, a Williams classmate, a veteran of the 42nd, a member of the Quintinkle Society, brought him much pleasure; he could relax best with those who had shared his early experiences. He had in his make-up a very wide vein of sentiment. Feeling always Time's winged chariot at his back, he held close to the associations which seemed rooted in love rather than in self-interest.

Although Garfield remained throughout his life a member of the Disciples of Christ, his religious interest and outlook broadened with the years. Woodrow W. Wasson has well summarized Garfield's religious thinking for the years from 1863 to 1880: "During more than a decade and a half of congressional life his religious thought and attitudes were characterized by a growing interest in science and its relation to religion, an open and inquisitive mind towards the progressive religious thought of the day, a growing concern for the general truths of the Christian religion and a diminishing interest in denominational doctrine, and a continuing belief in God, providence, Christ, the authority of the New Testament, and immortality."³⁷ His thought ranged so widely that he even questioned whether Christianity itself might not be a way station in man's development. His respect and affection for early associations helped to keep him loyal to the Disciples. On one occasion, having gone on a Sunday to another church, at the end of the service he went across the road to join the Disciples whose service had not yet ended; he remarked later, in mentioning this, that a man should not cut himself off from his beginnings. A good sermon won his respectful attention; a very poor one irritated and disgusted him. He sometimes spoke briefly at services.

³⁶ Garfield to Rhodes, January 5, 1871.

³⁷ *James A. Garfield: His Religion and Education; a Study in the Religious and Educational Thought of an American Statesman* (1952), p. 114.

Garfield often used the word "growth." For him it described man's goal and his only endurable condition. He lamented the passing of any day in which he felt that he had not enlarged his own understanding. Judged by his own standards his congressional years were years of success because they were years of growth. The young politician had matured into a national leader of insight, controlled expression and breadth of view. On the domestic side every year brought increasing happiness in the midst of a lively and intelligent group of children whose growth was one of his chief satisfactions. His marriage, too, was a growing thing, for on Lucretia he came more and more to center his existence.

After sixteen years in the House, Garfield became a candidate for the United States Senate. It was not the first time his name had arisen in connection with a seat there. On the other occasions, however, he had held back. Once Democrats in the Ohio legislature would have supported him, but that would have involved the establishment of a relationship which he, a party man, did not choose to have. Later President Hayes's expressed desire to have him remain in the House influenced his decision to stay there. Fear of defeat (and defeat would have been for him a damaging psychological blow) and of less prestige in the Senate may also have made him hesitate. But when the question arose again in 1879 and pressure on him mounted, he announced his candidacy. No longer would people be permitted to say that he was afraid to try. Furthermore, the relative peacefulness of the Senate beckoned him after long years of feverish activity. He reasoned, also, that it was unfair to others in his district who aspired to the House for him to hold onto his seat when the prospects of securing the senatorship were good—the fall elections of 1879 assured an ample Republican majority in both houses of the legislature, and he had many friends. His election was easily accomplished, his Republican rivals withdrawing to make possible a caucus nomination by acclamation. He broke with tradition by staying away from Columbus until the election was over. In January, 1880, he attended a reception in his honor in the Ohio Senate Chamber, which he had not visited for eighteen years. Acclaimed at Columbus and elsewhere, he looked forward to the Senate, but with mixed feelings—regret at leaving the House, which he knew so well, and where he had risen to leadership, pleasure at the prospect of a more leisurely pace, ambition to try

himself in a new and challenging arena. He was now forty-eight years old, and it was reasonable to expect that he could look forward to many years of public life, with new opportunities to expand his intellectual and emotional horizons.

VI

For Garfield the presidency was a legitimate and reasonable ambition. His long experience in the House had brought him to the forefront in national affairs. He was from Ohio, the most populous mid-western state. His election to the Senate was an indication of his strength at home. He was a faithful party man, and his record on important issues was not one to frighten conservatives whose support was essential. His appeal to the intellectuals was greater than that of any other prominent Republican leader. His birth in a log cabin in a frontier setting, his struggle for an education, his work as a teacher and preacher, his Civil War record were sure to appeal strongly to a predominantly rural Republican electorate which accepted the gospel of work and exalted the self-made man.

Although he was ambitious and certainly did not dismiss from his mind the White House as a final political goal, he refused to be smitten with the presidential fever, of which he had long had a particular horror. His prospects for the nomination during the early months of 1880 did not appear strong. Three major candidates for the Republican nomination were on the horizon—U. S. Grant, James G. Blaine and Secretary of the Treasury John Sherman. Sherman early sought Garfield's support, and after the senatorial election (in which Sherman had refrained from becoming a candidate) Garfield stated in a letter that he thought Ohio Republicans ought to give the Treasury Secretary united support at the Chicago convention. Later Sherman asked Garfield to place his name in nomination, and saw to it that Garfield was elected a delegate at large to the convention from Ohio. It was a request which Garfield could not well refuse. But if Sherman thought that he could thus quiet the increasing amount of talk about Garfield as a possible beneficiary of a deadlock at Chicago, he was mistaken. Among those who had decided that such a deadlock was probable was Wharton Barker, a Philadelphia banker and publicist, and a foe of the Cameron machine in Pennsylvania, which was backing

Grant. He had already picked Garfield as a potential winner and was undeterred by the latter's commitment to Sherman. Sherman himself had indicated that Garfield would be his second choice. But when the convention began on June 2, a bet on Garfield would have been a very long shot indeed.

Garfield had placed himself in a difficult position. He had no faith in Sherman's ability to win the nomination; the Ohio delegation itself was not solidly behind the Secretary of the Treasury. He was well aware that his own name was being constantly discussed. Many delegates told him that they were sorry that he was not Ohio's candidate. Unfounded rumors circulated as the convention began "that Blaine men and Grant men in New York and elsewhere are ready to fraternize in the nomination of Garfield."¹ Roscoe Conkling, leader of the Grant forces, twitted Garfield in a note in which he said that "New York requests that Ohio's real candidate and dark horse come forward."² Some people were actively at work for Garfield. Among them was Wharton Barker, who arrived in Chicago a week before the convention. His efforts there, as he told the story many years later, included the distribution of a Garfield claque in the galleries. He had already, it would seem, asked W. A. M. Greer, a member of the Pennsylvania delegation, to keep Garfield's name before the convention, once the balloting got under way, by casting his vote for him.³ On the second day of the convention Garfield wrote to his wife that "the signs have multiplied that the convention is strongly turning its attention to me."⁴ The next day, writing again to Mrs. Garfield, he said: "As to myself, I have only time to say that without any act or word of mine to induce it, there has been growing hourly a current of opinion which, were Ohio and I honorably free, might nominate me."⁵ Although the strain on him was great as the tension increased, he kept his head and carried out to the letter his obligation to Sherman. Later, after the dust of the convention had settled, Warner Bateman, the member of the Ohio

¹ William Dennison to John Sherman, by telegraph, June 2, 1880. Sherman Papers, Library of Congress.

² Conkling to Garfield, June 2, 1880.

³ Wharton Barker, "The Secret History of Garfield's Nomination," *Pearson's Magazine*, XXXV (May, 1916), pp. 435-443.

⁴ Garfield to wife, June 3, 1880.

⁵ Same to same, June 4, 1880.

delegation closest to Sherman, absolved Garfield of any treachery. "He was," Bateman wrote to Sherman, "in his conciliatory and philosophic way I am satisfied perfectly loyal to you and did nothing and said nothing that was inconsistent with the truest friendship to you."⁶

Garfield's activities at Chicago brought him into the spotlight. As the leader of the forces opposed to Grant and as chairman of the Committee on Rules he helped bring about the convention's adoption of a rule which insured that each delegate's vote would be recorded for the candidate of his choice—thus frustrating the Grant leaders, who had hoped by means of the unit rule to secure for their candidate all the votes of New York and some of the other states whose delegations were divided. He came to the defense of three Kentucky delegates whom Roscoe Conkling tried to oust from the convention because of their vote against a resolution which sought to bind delegates to support the convention's nominee. This action aroused great enthusiasm for Garfield, making him something of a hero. His speech nominating Sherman again focused attention on him. For once he had not prepared carefully (the frenetic activities of the convention allowed him no time) but left his inspiration to the occasion. Before Garfield spoke, Conkling nominated Grant in a speech of rousing convention oratory. In tribute to his hero he declaimed: "Never defeated—in peace or in war—his name is the most illustrious borne by living man." It was not, however, a speech likely to win over to Grant the friends of other candidates, for in it were remarks which would stiffen rather than soften the opposition.⁷ Garfield delivered an adequate nominating speech, although its ending, in which he said that he did not present Sherman "as a better man or a better Republican than thousands of others" whom they honored, was not one to arouse the enthusiasm of the most ardent Sherman followers. Yet it was a great Republican speech (and a great speech, too, for a possible compromise candidate to make) because he emphasized the need of party unity in the coming election. "But in order to win victory now," he cried, "we want the vote of every Republican—of every Grant Republican, and every anti-

⁶ Bateman to Sherman, June 12, 1880. Sherman Papers, Library of Congress.

⁷ *Proceedings of the Republican National Convention . . . 1880 (1881)*, pp. 179-182.

Grant Republican, in America—of every Blaine man and every anti-Blaine man. The vote of every follower of every candidate is needed to make success certain." Thus while Conkling churned up indignation, Garfield poured oil on the political waters. When, early in his address he asked, "And now, gentlemen of the Convention, what do we want?," a voice from the gallery responded, "We want Garfield."⁸

It took thirty-six ballots to choose a candidate, and when at long last the decision had been made, Wharton Barker and others could congratulate themselves on the accuracy of their predictions. Grant had 304 out of 755 votes on the first ballot (a majority of the votes cast was necessary for a choice) and 306 out of 756 on the last. Blaine started with 284 and completed the thirty-fifth ballot with 257. Sherman reached his greatest strength on the thirtieth ballot with 120 votes. The break began on the eighth day of the convention when on the thirty-fourth ballot Wisconsin (whose delegation included Thomas Nichol, the secretary of the Honest Money League of the North West, who had recently become an intimate of Garfield) cast 16 votes for Garfield. On the next ballot Indiana joined Wisconsin, with 27 more votes for Garfield, and four other states contributed seven more to make a total of 50. Garfield's potential strength having been thus tested, the next ballot saw the end of the struggle. Most of the Sherman and Blaine votes went to Garfield, and when the ballot was completed, he had a total of 399 votes. When the results of the thirty-fourth ballot were announced, Garfield rose to a question of order and sought to challenge the votes cast for him, declaring that he had not given his consent to have his name voted on in the convention. But his friend George Frisbie Hoar was in the chair, and he ordered Garfield to resume his seat, denying that the Ohioan had stated a question of order. The outcome left Garfield pale and stunned; he sat like a stricken man.

A politician who excelled on the stump, Garfield found it hard to refrain from campaigning, but he adjusted himself to the necessity imposed by tradition. He did make appearances and brief speeches along the way when he went to New York City in August to attend a political conference. He also gave short talks in a number of Ohio towns on non-political occasions, as when he spoke at Painesville at

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 184-186

the dedication of a soldiers' monument and before the Association of the Army of the Cumberland at Toledo. During most of the summer and fall, however, he was at home. But he was not isolated. There was hardly a day when the family was alone. Relatives and old friends dropped in for a visit. Politicians came to pay their respects or to confer. Delegations large and small—"six hundred ladies and gentlemen residents of Trumbull County," "an excursion party filling thirteen cars," organized by the Cleveland Republican Men's Club, "the First Voters' Garfield and Arthur Battalion of Cleveland," "a delegation of 250 colored men," "500 German residents of Cleveland"—found their way to the farm (Lawnfield, as the reporters were beginning to call it).⁹ Garfield welcomed each of the delegations with a short graceful speech, and shook many hands. He fulfilled his public role with distinction.

He was far more than a graceful host to visiting delegations. He kept in constant touch with the progress of the campaign. Communications from all quarters came to him, and he sent many in return. An office was established in a little building near the house and connected by telegraph to the outside world. Joseph Brown (later Stanley-Brown), a young secretary whom Garfield had borrowed from John Wesley Powell a year and a half earlier, was now on full-time duty at Mentor, and George U. Rose came from Washington to help. Marshall Jewell, chairman of the Republican National Committee, Stephen Dorsey, its secretary, Whitelaw Reid, Garfield's old friend, who was now the editor of the *New York Tribune*, and numerous others came to confer. David Swaim and Thomas Nichol spent much time at Mentor, and when they left, it was to go on political errands. The New York trip was made by Garfield to deal with problems which might otherwise have an adverse effect on the campaign. His conduct during his candidacy was the fruit of his many years of political experience.

Garfield's victory was no landslide. In popular votes he had a plurality of fewer than 10,000; the electoral vote was 214 to 155. New York was carried by the Republicans; for Garfield this marked the difference between victory and defeat. In Winfield Scott Hancock

⁹ C. S. Carpenter, comp., *James A. Garfield. His Speeches at Home*. 1880 (1880).

the Democrats had an attractive and thoroughly respectable, if politically inexperienced, candidate. Furthermore, this was the first presidential election since the formal end of Reconstruction, and the South voted solidly Democratic. The revival of the old charges of corruption against Garfield probably cost him some votes. The publication of the Morey letter, which Garfield denounced as a forgery, contributed to the Republican loss of California and Nevada, where the sentiments concerning Chinese immigration expressed in the letter did not find favor. But Garfield was better known than Hancock and was widely recognized as an outstanding public man. His life story had broad appeal, and his conduct during the campaign was free from serious errors. The Republicans made a vigorous bid for support on the tariff issue; Hancock's handling of the question did not strengthen his candidacy. The Morey letter probably gained votes for Garfield as well as lost them, the use of the letter by the Democrats being much condemned as foul play. Behind Garfield, too, was a political organization which was in the habit of winning presidential elections; the last Democratic victory had been in 1856. The Republican tide was still running.

The great problem facing the President-elect was the construction of his Cabinet. To this he gave a great amount of time and thought. Suggestions and pressures came from many quarters, and the farm at Mentor was the scene of many conferences. To assess the relative merits and claims of individuals, factions, states, and sections was no easy task. Garfield early decided on Blaine for the State Department. This choice signified the recognition of Blaine's position in the party and of the contribution made by him and his supporters to Garfield's nomination and election, and it also took care of New England. The biggest stumbling block was the Treasury, a department with great power and patronage. Here the difficulty arose from the fact that while Roscoe Conkling wanted it for one of his friends in New York, Garfield was determined not to give it to an Easterner (the Secretary of the Treasury, he thought, should not come from the section where the financial power was concentrated), and particularly not to a Conkling follower. Such a choice would be too generous a recognition of the claims of the Grant-Conkling faction, and it would pave the way for later mischief, lead the country to conclude that Conkling would play a dominant role in the new administration, and be much criticized in the West. Conkling, knowing that Blaine was to have

the State Department, would not be satisfied with less than the Treasury for his state and faction. Garfield remained adamant (although at one point he had a fleeting thought of offering the portfolio to Conkling himself). Levi P. Morton, a New York financier who was Conkling's candidate for the Treasury, accepted the Navy Department, but withdrew his acceptance under pressure from Conkling and other New Yorkers. The day before the inauguration, Thomas L. James, the able postmaster of New York City, and a friend of Conkling, agreed to become Postmaster General; far from pleasing Conkling, this appointment aroused his fury. The appointment of the young Robert Todd Lincoln as Secretary of War satisfied John A. Logan, the Grant leader in Illinois, and pleased Republicans everywhere who revered the memory of Abraham Lincoln. The choice of Wayne McVeagh, a foe of the Cameron machine in Pennsylvania, to be Attorney General, satisfied the Independents of that state without arousing the wrath of the Camerons—he was Simon Cameron's son-in-law. Accepting the view that one member of the Cabinet should come from the South, Garfield finally chose William H. Hunt of Louisiana to be Secretary of the Navy. On March 3 William B. Allison of Iowa accepted the Treasury; the next morning he backed down, and Garfield substituted William Windom of Minnesota. James Kirkwood of Iowa was appointed Secretary of the Interior after Allison had given up the Treasury. Thus in the completed Cabinet New England had one representative, the Middle Atlantic states two, the South one, and the Middle West three. It was a substantial Cabinet, as good perhaps as could be expected under the circumstances. "To any one who complains that it is not filled with first-rate men," the *Nation* editorialized, "there is the perfectly good answer that, as far as knowledge of public questions and experience of public business go, no President since the younger Adams has been so well prepared to get along with second-rate men as Mr. Garfield. He does not, like Lincoln, or Grant or Hayes, need cabinet officers to teach him, or 'keep him straight,' on any point whatever. There is not one of the departments of which he is not himself fully competent to take charge. He would have nothing to learn from any man in public life whom he could possibly put at the head of any one of them."¹⁰

¹⁰ *Nation*, XXXII, No. 822 (March 31, 1881), p. 216.

There was no joy in Garfield's heart as he looked forward to the Presidency. Charles Henry, speaking in 1896, said of him that he "never seemed the same man after he was nominated for President."¹¹ He dreaded the loss of freedom and the isolation which the office would bring; to him it was "the bleak mountain."¹² On February 4, visiting Hiram to attend a funeral, he spoke briefly to the students and faculty of the college. "To-day is a sort of burial-day in many ways," he said. "I have often been in Hiram, and have often left it; but, with the exception of when I went to the war, I have never felt that I was leaving it in quite so definite a way as I do to-day."¹³ To his old friend Harmon Austin he wrote a few days later: ". . . Few people would believe that I go away with great sadness, but such is the fact. I know I am bidding good-bye to my old freedom, and to many good friends—whose countenances and counsels I shall miss—and worst of all, I know very many of them will be disappointed in me, and some will be alienated."¹⁴ And on the eve of his inauguration, speaking to Williams College classmates gathered in Washington, he said: "I have no feeling of elation in view of the position I am called upon to fill. I would thank God were I to-day a free lance in the House or Senate."¹⁵ His inaugural address was harder to prepare than any speech he had ever written; it was 2:30 on the morning of March 4 when he completed it.

The four months between the inauguration and the tragedy in the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad station brought to the President heavy political burdens and a domestic crisis. The office-seekers descended and "drew papers" on him "as highwaymen draw pistols," exhausting his energies.¹⁶ Garfield and Conkling fought a desperate struggle over a New York appointment, in which the stakes were the political power of the senator and the independence and leadership of the President. Postmaster General James brought into the open the Star Route frauds

¹¹ Quoted in Frederick A. Henry, *Captain Henry of Geauga, a Family Chronicle* (1942), p. 296.

¹² Garfield to Rhodes, November 16, 1880.

¹³ B. A. Hinsdale, ed., *President Garfield and Education*, p. 106.

¹⁴ Garfield to Austin, February 7, 1881.

¹⁵ *The Great Speeches of James Abram Garfield* (1881), p. 529.

¹⁶ *Diary*, March 8, 1881.

which had been submerged during the Hayes administration. The Treasury undertook an important funding operation. Early in May Mrs. Garfield was stricken with nervous exhaustion and malaria, and a long illness ensued, during which her life was despaired of. The President lost weight and showed other signs of strain.

The clash with Conkling, though probably inevitable, was precipitated by Garfield. Within the Republican party in New York were two leading factions, the Stalwarts, presided over by the state's senior senator, and the Independents. In the New York delegation at the Republican National Convention in 1880 were nineteen men, headed by State Senator William H. Robertson, who refused to follow Conkling into the Grant camp. This group, most of whom supported Blaine through thirty-five ballots, switched to Garfield on the thirty-sixth. Had Conkling been master of his own delegation, he might have been master of the convention. Garfield, therefore, and Blaine, also, were obligated to the Independents and particularly to Robertson. Furthermore it was desirable, from Garfield's point of view, both to encourage Conkling's foes and to demonstrate to the country that New York's Republican boss was not dictating to the new administration. Such an approach would also be in accord with the interests and desires of Garfield's friend and supporter, Whitelaw Reid of the *Tribune*, who was bent on breaking Conkling's hold on the Republican organization in New York. But Garfield did not seek to destroy Conkling; he proposed to deal fairly with both wings of the party. He first nominated a number of Conkling's friends to important posts in New York, expecting to take care of the Independents later. He took care of one of them sooner than he had planned as a result of Blaine's dissatisfaction over the naming of Conkling followers. On the day following the pro-Conkling nominations the President sent to the Senate the name of William H. Robertson for the collectorship of the port of New York, the most important New York appointment at his command.

A bitter struggle ensued. Infuriated by this action, which Garfield had taken without consulting him, Conkling sought the help of his fellow Republican senators in defeating the nomination of Robertson. After several weeks, during which there had been no resolution of the matter because of a deadlock over the organization of the Senate, a Republican senatorial caucus committee was established to bring Conkling and the President to terms. The committee, headed by Henry

L. Dawes, wanted Garfield to withdraw the Robertson nomination. After Dawes had spent two hours with him one evening, Garfield wrote in his diary: "I told him there could be no peace by evading the N.Y. contest. I wanted it known soon, whether I was the registering clerk of the Senate or the Executive of the government."¹⁷ After two more weeks had passed, Garfield suddenly withdrew the nominations of several of Conkling's New York followers, leaving Robertson's name before the Senate. It soon appeared that the President would be the victor. Conkling and Thomas Platt, the junior senator from New York, resigned their seats and looked to their state legislature for vindication. The Senate promptly confirmed Robertson. By the time of Garfield's assassination it seemed probable that Conkling and Platt would not be re-elected. Garfield's victory gave him new stature as the head of the Republican party and as President of the United States. No act in his life ever brought him so much acclaim as the stubborn battle he had waged and won against New York's Republican chieftain. "He has risen immensely in popular estimation," Harry Rhodes wrote to Charles Henry, "and got credit for a back-bone he was never thought by the masses to possess."¹⁸ Eliza Garfield made a similar comment: "I guess they have found that he has got some Back bone yet," she wrote with reference to her son the President.¹⁹

Events of the period from March through June foreshadowed an able, perhaps an outstanding, administration under the direction of the President. "His Cabinet meetings," said Blaine, "were admirably conducted. His clear presentation of official subjects, his well-considered suggestions of topics on which discussion was invited, his quick decision when all had been heard, combined to show a thoroughness of mental training as rare as his natural ability and his facile adaptation to a new and enlarged field of labor."²⁰ He respected his Cabinet members, gave them direction and authority and worked well with them. Blaine made preparations for a more vigorous Latin American policy. Windom (with legal advice from McVeagh) planned and successfully executed the Treasury's funding operation. James and

¹⁷ *Diary*, April 30, 1881.

¹⁸ Rhodes to Henry, in Henry, *Captain Henry of Geauga*, pp. 309-310.

¹⁹ Eliza Garfield to Alpha Boynton, May 19, 1881.

²⁰ James G. Blaine, *Memorial Address*, p. 14.

McVeagh pushed their investigations of the Star Route frauds. On all of these matters the Cabinet officers concerned had the full support of the President. Now that the storm seemed to have abated, it was to be expected that Garfield would devote himself more and more to the kind of thought and executive action which he believed to be the proper business of the President. He was already thinking about the content of three speeches which he proposed to give in the South in the fall. There were dangers ahead, and the administration might still founder, but as summer began the outlook seemed full of promise.

The President was in high spirits on the morning of Saturday, July 2, as he prepared to set out on a holiday trip. He expected to meet Mrs. Garfield and Mollie in New York (Mrs. Garfield had been convalescing at the seashore in New Jersey), go on to attend the commencement at Williams College, and from there proceed to visit a number of other places in New England. At about nine o'clock he started for the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad station with James G. Blaine. Hal and Jim, who were to accompany him to New England, followed in a second carriage. At 9:20 A.M. the President and the Secretary of State entered the station. Almost immediately two shots rang out, and the President fell.²¹ For eighty days, through the heat of the summer, he wasted away, a patient sufferer, the focus of the country's attention and its hopes. He died at Elberon, on the New Jersey shore, on the evening of September 19, the anniversary of the Battle of Chickamauga. The sojourn on "the bleak mountain" had ended.

²¹ The assassin of Garfield was Charles Julius Guiteau (1841-1882), a mentally unbalanced native of Illinois, who, although he called himself a lawyer and a theologian, had a long and unsavory record of fraud. He had been in Washington since March 6, expecting a diplomatic appointment—he wanted to be named minister to Austria-Hungary or consul general in Paris. His decision to murder Garfield grew out of the President's clash with Conkling and the resignation of the New York senators. He bought a revolver on F Street on June 8, and thereafter awaited the right moment. On the morning of July 2 he sat for a time in Lafayette Square, across from the White House, before he took a horsecar to the railroad station to await the arrival of the President, of whose projected trip he had read in the papers. Despite his plea of insanity, he was convicted of murder and hanged.

VII

The Garfield diary has many attractive features. Spanning a period of thirty-three years (1848-1881), it is immensely valuable for nineteenth-century history and biography. It is also a lively, entertaining and versatile piece of literature. Garfield liked people, was curious and had a fine sense of humor. He could write in a spirited style and often did so. He was articulate and sometimes astonishingly frank. He held decided opinions on politics, government, and various organizations and movements, and he expressed them without restraint. He was equally open about private matters. With a mind full of all kinds of information he could allude to antiquity, draw an appropriate analogy or make a point by way of illustration. He was fond of anecdotes and told a story well. All this makes the diary an interesting and informative record of the life and times of a remarkable American leader.

The diary merits the attention of everyone with an interest in politics. In scores of entries Garfield can be seen campaigning in Ohio, conducting hearings on congressional appropriations and debating in the House of Representatives. As a congressman from Ohio's predominantly Republican nineteenth district, he faced fewer challenges than representatives of hotly contested constituencies; but he had his share of problems and trying experiences, many of which are recorded in detail. At times, when he became disenchanted with public life, he complained in his diary about greedy office-seekers, the lack of privacy, stacks of unanswered mail, and other sources of irritation. On the whole, however, he found his career rewarding and enjoyable, and his diary mirrors his political interests with illuminating entries on an array of leading issues—the currency question, tariff policy, civil service reform, southern policy, and, of course, fiscal policy. Special mention should also be made of his excellent notes on the disputed election of 1876, his selection of a Cabinet and his fight with Roscoe Conkling. Altogether the material on politics and government, from the grass roots to the seats of national power, constitutes one of the most valuable parts of the diary.

But the diary is far more than a political document. It has much to say about religion and education, agriculture and transportation, literature and the theater, law and medicine, recreation and entertain-

ment, and other aspects of the American scene. For example, the diary is an experience in nineteenth-century travel, for Garfield was frequently on the move. He sailed in steamers on the Great Lakes, along the Atlantic coast, to Europe and back, and on a number of major rivers, including the Rhine, St. Lawrence, Hudson, Potomac, Ohio, and Mississippi. By rail he traveled in the British Isles, Western Europe, and across the United States. On roads and trails in different parts of the country he walked, rode horseback, or traveled in carriages, wagons, stages, sleighs, sleds, omnibuses, and even a jerkie. All appear in the diary, as do the hazards and discomforts with which he had to cope—foul weather, miserable roads, breakdowns, unwholesome meals, wretched beds, and dingy hotels.

Through the pages of the diary are countless notations about people from many segments of society—farmers, industrialists, bankers, soldiers, diplomats, educators, clergymen, artists, journalists, actors, authors, scientists, lawyers, judges, and doctors. Some of the diarist's most revealing observations concern the character and behavior of eminent persons. For instance, he was, on occasion, a caustic critic of President Grant. In 1872, when Garfield fretted over the uneasy political situation, faltering leadership, and the breach in Republican ranks, more than once he lost patience with Grant. On June 12, he noted that the President had just departed from Washington for a vacation, "leaving a great many Congressmen with fingers in their mouths, waiting to complete business at the Executive Mansion. The President has done much to show with how little personal attention the Government can be run." Early in October, after Grant had won the elections in Ohio, Pennsylvania and Indiana, Garfield recorded his suspicion that "this is the last presidential victory for the Republican Party."¹ Shortly thereafter he called on Grant, who, exuding confidence, "compared the noise made by the Liberal Republicans to the deceptive noise made in the West by prairie wolves. He once estimated at 100 the noise made by two of them when he was an officer in Western Texas.

¹*Diary*, October 8, 1872. But on October 26, 1872, Garfield thought that the Democratic party lacked the "remarkable discipline that characterized it a few years ago" and that it could not make another national fight if heavily defeated in the fall elections.

This is the first story I have ever heard him tell by way of illustration. I hope he will be able to endure the new victory."²

In addition to revealing portrayals and intimate conversations, the diary is rich in candid remarks about highly personal matters. At times, especially in the years before the Civil War, Garfield seemed to regard his diary as a trusted friend to whom he gladly confided his innermost thoughts and feelings. At the close of 1853, for example, he commented at length about his "external history" and his "internal self." He surveyed his intellectual accomplishments and appraised his work as a teacher; he evaluated his behavior with respect to Mary Hubbell, criticized her conduct towards him, and identified his supporters in the neighborhood squabble caused by his decision to stop courting her; he wrote a long, critical paragraph about Lucretia Rudolph, indicating that under "proper circumstances" he could love her; he made both complimentary and disparaging remarks about his ability as a speaker; he assessed his moral and religious self, confessing his love for the Gospel but admitting to "an indifference and stagnation of feeling" that made him shudder; and he pleaded guilty of having been mentally careless and too easily satisfied with himself.³

In many ways the diary is a vivid self-portrait. It displays his curious, searching mind, his desire to know, as when, disturbed over his failure to comprehend music, whose "riddles" piqued him, he wished he "could converse with some great master of music and learn something of his mental processes."⁴ It shows his objectivity as a self-critic, an example being his confession that inadequate knowledge and imperfect training in law were impairing his effectiveness as an attorney.⁵ It discloses that he regarded himself as a "poor hater," but it shows clearly that he loathed a number of people, including James Burnie Beck, whom he once called "wicked as well as weak."⁶ It reveals his belief that most men of force were, like Horace Greeley, "headlong, opinionated, and sometimes oppressively arrogant."⁷ These

² *Diary*, October 19, 1872.

³ *Diary*, December 31, 1853.

⁴ *Diary*, November 18, 1874.

⁵ See, for example, the entries for January 25, 1875, and April 28, 1876.

⁶ *Diary*, April 26, 1876, and March 10, 1874.

⁷ *Diary*, November 29, 1872.

and numerous other statements, whether about himself or others, help to make possible a sound knowledge and understanding of the diarist.

Yet, for all its splendid and distinctive features, the diary has certain weaknesses. The most serious are two lengthy gaps—the first includes most of the two years he attended Williams College, and the other extends from 1860 through the Civil War (during which he made only three notations) and into the summer of 1866. The scanty entries for the latter year, and for 1868, 1869, and 1871, deal almost exclusively with politics. The recordings for 1867 concern only his European tour. There is nothing for 1870. From January 1, 1872, Garfield kept a full diary, that is, he made entries almost every day, except in 1880, when he kept no record of the convention that nominated him as Republican presidential candidate or of the several weeks that followed.

Chronological interruptions are not the diary's only blemishes. Sometimes Garfield said little or nothing about important happenings, even when he could have supplied valuable eyewitness accounts; and on occasion prominent people received the same cavalier treatment. The diarist's disregard for political activity in the early 1850's is as dissatisfying as his failure to give more attention to the social scene in the 1870's. Furthermore, some of his descriptive passages leave much to be desired, while his cautious silence about certain personal affairs, though understandable, is nevertheless disappointing.

Why, one may ask, did Garfield keep a diary? He himself provided some answers. The original objects were "to exercise the hand a little" and "to assist in remembering events that are of some importance."⁸ Diary-keeping, once begun, became a habit, but he repeatedly fell in and out of it until 1872. In that year he acquired the services of George U. Rose, a part-time secretary in whose hand much of the diary for 1872–1881 is written. Rose, who copied notations which Garfield either dictated or wrote on pieces of paper (some of the latter are in the Western Reserve Historical Society), was partly responsible for the uninterrupted record for that period. In 1874 Garfield presumed that he should not have maintained a daily diary without the help of his copyist. "A man keeps a promise to another better than to himself," Garfield declared, "and I have in some sort

⁸ Preface to the diary for 1848.

felt under obligation to Rose to keep up this journal, otherwise I think it would have fallen like my former attempts."⁹ It should be added that from time to time Rose reminded him of his "obligation."

But there were other reasons for keeping the diary. As a number of notations indicate, Garfield enjoyed reading it,¹⁰ and he hoped that his children would do the same. Before sailing for Europe he admitted that unless he kept a diary he would "leave much of the trip a chaos behind me." He also believed that a full account of his tour would likely "be pleasant and profitable" for his children.¹¹ By the same token Garfield had no wish to leave all the years of his life a "chaos" behind him and his children. Whether he thought of the diary as a record for posterity is a matter for conjecture. He commonly used it as a vehicle for expressing his views, and parts of the later diary are quite defensive. This is not unusual. Nor does it necessarily suggest that he contemplated publication. Had he survived his presidency, he would probably have written his memoirs. For such a task his diary would have been invaluable. But considering its nature, what it says and does not say, one might safely assume that Garfield would have revised the diary considerably before allowing it to be published.

The editing of the diary has been governed by a policy designed to afford clarity and ease of reading without changing in any way the meaning of the text, the integrity of which has been scrupulously preserved. Headings have been standardized, and corrections of erroneous ones explained in footnotes. Some capitals and punctuation have been supplied, and usually the dash has either been deleted or changed to a period or comma. Some abbreviations, such as "come" for committee, have been expanded; ampersands, except those in firm names, have been changed to "and"; and italics have been added for titles of books, names of ships, foreign words, and the like. Corrections in spelling have been limited to proper nouns and words with "ei" or "ie" combinations. All interpolations have been enclosed in brackets, and omissions have been indicated by ellipses and explained. As a rule, subjects have been identified or explained in footnotes when they first appear in the text. An attempt has been made to identify

⁹ Preface to the diary for 1874.

¹⁰ See, for example, the entries for June 28, 1874, and September 2, 1875.

¹¹ *Diary*, July 13, 1867.

all persons mentioned who were important in Garfield's life or in history, as well as many who were not. Information about a few, however, has not been discovered. All members of Congress who served with Garfield and appear in the diary have been included in footnotes. Famous people, except contemporaries of Garfield, and classic works of art have not been annotated unless there was a special reason for doing so. All entries in the first volume are in Garfield's handwriting, except for the few which the diary makes clear. To discover whether a particular entry in the other three volumes is in his writing, one may consult the Appendix at the back of the volume in which the entry appears.

x
No 24
P. A. Fairfields daily

1848 Register January first

Preface

It being Newyears day I
commence a journal of the general
events of the year. The object
of this little work is to assist the hand
of the writer in writing and also
to assist in remembering events that
are of some importance.

P. A. Fairfield
of 72 Camp. Puzosine County Ohio

First Edition



Volume 1.

1848

1848

January

SATURDAY, 1. hunting with O. H. Judd¹ in A.M. went to Davis' school in the P.M. quite rainy.

SUNDAY, 2. At home today been studying. Mother sick.

MONDAY, 3. at school. R. Morrison taught. Directors visited the school.

TUESDAY, 4. at school. School meeting this evening agreed to dismiss master.

WEDNESDAY, 5. no school been to the school house with some others studying.

THURSDAY, 6. at home today studying begins to snow. Morrison kept school house. Singing school evening.

FRIDAY, 7. at Trowbridge's school. Singing school this evening. L. I. Little concluded to keep Morrison.

SATURDAY, 8. went to the Falls² with O. H. Judd snowed very fast.

SUNDAY, 9. at home. snowing yet wind blowing very hard.

¹ Orrin H. Judd, neighbor and friend of Garfield, with whom he attended Geauga Seminary and the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute. He was the son of Reuben and Betsey Judd and the brother of Reuben, Cyrenius and Lucinda. For many years he lived in the Pennsylvania oil region, achieving financial success only to lose everything during the 1870's. In 1879 he moved his family to Nebraska. During the campaign of 1880 he wrote a long letter to Garfield with whom he had not communicated for many years; at that time he was county chairman of the National Greenback Labor Party.

² Chagrin Falls.

- MONDAY, 10. commenced going to Trowbridge's school to Davis' spelling school eve.
- TUESDAY, 11. at school. O. Judd boards with us looks like a thaw.
- WEDNESDAY, 12. at school today quite mild for the season.
- THURSDAY, 13. at school thawed some singing school this evening.
- FRIDAY, 14. at school snow most off singing school evening.
- SATURDAY, 15. at school today very muddy.
- SUNDAY, 16. went to S. D. Trowbridge's³ staid all night.
- MONDAY, 17. helped him butcher in the morning at school the rest of the day.
- TUESDAY, 18. at school today to Mr. Boynton's⁴ this evening, very fair.
- WEDNESDAY, 19. at school today, ground frozun quite hard.

³ Stephen D. Trowbridge (1818-1893), a Solon farmer, married Garfield's sister Mehetabel in 1837. Their children were: Anna E., Mary E., Melvin (who died while serving in the Union army in 1864), and Altie E. In April, 1865, Mehetabel (Hitty) filed for divorce but shortly thereafter dropped the suit; in 1880 Stephen was living by himself in rural Michigan. Of Mehetabel, Lucretia Garfield wrote: "In all her struggles with an unnecessary poverty, and sometimes with cruel fate, she has borne herself with an unflinching courage, and a cheerfulness which seemed almost superhuman."

⁴ Amos Boynton (1805-1866), of Orange, a half brother of Garfield's father, married Alpha Ballou, a sister of Garfield's mother. An industrious farmer of remarkable integrity and common sense, Boynton exerted a strong paternal influence on Garfield during his formative years. He was the father of William A., Henry B., Harriet A., Phebe M., Silas A., Mary C., and Bentley, who died in infancy. William was about three years older than Garfield, with whom he attended Geauga Seminary; he died at the age of 29. Henry, a year younger than William, remained on the family homestead in Orange and was a lifelong friend of Garfield. Silas became a prominent physician and helped care for Garfield after he was shot. Harriet married Samuel Clark and made her home in Bedford. Phebe married John Clapp, who died in 1861; for a number of years she was on the staff of Hiram College. Mary, who was known by her middle name, Cordelia, married Alexander Hayden (Garfield performed the marriage) and after his death she married Alonzo Arnold and became a resident of Grand Rapids, Michigan. Her death following an accident is recorded in Garfield's last diary entry. The Boynton farm in Orange adjoined that of the Garfields.

THURSDAY, 20. at school. Singing school this evening.
FRIDAY, 21. at school. singing school this evening.
SATURDAY, 22. went to the Falls with O. H. Judd thawed some.
SUNDAY, 23. at home, muddy, muddy, muddy.
MONDAY, 24. at school today froze pretty hard.
TUESDAY, 25. at school today singing school evening.
WEDNESDAY, 26. at school singing school this evening.
THURSDAY, 27. at school it rained most all day.
FRIDAY, 28. at school froze in A.M. thawed P.M.
SATURDAY, 29. at school today thawed some.
SUNDAY, 30. at home froze A.M. rained P.M.
MONDAY, 31. at school very pleasant.

February

TUESDAY, 1. at school very very very pleasant.
WEDNESDAY, 2. at school spelling school evening froze slightly.
THURSDAY, 3. at school. Singing school this evening.
FRIDAY, 4. at school snowed some in P.M.
SATURDAY, 5. no school went to the Falls with O. H. Judd.
SUNDAY, 6. at home today snow about 6 inches deep.
MONDAY, 7. at school spelling school this evening.
TUESDAY, 8. at home drewed hay and wood. singing school good sleighing.
WEDNESDAY, 9. at school today singing school evening.
THURSDAY, 10. went to Morrison's school A.M. singing school P.M. at Mr. Boynton's.
FRIDAY, 11. at school good sleighing now.
SATURDAY, 12. at school to meeting to the Falls this evening.
SUNDAY, 13. at home. good sleighing yet.
MONDAY, 14. at school. Mr. Little's last singing this evening.
TUESDAY, 15. at school phrenological lecture at Abell's school house this evening.
WEDNESDAY, 16. at school, at Davis' spelling school evening.
THURSDAY, 17. went to Solon to concert P.M. and evening sleighing gone.
FRIDAY, 18. at school, to Mr. Boynton's this evening.

- SATURDAY, 19. went to Independence to take Mary⁵ home. Harriet went.
SUNDAY, 20. returned today, exceeding muddy windy.
MONDAY, 21. at school, to Mr. Roundt's this evening.
TUESDAY, 22. went to the Falls to get my ax ground, muddy.
WEDNESDAY, 23. at school, singing school at Mr. Boynton's.
THURSDAY, 24. worked for Mr. Boynton quite cold.
FRIDAY, 25. worked for John Roundt fair.
SATURDAY, 26. at school. this is the last day of our school.
SUNDAY, 27. went to Mr. Judd's today. pleasant.
MONDAY, 28. drewed hay and wood. John helped.
TUESDAY, 29. worked for John Roundt.

March

- WEDNESDAY, 1. worked for John today singing school at C[alvin] Mapes's.
THURSDAY, 2. worked for John today it is snowing.
FRIDAY, 3. at home, it snowed some. very cold, spelling school.
SATURDAY, 4. at home, singing school at Charles Warren's.
SUNDAY, 5. at home. very cold went to Perkins' this evening.
MONDAY, 6. went to Independence today ground froze.
TUESDAY, 7. to[ok] 100 cords of wood to chop, underbushed a little.
WEDNESDAY, 8. chopped today commenced boarding to Watts's.
THURSDAY, 9. chopped part of the day ground ax.
FRIDAY, 10. split wood A.M. chopped P.M.
SATURDAY, 11. David went to Cleveland, I to Gaff's.
SUNDAY, 12. went to Larabee's, rainy rainy.
MONDAY, 13. chopped wood cold weather.
TUESDAY, 14. chopped half of the day.
WEDNESDAY, 15. I chopped A.M. David sick.
THURSDAY, 16. chopped and piled wood.

⁵ Probably Garfield's sister Mary (1824-1884), who married Marenus Larabee in 1845 and lived on a farm in Solon. Their children were Ellen (Nell), Harriet (who appears later in the diary as Hattie Palmer, and whose death is mentioned), Adelle (Dell), and Alton.

FRIDAY, 17. piled wood cold weather.
SATURDAY, 18. stormed most all day worked some.
SUNDAY, 19. stayed to Mr. Barns's last night.
MONDAY, 20. to Newburgh to settle with David.
TUESDAY, 21. chop split and piled wood.
WEDNESDAY, 22. chopped wood snowed today.
THURSDAY, 23. chopped wood commenced boarding to Larabee's.
FRIDAY 24. split rails for Marenus [Larabee] A.M. chopped wood P.M.
SATURDAY, 25. went home to Orange. very muddy.
SUNDAY, 26. went to Mr. Judd's, pretty fair.
MONDAY, 27. went to the Falls with O. H. Judd rained some.
TUESDAY, 28.⁶ Went to Independence. muddy yet.
WEDNESDAY, 29. chopped today. very warm.
THURSDAY, 30. chopped, exceedingly warm.
FRIDAY, 31. chopped some, went to Newburgh P.M.

April

SATURDAY, 1. chopped A.M. worked for Marenus P.M. to burg eve.
SUNDAY, 2. to E. Barns's today. warm.
MONDAY, 3. chopped A.M. split wood P.M.
TUESDAY, 4. rained A.M. chopped P.M.
WEDNESDAY, 5. chopped today.
THURSDAY, 6. chopped wood today, quite warm.
FRIDAY, 7. worked for Marenus A.M. to Dutchman's raising.
SATURDAY, 8. split wood A.M. piled wood P.M. Marenus worked for me.
SUNDAY, 9. went over to pike then to the burgh back to Larabee's.
MONDAY, 10. worked for Edward Barns. chopped wood.
TUESDAY, 11. worked for Barns, very very warm.
WEDNESDAY, 12. worked for Barns, rained some.
THURSDAY, 13. worked for Barns, warm.
FRIDAY, 14. worked for Barns, spit snow a little.
SATURDAY, 15. worked for Barns half day to Hale's raising P.M.

⁶ Between the entries for March 28 and 29 Garfield wrote, "change these two lines." The editors have made the change.

SUNDAY, 16. went to the Canal⁷ very warm.
MONDAY, 17. worked for Barns sawing, warm.
TUESDAY, 18. worked for Barns, very warm.
WEDNESDAY, 19. worked for Barns chopping.
THURSDAY, 20. worked for Barns.
FRIDAY, 21. worked for Barns sawing.
SATURDAY, 22. worked for Barns chopping, warm.
SUNDAY, 23. went to Uncle T. Garfield's.⁸
MONDAY, 24. sawed for Barns, quite warm.
TUESDAY, 25. sawed for Barns finished half month.
WEDNESDAY, 26. sawed for Barns work by the day. 50 cents per day.
THURSDAY, 27. sawed for Barns.
FRIDAY, 28. sawed till 5 o'clock then went to Orange, rained some.
SATURDAY, 29. went to Chagrin Falls A.M. to Judd's raising P.M.
SUNDAY, 30. went to Independence, very warm.

May

MONDAY, 1. worked on job, quite rainy, to Larabee's, made out two weeks.
TUESDAY, 2. worked on job, warm.
WEDNESDAY, 3. worked for Morehouse Barns.
THURSDAY, 4. helped Dunwell raise his house A.M. to boat launch P.M.
FRIDAY, 5. worked for Morehouse sawing.
SATURDAY, 6. worked for Morehouse chopping, hail storm.
SUNDAY, 7. went to B. Fisher's, very warm.
MONDAY, 8. worked on job Morehouse helped me.
TUESDAY, 9. worked on job Morehouse helped me.
WEDNESDAY, 10. Morehouse and I worked on job.
THURSDAY, 11. worked on job, rained some.
FRIDAY, 12. planted for A. H. Brainard.

⁷ The Ohio and Erie Canal, which connected Cleveland, on Lake Erie, with Portsmouth, on the Ohio River.

⁸ Thomas Garfield (1801-1881), a Newburgh farmer, was the younger brother of Garfield's father. He was the father of Charles, George, Abram, Calista Ann, Amasa and Alma.

SATURDAY, 13. planted for Brainard, windy.
SUNDAY, 14. went to B. Fisher's, warm.
MONDAY, 15. worked on job.
TUESDAY, 16. worked on job half day rained A.M.
WEDNESDAY, 17. worked on job.
THURSDAY, 18. worked on job, warm.
FRIDAY, 19. worked for T. Garfield⁹ rained some.
SATURDAY, 20. washed sheep for Fisher staid to Gaff's night.
SUNDAY, 21 to B. Fisher's, rained some.
MONDAY, 22. worked on job. warm warm.
TUESDAY, 23. went to Orange rode Fisher's horse to Falls A.M.
WEDNESDAY, 24. went to Independence mother rode out.
THURSDAY, 25. helped load E. Doolittle's boat, warm.
FRIDAY, 26. helped boat the wood to Cleveland, unloaded the boat
came back to the 8 mile lock.
SATURDAY, 27. went and hired a horse for tomorrow.
SUNDAY, 28. took mother home and went back to Independence.
MONDAY, 29. helped E. Doolittle load his boat.
TUESDAY, 30. went to Cleveland with the wood came back to
Larabee's.
WEDNESDAY, 31. went to Cleveland came back on a canal boat it was
about eleven o'clock at night stopped and helped Wm. Weed bail
his boat till about one o'clock then went to bed in the cabin alone.
Mr. Weed bailed a short time then came into the cabin and got the
lamp. I was asleep and I suppose he took my pocket book from my
pocket at any rate it was gone next day.

June

THURSDAY, 1. helped Weed boat his wood to Cleveland.
FRIDAY, 2. worked for E. Doolittle A.M. went to the 14 mile lock

⁹ Thomas Garfield (1822-1910), brother of James A., was living with his mother and working their little farm at this time. In 1849 he married Mary Jane Harper (1828-1900). Their children were James A., Clarissa A., and Florence E. In 1853 he moved to Byron, Michigan, stayed three years, then returned to Ohio and settled in Solon. In 1867 he removed to Michigan and settled on a farm in Jamestown, where he lived the rest of his life.

after my rifle got caught out in the woods laid under a log rained all night very hard.

SATURDAY, 3. went home to Orange quite unwell.

SUNDAY, 4. went to meeting very warm.

MONDAY, 5. helped O. Judd paint chairs.

TUESDAY, 6. went to Chagrin Falls.

WEDNESDAY, 7. hunted with O. H. Judd.

THURSDAY, 8. plowed corn for Thomas, not very well.

FRIDAY, 9. went to Chagrin Falls with butter.

SATURDAY, 10. ploughed and hoed corn for Thomas.

SUNDAY, 11. hived a swarm of bees for John Roundt.

MONDAY, 12. hoed corn for Thomas very warm.

TUESDAY, 13. worked for John Roundt.

WEDNESDAY, 14. worked on the road some most sick.

THURSDAY, 15. Plowed for Thomas very warm weather.

FRIDAY, 16. Ploughed for Thomas, nearly as warm again.

SATURDAY, 17. At home quite unwell something ails.

SUNDAY, 18. Went to meeting A.M. to singing school P.M.

MONDAY, 19. Went to Twinsburg A.M. worked for Norton P.M.

TUESDAY, 20. Hoed corn. It rained most all night.

WEDNESDAY, 21. To Independence today very warm indeed.

THURSDAY, 22. Settled with Barns and Garfield, got back to Norton's?].

FRIDAY, 23. Hoed corn and chopped wood warm today.

SATURDAY, 24. Hoed corn came part way home and slept till day.

SUNDAY, 25. At home quite sick, very warm.

MONDAY, 26. ploughed for Thomas part of the day.

TUESDAY, 27. worked for John Roundt half day.

WEDNESDAY, 28. went to Chagrin Falls rainy.

THURSDAY, 29. tended mason for Thomas.

FRIDAY, 30. tended mason for Thomas cool and cloudy.

July

SATURDAY, 1. went to Mr. Herreman's of Bedford.

SUNDAY, 2. to meeting at Bedford warm.

MONDAY, 3. to meeting at Bedford rainy.

- TUESDAY, 4. went to Solon to celebration.
WEDNESDAY, 5. helped Thomas grind scythes.
THURSDAY, 6. went to Chagrin Falls with butter, rainy.
FRIDAY, 7. at home doing nothing quite unwell.
SATURDAY, 8. helped Thomas spread and rake hay.
SUNDAY, 9. went to Mr. Bowels' after cherries.
MONDAY, 10. helped Thomas Garfield mow clover, rained some.
TUESDAY, 11. drewed in hay for Thomas rained P.M.
WEDNESDAY, 12. mowed A.M. rained P.M.
THURSDAY, 13. hauled hay into the Barn fair.
FRIDAY, 14. went to Chagrin Falls A.M. worked P.M.
SATURDAY, 15. worked for Thomas fair fair.
SUNDAY, 16. drove Garfield's horse over to Perkins' singing school.
MONDAY, 17. mowed for Thomas warm.
TUESDAY, 18. I and J. Roundt started for Aurora, took 4 acres of grass to cut for 50 cents per acre of W. Taylor commenced work after dinner.
WEDNESDAY, 19. finished the grass A.M. worked for Taylor P.M.
THURSDAY, 20. mowed for one dollar per day for Taylor.
FRIDAY, 21. hauled and stacked hay A.M. rained, came home P.M.
SATURDAY, 22. went to Chagrin Falls rainy.
SUNDAY, 23. at home A.M. went to Aurora P.M.
MONDAY, 24. worked for Amos Treat $\frac{3}{4}$ day rained P.M.
TUESDAY, 25. rained A.M. worked for Treat P.M.
WEDNESDAY, 26. Worked for Treat $\frac{3}{4}$ day rained P.M.
THURSDAY, 27. rainy. settled with Treat had some difficulty with him and left him bad hay weather.
FRIDAY, 28. worked for Thomas. fair.
SATURDAY, 29. cradled wheat for S. D. Trowbridge P.M.
SUNDAY, 30. went to Independence with E. Mapes came back.
MONDAY, 31. worked for S. Trowbridge made $\frac{3}{4}$ of a day, cloudy.

August

- TUESDAY, 1. worked for Trowbridge fair weather.
WEDNESDAY, 2. worked for Trowbridge fair.
THURSDAY, 3. worked for Trowbridge $\frac{3}{4}$ day, rained P.M.

- FRIDAY, 4. rainy went to Chagrin Falls, rainy.
SATURDAY, 5. went to Trowbridge's got my scythe, rainy.
SUNDAY, 6. to meeting weather fair. It looks like good hay.
MONDAY, 7. Worked for Patridge mowing etc. fair warm.
TUESDAY, 8. Worked for Patridge. The weather fair.
WEDNESDAY, 9. Worked for Patridge quite warm and fair.
THURSDAY, 10. have not done much today had a lame ankle.
FRIDAY, 11. Worked for Patridge $\frac{3}{4}$ of a day rained P.M.
SATURDAY, 12. Worked for J. Roundt $\frac{3}{4}$ day fair.
SUNDAY, 13. at home today fair weather.
MONDAY, 14. I went with a company through Aurora [and] Hudson and staid at Twinsburg over night.
TUESDAY, 15. came home and then went to Independence.
WEDNESDAY, 16. went to Cleveland hired on Canal boat *Evening Star* to my Cousin A. Letcher¹⁰ started up the Canal.
THURSDAY, 17. we pursued our journey up the Canal, passing through Akron, etc. Our loading consisted of fifty two tons of Copper ore taken on at Cleveland and destined for Pittsburgh. From Akron we turned East on the Cross cut¹¹ which passes through Cuyahoga Falls, Franklin, Ravenna, Warren, Youngstown, and a short distance [from] the latter place it forms a junction with the Erie extension, and from there we went to Beaver on the Ohio River, hired a steamboat to tow us up the river to Pittsburgh where we arrived on the 26th.
SUNDAY, 27. took a stroll [about] the place listened to two sermons in the street by men hired by the authorities of the place.

¹⁰ Amos, the son of Amos and Polly (Garfield) Letcher. Polly was the sister of Garfield's father. Other children in the family were William, George and Calista. In 1880 the younger Amos was living in Bryan, Ohio, and furnished James R. Gilmore, who was then writing a biography of Garfield, with an account of Garfield's canal boat days. Garfield was particularly close to William, a lawyer in Bryan who represented Williams County in the Ohio legislature, 1880-81. In 1881 Garfield appointed him register of the public land office in Dakota Territory. William's daughter Louisa attended the Eclectic when Garfield taught there. His son Orlando was a produce dealer in Bryan.

¹¹ The Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, commonly known as the Crosscut, extended from Akron on the Ohio and Erie Canal to Newcastle, Pennsylvania, on the Beaver and Erie Canal.

MONDAY, 28. Steamboat towed us up the Monongahela river two miles where we unloaded the boat and returned to Pittsburgh in the evening.

TUESDAY, 29. Steamboat towed us down to Beaver.

WEDNESDAY, 30. arrived at Youngstown took 60 tons Coal and started for Cleveland where we arrived September second. Staid over Sunday reloaded Monday and started up the Canal again. My business is bowing which is to make the locks ready, get the boat through, trim the lamps, etc. I get 14 dollars per month. I followed this business about two months in which time we transported 240 tons of stone Coal and 10 tons of Iron to Cleveland and 52 tons of Copper ore, 150 Barrels of Salt, 10 thousand lath and 1000 feet of lumber from Cleveland to different places along the Canal. When we arrived at Cleveland after the fourth trip I was taken sick with the fever and ague and on the 3rd day of October came home with Charles Garfield. I was confined to my bed about 10 days and then broke the ague, it staid off about three weeks. It came on again. I employed Dr. Butler but his medicine had little or no effect. I continued to have the ague every day till January 9, 1849. I commenced doctoring with J. H. Vincent and Dr. Harmon of Chagrin Falls and since that time I have not had the ague although not able to work any. I went to evening school occasionally and about six days to day school taught by S. D. Bates¹² and the rest of the time doing nothing till the 6th day of March 1849.

¹² Samuel D. Bates taught the district school in a log cabin on the Garfield farm. He had been a student at Geauga Seminary, and persuaded Garfield to enter that school when he himself returned there in the spring of 1849. Referring to Bates, Lucretia Garfield wrote during the 1880's that "to his encouragement at this time may be largely attributed the direction given to the hitherto crude development of the General's life." In 1880 Bates was a minister in Marion.

1849

March

TUESDAY, 6. Orrin H. Judd, William Boynton and myself went to Chester.¹ Henry went with us. Hired a room and our board cooked of Mrs. Reed.

WEDNESDAY, 7. Bought our books and some wood, sot up stove.

THURSDAY, 8. commenced studying Algebra, Philosophy, Grammar. Singing school eve.

FRIDAY, 9. Studying today. Bought Chapin's *Grammar*.²

SATURDAY, 10. Read a letter A.M. drewed wood afternoon, bought $\frac{1}{2}$ cord.

SUNDAY, 11. went to meeting L. Higby preached.

MONDAY, 12. Studying. Mental Arith. 9 1-2, Gram. 10, Algebra at 2, Philosophy 3 o'clock.

TUESDAY, 13. Studying, attended and joined the Zetelethian society.³

WEDNESDAY, 14. Studying. Begin to see into Algebra.

THURSDAY, 15. Studying had to work on black board in Philosophy.

FRIDAY, 16. Studying. Evening joined Phonographic society.⁴

SATURDAY, 17. Read composition in the forenoon got Mrs. Reed's horse and buggy went to Orange arrived there 3 o'clock.

¹ All three boys were entering Geauga Seminary, a Free Will Baptist school in Chester which had been in operation since 1842. The catalog for 1848-49 lists 252 students, 140 males and 112 females, and a staff of five men and three women.

² Alonzo Bowen Chapin, *Analytical and Philosophical Grammar*.

³ A debating society.

⁴ A society devoted to the study of phonography, a system of shorthand based on sounds in the English language introduced by Isaac Pitman in 1837.

- SUNDAY, 18. Went to meeting A.M. back to Chester afternoon.
MONDAY, 19. Studying. Time passes off very fast.
TUESDAY, 20. Studying. Attended Zetelethian society evening, had a very interesting time. Society divided the society. I joined the new one. The question for discussion was on the propriety of disunion.
WEDNESDAY, 21. Studying. A large number of students were present and formed a society called the Sophomethean or disciples of wisdom, they elected officers and 22 joined the society, interesting times.
THURSDAY, 22. Studying. attended Phonographic Society evening.
FRIDAY, 23. Studying. Got to Fractions in Algebra. Algebra Teacher C. C. Coffin.⁵ Grammar Mrs. Branch.⁶
SATURDAY, 24. Read composition A.M. chopped wood for Mr. Branch P.M. Prayer meeting evening.
SUNDAY, 25. Went to meeting A.M., in my room P.M.
MONDAY, 26. Studying. went to Sophomethean society.
TUESDAY, 27. Studying. joined writing class.
WEDNESDAY, 28. Studying. Fine times.
THURSDAY, 29. Studying. Singing school evening.
FRIDAY, 30. Studying. attended Phonographic society.
SATURDAY, 31. All spoke pieces and read composition A.M. Orrin went home. Studied P.M., rained.

April

- SUNDAY, 1. Staid at my room. been reading.
MONDAY, 2. Studying. went to Sophomethean society evening.
TUESDAY, 3. Studying.
WEDNESDAY, 4. Studying. singing school.
THURSDAY, 5. Studying.
FRIDAY, 6. Studying. Singing school evening.

⁵ Cynthia Curtis Coffin, wife of another Geauga teacher, Lorenzo S. Coffin (1823-1915), who was railroad commissioner in Iowa during the 1880's and a leading advocate of legislation requiring the introduction of safety devices on railroads.

⁶ A "crusty, iconoclastic grammarian," she was the wife of Daniel Branch, principal of Geauga Seminary, 1843-50.

- SATURDAY, 7. Declamations A.M. Mr. Henry here P.M.
SUNDAY, 8. Went to meeting. Mr. Ball⁷ spoke.
MONDAY, 9. Studying.
TUESDAY, 10. Studying. Singing school evening.
WEDNESDAY, 11. Studying. Phonography today.
THURSDAY, 12. Studying, went to Chagrin Falls to a concert given by Mr. Lucas of N. Y.
FRIDAY, 13. Studying. Singing school evening Mr. Welman's.
SATURDAY, 14. Declamations A.M., went to raising P.M. Wm. to Orange.
SUNDAY, 15. At home reading. quite unwell.
MONDAY, 16. Studying. Orrin has given up Algebra.
TUESDAY, 17. Studying. Singing school evening.
WEDNESDAY, 18. Studying. Zetelethian society evening.
THURSDAY, 19. Studying. Wm. gave up Algebra.
FRIDAY, 20. Studying. Sophomethean society evening. Singing evening.
SATURDAY, 21. Read composition A.M. quite unwell.
SUNDAY, 22. Went to Mr. Philbrick's funeral unwell.
MONDAY, 23. Studying feel some better.
TUESDAY, 24. Studying. Zetelethian evening also singing.
WEDNESDAY, 25. Studying. Phonographic society.
THURSDAY, 26. Studying.
FRIDAY, 27. Studying. Singing and Sophomethean Soc. evening.
SATURDAY, 28. Went to Orange.
SUNDAY, 29. Went to meeting quite unwell.
MONDAY, 30. Went back to Chester, studying.

May

- TUESDAY, 1. Studying. Singing School.
WEDNESDAY, 2. Studying Phonography.

⁷ George H. Ball, a Free Will Baptist elder, taught mental and moral philosophy at Geauga. He became a minister, and after the Civil War was interested in the education of Negroes. He visited Garfield at Mentor in 1880.

- THURSDAY, 3. Sick today.
FRIDAY, 4. Studying. Singing school.
SATURDAY, 5.⁸ Sick.
SUNDAY, 6. Studying some.
MONDAY, 7. Orrin took me home.
TUESDAY, 8. Very Sick. Distress in my head.
WEDNESDAY, 9. Very Sick. Gathering in head.
THURSDAY, 10. Ditto.
FRIDAY, 11. Ditto.
SATURDAY, 12. Getting a little better.
SUNDAY, 13. Pain left my head but am very weak.
MONDAY, 14. Gaining. Over to Boynton's.
TUESDAY, 15. Not very well. At home.
WEDNESDAY, 16. Quite unwell.
THURSDAY, 17. Ditto.
FRIDAY, 18. Not very well. feel rather down.
SATURDAY, 19. Ditto.
SUNDAY, 20. Went to Chagrin Falls. Tired out.
MONDAY, 21. Lounging round. Up to Mapes's.
TUESDAY, 22. Getting better. Went to Mr. Judd's.
WEDNESDAY, 23. Gaining slowly.
THURSDAY, 24. Went to Mr. Warren's.
FRIDAY, 25. Doing nothing. Wm. came home.
SATURDAY, 26. Went to meeting at the school house.
SUNDAY, 27. Went to Chester with Wm. and Newel.
MONDAY, 28. Went to Chester with Wm. and Newel.
TUESDAY, 29. Studying.
WEDNESDAY, 30. Studying. Singing School. Commenced boarding to Mr. Branch's.
THURSDAY, 31. Studying.

⁸ In the heading for the entry of May 5 Garfield wrote Sunday instead of Saturday, and continued the error until May 28, when he repeated the entry he had made for May 27. The editors have made the day of the week correspond with the date, but have found unsolvable the problem resulting from Garfield's omission of an entry for one day during this period. It seems certain that the entry for Saturday, May 26, belongs to the next day.

June

- FRIDAY, 1. Studying. Singing School.
SATURDAY, 2. Read composition A.M. Killed a fox P.M.
SUNDAY, 3. Went to Bible class and to meeting.
MONDAY, 4. Studying.
TUESDAY, 5. Studying. Reviewing Philosophy.
WEDNESDAY, 6. Studying.
THURSDAY, 7. Studying. Singing school.
FRIDAY, 8. Vacation. Went to Gates Mills.
SATURDAY, 9. Doing nothing. Vacation.
SUNDAY, 10. To meeting at Russell, Disciples.
MONDAY, 11. Studying. Glee Club.
TUESDAY, 12. Studying. Singing school.
WEDNESDAY, 13. Studying. Happy times.
THURSDAY, 14. Studying. Glee Club.
FRIDAY, 15. Studying singing school.
SATURDAY, 16. Composition in the forenoon, in the P.M. 19 Couple of the students went to a natural cave about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of the seminary, explored the cave then had a pic nic in a small grove close by. Had a very pleasant time, and resolved that social visits serve to strengthen the bonds of friendship. M. Brouton.⁹
SUNDAY, 17. Went to meeting. Mr. Holmes preached.
MONDAY, 18. Studying fine weather. *Amicus Fidus. Bonus Pueri.*
TUESDAY, 19. Studying. Glee Club evening.
WEDNESDAY, 20. Studying. Students met to arrange for colloquy.
THURSDAY, 21. Studying. Glee Club evening.
FRIDAY, 22. Studying. Students met to practice on colloquy.
SATURDAY, 23. Declamation A.M. A. S. Hayden¹⁰ preached P.M.
SUNDAY, 24. To meeting. Ball spoke A.M., A. S. Hayden P.M.
MONDAY, 25. Studying. Glee Club.

⁹ Mary Ann Broughton was a student at Geauga Seminary.

¹⁰ Amos Sutton Hayden (1813-1880), a minister of the Disciples of Christ and a founder of the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute, of which he was principal, 1850-57. He compiled hymnals, including *The Sacred*

TUESDAY, 26. Studying. Glee Club.

WEDNESDAY, 27. Studying A.M. Went to Kirtland seminary to an exhibition with five couple of students got back about 11 o'clock P.M., had a fine time.

THURSDAY, 28. Studying. Glee Club. Lonesome.

FRIDAY, 29. Studying, last recitation day, feel very lonesome, the prospect of parting is very unpleasant.

SATURDAY, 30. Worked 2 hours for Branch, had a recitation at 10. Worked building a stage the rest of the day. Ex[amination] in Philosophy.

July

SUNDAY, 1. Went to meeting. C. G. Ames spoke.

MONDAY, 2. Examination of classes commences. Ex[amination] in Mental Arithmetic.

TUESDAY, 3. Examined in Algebra and Grammar.

WEDNESDAY, 4. This is the day when friends are to be separated. At 9 we met in the Chapel for prayers perhaps for the last time, proceeded to the grove where the choir assembled and the congregation listened to eleven Essays from the ladies, also a colloquy from them consisting of 26 ladies with music from the choir; in the P.M. listened to 10 Orations from the Gentlemen. Closed and bid the students good by and went home to Orange.

THURSDAY, 5. Worked on frame A.M. raising P.M.

FRIDAY, 6. Worked on frame. very lonesome.

SATURDAY, 7. Worked on frame. very warm.

Melodeon, for his church and wrote the *Early History of the Disciples in the Western Reserve* (1875). He is sometimes referred to in the diary as Sutton. His brother William (1799-1863), a noted pioneer evangelist, particularly known for his singing, was also a founder of the Eclectic. William's daughter, Wealtha Ann, and his son, Alexander, were students at the Eclectic with Garfield. In 1858 Garfield performed the wedding service for Alexander and Garfield's cousin, Cordelia Boynton. William W., Warren L., and Morgan P., three brothers, all of whom were Disciple preachers, were members of another Hayden family in Ohio.

SUNDAY, 8. Went to meeting. S. Hubbell¹¹ [preached].
MONDAY, 9. Worked on frame.
TUESDAY, 10. Worked on frame.
WEDNESDAY, 11. Worked on frame. very warm.
THURSDAY, 12. Worked on frame. very warm.
FRIDAY, 13. Worked on frame A.M. raised P.M. Staid to Z. Smith's night.
SATURDAY, 14. Worked on Barn, staid to Judd's eve.
SUNDAY, 15. At home A.M. Singing school P.M.
MONDAY, 16. Worked for Boynton $\frac{3}{4}$ day. Bushed.
TUESDAY, 17. Worked on frame for A. Smith.
WEDNESDAY, 18. Worked on frame for A. Smith.
THURSDAY, 19. Worked on frame $\frac{1}{4}$ day, sick.
FRIDAY, 20. Lounging round, rainy. I am sick.
SATURDAY, 21. Went to Chagrin Falls with G. Warren.
SUNDAY, 22. Went to Bainbridge. H and S.
MONDAY, 23. Hauled boards for Thomas.
TUESDAY, 24. Haying for Thomas.
WEDNESDAY, 25. Raining, went to Judd's evening.
THURSDAY, 26. Went to Chester and back again.
FRIDAY, 27. Worked for Amos on frame. half day Elisha, A.M.
SATURDAY, 28. Haying for Thomas. E. Harper worked.
SUNDAY, 29. To meeting. Orange.
MONDAY, 30. Went to Twinsburg to work for H. Baldwin, rainy.
TUESDAY, 31. Worked for Baldwin for \$1.00 per day.

August

WEDNESDAY, 1. Worked for Baldwin. finished.
THURSDAY, 2. Sprained my ankle. Baldwin brought me home far as Trowbridge's. I then went to Chagrin Falls, came back to Judd's, staid all night.
FRIDAY, 3. Lounging round, lame ankle.
SATURDAY, 4. Went to Cleveland with Amos.

¹¹ Solyman Hubbell, prominent member of the Disciples of Christ in Warrensville, near Orange; father of Newton and Mary.

- SUNDAY, 5. At home A.M. Singing school P.M.
MONDAY, 6. Went to Chagrin Falls and D.[?] Morse's.
TUESDAY, 7. Went to Chester to commence term.
WEDNESDAY, 8. Hired a room and my Board at H. Woodworth's for [\$]1.06 per week and attended Chapel Exercises once again Welcome the day.
THURSDAY, 9. Studying some, friends meeting.
FRIDAY, 10. Studying some.
SATURDAY, 11. Took a job of Mr. Woodworth of planing and putting on siding with Everest¹² for 75 cents per hundred, worked on it.
SUNDAY, 12. At meeting. Ames spoke A.M. Beach¹³ P.M. on the nativity of Job. He contend[s] that he was an Arab which idea strikes me very favorable. Ames spoke on the subject of foreign missions. He spoke very well.
MONDAY, 13. Studying Algebra, Arithmetic, Grammar, Geography, Reading, etc.
TUESDAY, 14. Studying. Joined Zetelethian society evening, having left the other one on account of their disrespect to the Zetelethian delegate's proposition.
WEDNESDAY, 15. Studying. *Ray's Arithmetic*¹⁴ introduced. Had a Tooth pulled.
THURSDAY, 16. Studying. Studying.
FRIDAY, 17. Studying. Orrin left school because of ill health. I feel very lonesome.
SATURDAY, 18. Original declamations A.M. putting on siding in the afternoon with H. Everest. My mouth commenced bleeding today,

¹² Harvey W. Everest (1831-1900) had a long career as an educator. He was a student with Garfield at Geauga Seminary and the Eclectic. He taught at the Eclectic for a number of years and was its principal, 1862-64. He was president of Eureka College, Illinois, 1864-72, 1877-81, professor at Kentucky University, 1874-76, president of Butler University, Indiana, 1881-86, and at the time of his death was dean of the College of the Bible, Drake University, Iowa. He failed in an attempt to establish Garfield University in Wichita, Kansas, 1886-90.

¹³ John B. Beach, teacher of science and assistant teacher of Greek and Latin at Geauga Seminary.

¹⁴ Joseph Ray (1807-1855) was the author of a number of arithmetic texts, including *Ray's Arithmetic: Part First* . . . (c. 1844).

bled all day and all night. Very tired this evening after having worked all the afternoon.

SUNDAY, 19. Went to the doctor's and got the blood stopped. staid in my room till 5 o'clock, then went to meeting, heard Mr. Ball read his sermon. Remark, I consider the practice of reading sermons a useless habit for the following reasons. First, the audience gets tired of hearing that sameness of voice unaccompanied by gesture and their interest relaxes, and it becomes a sure and unerring guide to "Morpheus." Secondly, it is a studied style and not so easily understood as tho it was spoken extempore.

MONDAY, 20. Studying. Today we have heard the regulation which says, No student shall visit the rooms of the opposite sex except by permission of the faculty, or in case of severe illness. they may visit each other in the parlor if they have any and if not, in the Academy parlor on public business only.

TUESDAY, 21. Studying. Attended Zetelethian society evening and spoke on the following Question: Would it be policy for a Republican government to require any thing more than suitable age and residence to become members of the elective franchise. The house voted in the affirmative.

WEDNESDAY, 22. Studying. Went to the doctor's and got the blood stopped again. I am tintured with the sanguine temperament. So says the Dr.

THURSDAY, 23. Studying. Everest and I finished the job which amounted to \$3.00.

FRIDAY, 24. Studying. Our Algebra teacher Mr. Ward went to Solon and our classmate A[ibert] S. Hall took the class today. Good times now. Good times.

SATURDAY, 25. Took a job of building a small house, put up the frame and commenced enclosing.

SUNDAY, 26. Went to meeting twice today, one prayer meeting, one Mr. Ames spoke.

MONDAY, 27. Studying. Studying. Studying.

TUESDAY, 28. Studying. Spoke in Zetelethian society evening on the following Question. Are the causes which tend to strengthen greater than those which tend to dissolve the American Union. House voted in the Affirmative.

WEDNESDAY, 29. Studying. Ditto.

THURSDAY, 30. Studying. Silas Bigelow¹⁵ has passed the Rubicon. Yes, he has fixed his destiny for life. He has united his fortune with one to whom he is willing to dedicate the remainder of his days. Peace and long life to them and then "peace to their ashes."

FRIDAY, 31. Studying. attended Lyceum evening. Question, Are the negroes naturally inferior to the whites. Voted in the aff. J[oseph] J. Fitzgerald enraged and left society.

September

SATURDAY, 1. Original Declamations A.M., planed siding P.M. for H. Woodworth for 2 cts. pr board—18 bds.

SUNDAY, 2. Meeting. Elder Ball preached A.M. on conscience. he said that a man's conscience would never allow him to do wrong. But that I consider a flimsy theory. He also spoke P.M. on Brotherly love.

MONDAY, 3. Studying. Great Excitement with regard to Cholera which is making terrible havoc in this country.¹⁶

TUESDAY, 4. Studying. Spoke in Lyceum evening on the affirmative of the following question, Would the exclusion of foreign articles to encourage home manufacture be conducive to public wealth. Had a good time.

WEDNESDAY, 5. Studying. Studying. Studying.

THURSDAY, 6. Studying. Heard a lecture from Mr. Beach on the subject of Lyceums, and debates, eating etc. Very good advice. Must not gloat over food.

FRIDAY, 7. Studying. Studying. Sophomethean Society Evening.

SATURDAY, 8. Planed 28 pieces of siding for Woodworth for 2 cents per piece.

SUNDAY, 9. To meeting. Ames spoke on the text, The fool hath said in his heart there is no God. He spoke well.

¹⁵ Silas Bigelow taught mathematics and natural sciences at Geauga Seminary during part of Garfield's stay there.

¹⁶ Cholera was widespread in the United States during 1849. President Taylor designated August 3 as a day of fasting and prayer. Many deaths occurred in both Cleveland and Cincinnati.

- MONDAY, 10. Studying. "Mystic Ten" met evening.
- TUESDAY, 11. Spoke in Zetelethian Society evening on the aff. of following Question, Ought secret societies to be tolerated. Voted negative.
- WEDNESDAY, 12. Studying, got into Quadratics.
- THURSDAY, 13. Studying. Great Excitement in Chester. One Teacher and 2 students taken with the Cholera. My teachers this term are Mr. Ward Algebra, Miss A[bigail] Curtis in Grammar, Beach in Elocution, Ames in Geography.
- FRIDAY, 14. Studying. Studying. Went home. After noon to Mr. Judd's. Cyrenius has just returned from N. Y. with his newly wedded wife, formerly Esther Low.
- SATURDAY, 15. Went to Chagrin Falls. Today five students were attacked with the Cholera. Great Excitement.
- SUNDAY, 16. Went to meeting A.M. Singing school P.M.—fine times.
- MONDAY, 17. Studying. Watched with A[ndrew] J. Page of N. Y. who had the Cholera.
- TUESDAY, 18. Studying. Got D. R. Brooks for a roommate today. spoke in Lyceum eve.
- WEDNESDAY, 19. Studying as usual.
- THURSDAY, 20. Studying. Cholera is abating.
- FRIDAY, 21. Studying. Attended a lecture delivered by Elder Holmes. Good sentiment but I don't like to hear a man read his discourse. There is too much formality about it.
- SATURDAY, 22. Got out siding for Woodworth, 25 boards. W. sick.
- SUNDAY, 23. To meeting. Heard Mr. Nicols speak in the Afternoon his text was He sold his birthright for a mess of Pottage. A good sermon.
- MONDAY, 24. Studying as usual. "Mystic Ten."
- TUESDAY, 25. Studying. Spoke in Lyceum on the following Resolution, Best that Competition ought to give way to Cooperation. I on the Aff.
- WEDNESDAY, 26. Studying as usual.
- THURSDAY, 27. Studying. Good times.
- FRIDAY, 28. Studying. Attended Sophomethean Society eve.
- SATURDAY, 29. Delivered an original declamation in the forenoon. Planed 26 pieces of Siding P.M.
- SUNDAY, 30. To meeting. Elder Ball spoke on the subject of war.

He took Ultra ground, and said that there was never a difficulty settled by war. I am not decided on that.

October

MONDAY, 1. Studying as usual. This is about the time of the great peace convention at Paris where the Immortal Burritt¹⁷ is thundering forth the principles of peace. I find myself reading several works, viz.: Beecher's lectures to young men,¹⁸ also Todd's,¹⁹ and the autobiography of H. C. Wright,²⁰ and also *Love and Parentage*, and *Amativeness* by O. S. Fowler²¹ which I consider it to be very valuable work and would that there were ten thousand copies of the latter work in every town in the United States.

TUESDAY, 2. Studying as usual. Zetelethian met and adjourned.

WEDNESDAY, 3. Studying. Temperance lecture in the place this evening, but I did not choose to attend because they were disputing on minor points.

THURSDAY, 4. Studying. Talk strong of going to the south this winter.

FRIDAY, 5. Studying. Joined teachers' class taught by A. Brocket.

SATURDAY, 6. Got out siding for Woodworth, 50 pieces \$1.00.

¹⁷ Elihu Burritt (1810-1879), "The Learned Blacksmith," was a leading advocate of international peace. In 1848 he organized the Brussels Peace Congress, the first of a series of meetings devoted to the cause of peace held in European cities. Such a meeting was held in Paris in 1849.

¹⁸ Henry Ward Beecher, *Seven Lectures to Young Men* (1844).

¹⁹ John Todd, *The Young Man* (1843).

²⁰ Henry Clarke Wright, *Human Life Illustrated in My Individual Experience, As a Child, a Youth, and a Man*. While Garfield and his cousin Henry Boynton were boarding themselves at Geauga in 1850, they followed Wright's dietary scheme for about six weeks, during which each spent thirty-one cents a week for food.

²¹ Orson Squire Fowler, *Love and Parentage, Applied to the Improvement of Offspring, Including Important Directions and Suggestions to Lovers and the Married Concerning the Strongest Ties and the Most Momentous Relations of Life*. Its sequel was *Amativeness: or, Evils and Remedies of Excessive and Perverted Sexuality, Including Warning and Advice to the Married and Single*.

- SUNDAY, 7. At home reading, very stormy, reading Wright.
MONDAY, 8. Studying. "Mystic Ten" this evening.
TUESDAY, 9. Studying as usual.
WEDNESDAY, 10. Studying, attend an astronomical lecture by Mr. Carrhart. a very interesting time, some new ideas.
THURSDAY, 11. Studying. Attended Lecture again. W.
FRIDAY, 12. Studying A.M. Went to Orange P.M.
SATURDAY, 13. Went to Chagrin Falls and Home again.
SUNDAY, 14. Went to meeting. Orange.
MONDAY, 15. Went to Cleveland, was examined by J. Fitch.
TUESDAY, 16. Went to Abell's to engage a school for William. Trowbridge's for night.
WEDNESDAY, 17. Started from Trowbridge's in pursuit of a school, staid at Gleeson's.
THURSDAY, 18. Started from Gleeson's, went to Euclid, thence south, took dinner at the Shaker Village, thence to Bedford, staid at Skinner's.
FRIDAY, 19. Started towards Northfield but no success. Back to Bedford, then through Solon then Home. Heard that Thomas and Mary J. Harper²² were married. They were "Banjoed" terribly.
SATURDAY, 20. Went to Chagrin Falls, saw Herrington there who wished me to take the school in their district. I then went and saw the other Directors who agreed to let me know their minds Monday morning.
SUNDAY, 21. Went to meeting at Orange, Boynton's over night.
MONDAY, 22. Southwick came down we closed the Bargain as follows.
I must teach four months (24 days) for \$12 per month or 3 for 13. I expect trouble in the school.
TUESDAY, 23. Studying as usual, etc.
WEDNESDAY, 24. Studying. Hungarian Generals have fled to Turkey, Russian fleet after them, also the British fleet after them.
THURSDAY, 25. Studying. Grand Party after Quilting Album Quilt²³ for Ames.
FRIDAY, 26. Studying. Two Societies married. Great excitement.

²² Garfield's brother Thomas married Mary Jane Harper, a native of Maine, at Warrensville, October 18, 1849.

²³ A quilt prepared as a gift by guests at a party; individual blocks often carried autographs or initials wrought in yarn.

- SATURDAY, 27. Went to Chardon with a company that were examined. Visited the jail, in company with Jackson W. Bell,²⁴ had curious feelings on seeing the prisoners. There were two confined there, one insane man, and one thief. The jailer was a kind man.
- SUNDAY, 28. Went to meeting. Elder Ball spoke from [the] following text, "But now ye are commanded, every where to repent, baptising them," etc. He endeavored to prove that they were not baptised till they were converted, etc. I can't go his sentiments.
- MONDAY, 29. Studying some. The thoughts of parting rend my heart. We soon must say adieu.
- TUESDAY, 30. Visiting, shaking hands, etc. Judd came to Chester. I went home with him. We left the students with many regrets.
- WEDNESDAY, 31. Round home not doing much.

November

- THURSDAY, 1. Went to Chagrin Falls with O. Judd.
- FRIDAY, 2. Chopped for Thomas to Haymaker's. Southwick's P.M.
- SATURDAY, 3. Drafted Constitution and By-laws, Philomethan Society. To society organization Evening. V. P.
- SUNDAY, 4. At meeting at Chagrin Falls, met eight old students. Glad to see them.
- MONDAY, 5. Started for Solon left trunk at Mr. Southwick's, and commenced my school. had seven scholars. they behave well.
- TUESDAY, 6. Had 11 scholars, rather noisy P.M. I feel rather down. Resolved to draw the check.
- WEDNESDAY, 7. Had 16 scholars today. Scholars uneasy in the Afternoon. Resolved to Separate some of the boys so that they would not play so much.
- THURSDAY, 8. School went off nice, found that Separation had the desired effect. Spirits more buoyant than usual. Staid at Tinker's over night.
- FRIDAY, 9. School goes off well today, rainy.
- SATURDAY, 10. Bad weather. Not so many scholars today. Philomethan society this evening. I spoke on the Affirmative of the follow-

²⁴ Jackson W. Bell of Red Rock, Iowa, a student at Geauga Seminary.

- ing Resolution, Resolved that the African race have suffered greater injustice from the whites than the Indians. At home over night.
- SUNDAY, 11. Not very well. At home today. Boynton's eve.
- MONDAY, 12. School went off fine today. Branches taught are Algebra, History, Arith., Mental and Written, Geo., Reading, Writing, Gram., Spelling, etc.
- TUESDAY, 13. Punished S. Herrington severely for disobeying and being saucy. he endeavored to fight me but he finally gave up and is now a good boy.
- WEDNESDAY, 14. School goes off well. 25 scholars.
- THURSDAY, 15. School goes as usual. Boarding at Dunwell's.
- FRIDAY, 16. All right in the forenoon, but quite noisy in the afternoon. Visitors, Judds.
- SATURDAY, 17. Went to Chagrin Falls, then home and from there to Lyceum. Had a warm time in Parliamentary discussion. I then staid at Tinker's over night.
- SUNDAY, 18. At meeting. Wm. Wheeler spoke. Had Singing School at 4 o'clock which lasted till in the evening. Just as we were breaking up H. O. Rutherford [came] and then we recommenced singing, and had a joyful time.
- MONDAY, 19. This morning I am 18 years old. Arnold's evening. Rather Young to have the care of a School consisting of a company of Youth several of whom are older than myself. Eighteen Years ago the day star of my existence had just dawned. I knew not the follies and miseries of human life, neither had guile entered my mouth. But now how changed. I am 18.
- TUESDAY, 20. School goes off well. Geography School evening by James Hinkley of Chester. Twelve evenings of fifty cents per head.
- WEDNESDAY, 21. School as usual. Geography school evening. Went to Seward's to supper.
- THURSDAY, 22. School as usual. Boarding at Dunwell's. Great care on my mind.
- FRIDAY, 23. The school made such a law as follows, We will have a printed card with "Study hours" on one side and when that is in sight there shall be no whispering in school. The Teacher will turn it down 4 times a day. I agreed to [punish] the next boy that fought.
- SATURDAY, 24. Feruled one boy for whispering. At home in evening. Mary and Marenus at home.

- SUNDAY, 25. At meeting. Hubbell and C. Hayden [spoke]. Went to Hitty's evening. Dunwell's over night. George sick—ague, fever.
- MONDAY, 26. School goes off well. Hinkley's Geography school this evening. Boarding to Tinker's. Large scholars coming in, feel rather dubious.
- TUESDAY, 27. School as usual. Feel tired when night comes. Perplexing business.
- WEDNESDAY, 28. School prospers. Hinkley's Geo. School eve.
- THURSDAY, 29. School rather noisy. I hardly know what to do. I cannot whip a scholar for making a noise, and talking will not do any good. Here is a dilemma.
- FRIDAY, 30. School very noisy today. Mary visited the school today. At Seward's to tea. Geog. School evening. At home night.

December

- SATURDAY, 1. Went [to] Cleveland today with Mary. Had a muddy time. There was a false alarm of fire in the evening which caused a great commotion. They are now constructing the gas works in Cleveland, also the railroad, plankroad, etc. I attended a lecture on the science of Biology by Prof. Burr. I believe the science to be a true one.
- SUNDAY, 2. Came home by the way of Newburgh on the plank road, toll 5 cts., very cold.
- MONDAY, 3. In my school again. Geog. school evening.
- TUESDAY, 4. School as usual. Got 37 scholars. Great many large ones. Busy times.
- WEDNESDAY, 5. School goes off well. Geo. School evening.
- THURSDAY, 6. School as usual. Center this evening. An adventure with Slade and Stone, a discovery.
- FRIDAY, 7. School as usual. Geog. school evening.
- SATURDAY, 8. School as usual. Visiter P.M. a difficulty. Lyceum in the evening. I spoke on the Aff. of the following question, Resolved that Love is a greater incentive to action than Hate. House decided in favor of the Aff. Then some parliamentary discussion. Considerably warmed up.

- SUNDAY, 9. Went over to the Scotchman's after my watch, paid 7 shillings.
- MONDAY, 10. School goes well today. Geo. School eve. Boarding at Herrington's.
- TUESDAY, 11. School as usual. Visitors Turner and Tucker. Hinkley's last Geo. school evening.
- WEDNESDAY, 12. School as usual. Visitors. Boynton, Warren, and Mapes. Boynton and I went to a Lyceum at the center of Solon, at the schoolhouse. Clark was President. T. Slade and Richmond were leading disputants. Stone, Boynton, Grummond, Deady, followed in the dispute. Question, Is the glory of America greater than her shame. Decision for Neg. Some burlesque.
- THURSDAY, 13. School as usual, great care on mind.
- FRIDAY, 14. School as usual, rather noisy.
- SATURDAY, 15. School today. Lyceum this evening. Election of officers, then discussion of the following Resolution. Resolved that the annexation of Canada is expedient. Spoke on Neg. Judd's over night.
- SUNDAY, 16. Went home, then to meeting. At home over night. An incident. T. and S. Company eve.
- MONDAY, 17. School as usual, not quite so noisy.
- TUESDAY, 18. School as usual. Herrington's Boarding. Stone's evening.
- WEDNESDAY, 19. School as usual. Herrington's Boarding.
- THURSDAY, 20. School as usual. Great care on mind.
- FRIDAY, 21. School as usual. Great care on mind.
- SATURDAY, 22. School. Lyceum Evening. Resolution, Resolved that America's glory is greater than her shame. I on Aff. Stone's over night.
- SUNDAY, 23. At home not well.
- MONDAY, 24. School as usual, flogged a boy 14 years old.
- TUESDAY, 25. School as usual. Dunwell's eve.
- WEDNESDAY, 26. School as usual. Tinker's evening.
- THURSDAY, 27. School goes off well. Tinker's evening.
- FRIDAY, 28. School as usual. Declamations P.M. Smith's over night. Home evening.
- SATURDAY, 29. School as usual. Lyceum. I in chair. At home evening.
- SUNDAY, 30. To Mr. Judd's.
- MONDAY, 31. Went to Mr. H. O. Rutherford's School A.M. Went

to Chagrin Falls P.M., back to Judd's. It now lacks 15 minutes of 12 o'clock, the Old year is dying.

Old Year! thy days are numbered
Thy death is drawing nigh
And we who long have slumbered
Awake to see thee die.

Old year! thy joys and sorrows
Are passing from our sight
Yet we from memory borrow
Perchance some past delight.

Old Year thou soon must leave us
Thy memory fade away
Could thou from care relieve us
We'd bless the happy day.

But no! thy Son will proudly
The iron scepter sway
And all fears dark and cloudy
Return with opening day.

J. A. G.

1850

January

TUESDAY, 1. It is now 12 o'clock A.M. and the old kitchen clock has just announced the birth of the New Year.

O here you are young fresh and fair
You're welcome with us here.
With pleasure rare we'll banish care
And bless the Infant Year.

How bright and gay will be this day
To hopeful happy youth.
O that they may in conscience say
Our moral shield is truth.

Tis hope alone that lures us on
Through this dark stormy way,
And when anon, our hope is gone
Our frail forms must decay.

I think and mournfully I think
That I this year must try,
Perchance while standing on the brink
Of endless misery.

J. A. G.

Hunted with Judd boys. Boynton's eve. Home night.

WEDNESDAY, 2. Commenced school again. Goes well. Boarding at J. Smith's.

THURSDAY, 3. School as usual. Good spirits.

FRIDAY, 4. School as usual. Compositions and declamations. A boy 16 years old refused to obey me and was very saucy. I flogged him severely and told him to take his seat. He caught a billet of wood and came at me, and we had a merry time. He vamosed.

SATURDAY, 5. School as usual. Mother and Cordelia here. Lyceum evening.

SUNDAY, 6. Over to Scotch watchmaker's and to meeting.

MONDAY, 7. School as usual. Spelling school at the center by "Mr. Slade." Biological experiments.

TUESDAY, 8. School as usual.

WEDNESDAY, 9. School as usual. Spelling School up west. M. Collier Teacher.

THURSDAY, 10. School. Priest [?] Seward visited the school. Attended Biological Lecture at [the] Center, was operated upon or tried, could not be affected.

FRIDAY, 11. School as usual. Compositions and declamations.

SATURDAY, 12. School as usual. Biology evening at the Center, they tried me again, did not succeed.

SUNDAY, 13. At meeting today at the red house.

MONDAY, 14. Commenced school again. Took Supper at Eli Trowbridge's, then went to Oliver B. Stone's spent the evening very pleasantly and staid over night with him. Saw an example of conubial felicity, to all appearances.

TUESDAY, 15. School as usual. Boarding at H. Dunwell's.

WEDNESDAY, 16. School goes off well. Meeting at the Ledge.¹ Banford preached. Fluent.

THURSDAY, 17. School as usual. Singing School down north.

FRIDAY, 18. School. Spelled half of P.M.

SATURDAY, 19. School as usual. Lyceum evening.

SUNDAY, 20. At meeting today. S. Hubbell.

MONDAY, 21. School again. Boarding at John Trowbridge's.

¹ On November 12, 1869, Garfield wrote to his cousin Phebe Clapp: "Twenty years ago I began my school on the Ledge."

- TUESDAY, 22. School. Went to H. Trowbridge's who married Lavinia Bissell.
WEDNESDAY, 23. School again. Singing School at the Center.
THURSDAY, 24. School again.
FRIDAY, 25. School. Compositions and declamations P.M.
SATURDAY, 26. No school today. Visited Delilah Dunwell's school and H. O. Rutherford's.
SUNDAY, 27. At home, writing, very lame.
MONDAY, 28. School again as usual. Boarding at Seward's.
TUESDAY, 29. School. Spelling School evening. Quite still.
WEDNESDAY, 30. School as usual. Center evening.
THURSDAY, 31. School as usual. Good times.

February

- FRIDAY, 1. Spelling school this afternoon. Today makes three months of my school; conclude to teach longer, don't know how much.
SATURDAY, 2. School as usual. Lyceum evening.
SUNDAY, 3. At home today, expect I have got the Whooping cough.
MONDAY, 4. Commenced school again.
TUESDAY, 5. School as usual. Spelling school evening. Quelled a difficulty.
WEDNESDAY, 6. School as usual. Fine times.
THURSDAY, 7. School as usual. Good.
FRIDAY, 8. Compositions and declamations P.M. 16 Visitors. Good times.
SATURDAY, 9. Went to Chester today to engage a room, partially engaged one. Saw a great many old friends, back to Lyceum evening. Lame.
SUNDAY, 10. Went to Cyrenius Judd's. Home eve.
MONDAY, 11. School again. Boarding at Widow Short's.
TUESDAY, 12. School. Spelling school evening.
WEDNESDAY, 13. School as usual.
THURSDAY, 14. School A.M. No wood P.M. Went to Singing School Orange.
FRIDAY, 15. No wood. Staid at L. Southwick's all day.

SATURDAY, 16. Helped Southwick get some wood and had school about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a day. Lyceum evening. Spoke an Original Colloquy. With A. B. Smith, B. Smith, and G. Warren. Subject "Ignorance, Pride, Knowledge, and Obstinacy." Home night.

SUNDAY, 17. Went to Bedford to meeting round by the way of Warrensville. O. H. Judd went. W. A. Boynton, Byron Smith, A. B. Smith, T. Garfield and Wife. Good sleighing. Harrison Jones² preached. A fluent Speaker. Great rejoicing. Elder Hawley and another Baptist Preacher and several members of that church united with the disciples. We came home P.M.

MONDAY, 18. School as usual. Boarding at G. Mason's.

TUESDAY, 19. School. O. B. Stone came in A.M.

WEDNESDAY, 20. School as usual. Went to Stone's in evening.

THURSDAY, 21. School as usual. Short's evening.

FRIDAY, 22. School as usual. Went to an exhibition in Abell's district at the school taught by W. A. Boynton. Good times. At home over night.

SATURDAY, 23. School. Declamations P.M. W. A. Boynton and H. A. Boynton visited my school. Lyceum evening. Warm time. Disunion question. I on Neg.

SUNDAY, 24. At meeting at our school house.

MONDAY, 25. School as usual. Boarding at Huddleston's.

TUESDAY, 26. School as usual.

WEDNESDAY, 27. School again. Very busy in preparing Declamations for the last evening of my School, etc.

THURSDAY, 28. School again as usual. About this time I find myself reading Pollok's *Course of Time*.³ Candor requires me to admit that it has a sensible effect upon my feelings and tends to raise my [mind] to nobler and sublimer thoughts than the mean and groveling scenes of Earth. I feel disgusted with low vulgar company and expressions.

² Jefferson Harrison Jones (b. 1813), sometimes referred to in the diary as Harrison or Harry, was a Disciple preacher who became chaplain of the 42nd Ohio Infantry Regiment and one of Garfield's most intimate friends. He delivered the funeral sermon at Garfield's grave in 1881.

³ Robert Pollok, *The Course of Time* (1827), a long poem on the theme of redemption.

March

- FRIDAY, 1. School as usual. Went home eve. At meeting evening by W. Lillie.⁴
- SATURDAY, 2. School for the last time in District No. 2. There was about 100 persons in, in the Afternoon. School closed. Some regrets and some rejoicing. Feel that I have done my duty. Had an exhibition in evening. Staid to Judd's over night.
- SUNDAY, 3. At meeting by W. Lillie. Clark immersed, feel considerably roused on the subject. Determined to investigate. Sun. eve. Meeting again by W. Lillie. Determined to obey the Gospel. Signified my intention of so doing.
- MONDAY, 4. Meeting. Today I was "buried with Christ in Baptism and arose to walk [in] newness of life." For as many as have been Baptised into Christ have put on Christ. Bible. Meeting eve.
- TUESDAY, 5. At meeting. Still the sinners continue to come to Christ. Meeting eve.
- WEDNESDAY, 6. At meeting today. This is one period when the Lord makes Earth a Paradise, and blesses the labors of his servants. Meeting eve.
- THURSDAY, 7. At meeting. Bro. Lillie is powerfully wielding the sword of truth. Meeting eve.
- FRIDAY, 8. At meeting. The cause is prospering. Truth is mighty. Meeting eve.
- SATURDAY, 9. At meeting again. Meeting evening.
- SUNDAY, 10. At meeting. Our little school house was filled to overflowing, the cause of God is prospering. In this place 17 have made the good confession and are rejoicing in the hope of eternal life. Thanks be to God for his goodness. Meeting in the evening. I'll praise my maker while I've breath by the help of God.
- MONDAY, 11. Went to Elder Williams' steam saw mill to see Mr. Southwick, got an order for my public money; went to J. Patrick's, Town Tr[easurer], got \$22.00. Home evening.

⁴ William A. Lillie, Disciple minister and a founder of the Eclectic, baptized Garfield; he later lived in Willoughby, where Garfield occasionally called on him.

TUESDAY, 12. H. B. Boynton and myself went to Chester. Wm. drove the team.

WEDNESDAY, 13. Hired the front room of the Branch house. \$1.00 per month. buying necessities, etc.

THURSDAY, 14. Joined the Latin Class and Algebra.

FRIDAY, 15. Studying. Good times.

SATURDAY, 16. Chapel exercises A.M. Warm sugar P.M.

SUNDAY, 17. At meeting. G. H. Ball preached, A.M. and P.M. Prayer meeting eve. 4 resolved to obey. Am sorry to hear folks pray for the Lord to Baptise sinners with the Holy Spirit. think it is wrong.

MONDAY, 18. Studying Algebra, Latin and Botany.

TUESDAY, 19. Studying. Zetelethian Soc. eve. I spoke on the Neg. of the following Resolution. Resolved that the immediate emancipation of American slaves would be expedient. Neg. lost it. My speech vs. principles.

WEDNESDAY, 20. Studying. *Nemo est sine culpa* [No one is without fault].

THURSDAY, 21. Studying hard. *Deus Bonus*.

FRIDAY, 22. Studying. *Mater Bonus*. A German pedler Jacob F. here eve. Brother Ryder here eve. Finished writing Original on the Subject "Live for Something."

SATURDAY, 23. Committed Original before 9, then went to the Chapel. Saw there many demonstrations [of] timidity. Confess that my knees trembled a little. Cleaned house P.M.

SUNDAY, 24. At meeting. Elder G. H. Ball preached P.M. on Baptism. Explained the Greek word *eis* [into] quoted Acts 2-38 and left out the word "Repent," I could not say intentionally. Think he is in an error.

MONDAY, 25. Studying. This term I have 4 regular studies, viz., Bullions' *Latin Grammar*,⁵ Mrs. Lincoln's *Botany*,⁶ Robinson's *Algebra and Mental Arithmetic*.⁷ They are all very pleasant studies. Can see

⁵ Peter Bullions, *The Principles of Latin Grammar; Comprising the Substance of the Most Approved Grammars Extant, for the Use of Colleges and Academies*.

⁶ Mrs. Almira H. Lincoln, *Familiar Lectures on Botany* . . . (1829). See entry for May 16, 1873.

⁷ Horatio Nelson Robinson (1806-1867) was the author of many textbooks in mathematics.

many beauties in each, and especially Botany, which teaches us to "look through nature up to nature's God" and to see his wisdom manifested even in the flowers of the field. Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

TUESDAY, 26. Studying. Good times. Thank God for them.

WEDNESDAY, 27. Studying as usual. Phonography. . . .⁸

THURSDAY, 28. This term we are boarding ourselves. It is much cheaper than it is to pay \$1.00 per week for being boarded in the boarding house. We do not eat much meat, but pudding and milk, bread, butter, etc. Cost about .50 per wk.

FRIDAY, 29. Studying very hard. We are now in Geometrical Progression in Algebra, on the subject of leaves in Botany, Declension of Adjectives in Latin, hooks in Phonography, besides Ment. Arith.

SATURDAY, 30. Attended Prayers in the Chapel and staid till the forenoon exercises were over, then drew the first volume of the *U.S. Exploring Expedition*⁹ from the Library. Returned Graham's *Lectures*.¹⁰ P.M. bought lumber and made a table. Over to Miss Curtis' room to sing. Love to sing. There is a prayer meeting in the Chapel this evening. I love to attend them. Wish I was there.

SUNDAY, 31. Bible class at 9 by J. B. Beach on Job 28, very interesting. At meeting by Ball. A.M. on war. P.M. on the Holy Spirit being given to sinners. Quotation Gen. 6-3. Think he is mistaken.

April

MONDAY, 1. Usual occupation. All Fools' Day. The great game today is to "April Fool" some one. Miss Rooker fooled me very bad indeed. "Spencer Family" sung in the evening. I did not attend.

TUESDAY, 2. All engaged in study. Getting along well. I attended a lecture on slavery this evening. The Darkey had some funny remarks and witty too. Looks like rain.

WEDNESDAY, 3. Studying hard and gaining some. Yesterday John C.

⁸ This entry concludes and the next begins with brief shorthand exercises.

⁹ Charles Wilkes, *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition in 1838-42* (1845).

¹⁰ Sylvester Graham, *Lectures on the Science of Human Life* (1839).

Calhoun was buried, and Prof. Webster has lately been sentenced to be hung for the murder of Dr. Parkman of Mass.¹¹

THURSDAY, 4. Engaged as usual.

FRIDAY, 5. Ditto. Went home at 4 o'clock. Meeting eve. W. Lillie.

SATURDAY, 6. Went to Solon to get school funds then home and to meeting P.M. also eve. A first rate discourse.

SUNDAY, 7. At meeting. Was glad to see 4 make the good confession.

MONDAY, 8. Came to Chester. O. H. Judd with us. Very cold indeed.

TUESDAY, 9. Following my usual occupation. Went to Lyceum in evening.

WEDNESDAY, 10. Still at old trade. Learning tolerably fast. All is vanity.

THURSDAY, 11. Studying as usual, and trying to serve the Lord in my daily walk and conversation. We have lately commenced family worship. Although I as yet feel diffident, yet I still consider [it] a privilege to read a portion of God's word and call on his name.

FRIDAY, 12. Following my usual occupation. O! how much wisdom of God is shown forth, even in the flower.

SATURDAY, 13. Delivered an Original on the subject of Slavery and in favor of voting and as a reply to I. B. Curtis.¹² Great clashing of sentiment.

SUNDAY, 14. Attended meeting. Sermon by G. H. Ball in the Forenoon. Sermon by Rev. M. Holmes. Good sentiment.

MONDAY, 15. Resumed my daily occupation. In Logarithms in Algebra, love abstraction, *Amo Libros* [I love books].

TUESDAY, 16. Studying as usual. Zetelethian Soc. eve. A hubbub, etc.

WEDNESDAY, 17. Usual occupation. Enjoying myself well.

THURSDAY, 18. And yet I am studying. Prof. Fowler¹³ has arrived and taken charge of the Academy. He appears to understand himself in all points. I think he is a good teacher.

¹¹ John White Webster (1793-1850), a professor of chemistry at Harvard College and a lecturer at the Massachusetts Medical College, was hanged in August, 1850, for the murder of Dr. George Parkman.

¹² Israel B. Curtis, of Farmington, Ohio, a student at Geauga. In 1880 he was living in Joliet, Illinois; in September of that year he visited the Garfields at Mentor, and published an account of the visit in the *Joliet Republican*.

¹³ In addition to his duties as principal of Geauga Seminary, Spencer J. Fowler taught mathematics and languages.

- FRIDAY, 19. Continue to study as usual. Today I bought some books containing organic, physiologic, and moral advice to the young. Got to debating too loud in "Study hours" and was checked by Prof. Beach. Thankful, but verdant.
- SATURDAY, 20. Henry and I chopped nearly three cords of wood. (Gave out). Prayer meeting in the Chapel. Enjoyment calm and peaceful. I am determined to continue to be faithful.
- SUNDAY, 21. At meeting in Mayfield on the Chagrin River. Elder W. Lillie preached a good discourse. It is a very hard place by reputation and practice. Going and coming made 8 miles tramp[?]. Very much fatigued.
- MONDAY, 22. Again the regular routine of the week is commenced. I hope to improve my time to the best advantage.
- TUESDAY, 23. Occupied as usual. Zetelethian Soc. was addressed by J[ohn] C. Miller, and also Mr. Hayford, who purloined an essay of Prof. Thomas and read it for his own. I consider it a shameful insult to the Soc. and audience and a very dark stain on his own character.
- WEDNESDAY, 24. Continuing to study as usual.
- THURSDAY, 25. Only one Recitation today, but we had a Chemical and Philosophical Lecture and experiments by J. B. Beach. Quite interesting indeed. Experiments with Air-Pump. A mouse was deprived of life by having the air extracted from his cage.
- FRIDAY, 26. Prospering in my studies. The school is progressing finely and the prospect is that it will terminate successfully.
- SATURDAY, 27. I have no Rhetorical exercise today. Chapel A.M. Cooked and cleaned room P.M.
- SUNDAY, 28. At meeting. G. H. Ball preached A.M. and P.M. Had a good sing with Bro. Ryder and some others.
- MONDAY, 29. Have again resumed my studies.
- TUESDAY, 30. Lyceum this evening. Original pieces from Curtis, Ryder, Underwood, Chamberlain; also essays.

May

- WEDNESDAY, 1. Still progressing in my studies. The *Algebra* has been nothing but theory for the past month. I like it however, very well. This is the first day of May and still the progress of time is

unabated. Month after month rolls round, the sun annually wheels round in endless cycles and we are carried nearer to eternity, at every revolution. What a responsibility rests upon us for the way and manner in which we spend our time!

THURSDAY, 2. Very much interested in my Botany, analyzing Flowers etc. Faculty meeting on Hart's case.

FRIDAY, 3. The same story again.

SATURDAY, 4. Original declamation. Prayer meeting in the evening . . . [Shorthand: "Good times I assure you."]

SUNDAY, 5. Attended meeting at the "Presbyterian church" in the forenoon. Elder Ward (a graduate from an eastern College, who has given his life to the missionary enterprise) spoke upon the subject with great warmth and energy. His text was "For I am debtor both to the Greek and the Barbarians, to the wise and the unwise." Rom. 1-14. He also spoke powerfully in the Afternoon at the "Close Baptist's House." He expects to start soon for the country of Assam in Asia, near the Burampooter [Brahmaputra] River. It is a great and noble sacrifice. May God prosper him in his arduous duties, and grant success to his labors in the great work of reforming the heathen world.

MONDAY, 6. Again has the bright sun of Monday morning dawned upon us and again we resume the labors of the week. I intend to make all the progress I can the coming week.

TUESDAY, 7. We have merry times in our Algebra class. Have only 15 more leaves to go before we get through. Lyceum this evening. Election of Officers. G. Wonsetler President, Bates V.P., Z. P. Sortor Sec'y. A. S. Hall was elected as one of the committee with some boys, and declined serving. He and O. J. Hodge had a quarrel and soc. appointed a committee to investigate the case.¹⁴

WEDNESDAY, 8. We have analyzed 35 Flowers in Botany. Good times. Elder Ball's wife has arrived, etc.

THURSDAY, 9. Very cold. Snowed some in the morning. We have

¹⁴ The young men mentioned were all students at Geauga Seminary. Gideon Wonsetler, Zebulon P. Sortor and Albert S. Hall were Ohioans—from Youngstown, Mayfield and Charlestown respectively. Orlando J. Hodge, later a prominent Cleveland lawyer, businessman and political figure, was from Buffalo, New York. At the time there were two Ohio students named Bates—Samuel D. from Hartford and Reuben H. from Andover.

found a tough spot in Sturm's Theorem but I guess we'll get it strait. A new Latin book introduced called Arnold's *First and Second Book*.¹⁵ We have got to Syntax in Bullions, and adopted Arnold's *Latin Exercises*.¹⁶

FRIDAY, 10. Today Cyrenius came after us and we went as far as Mr. Judd's. We then went to Solon to meeting. Bro. Harrison Jones is preaching. He spoke powerfully.

SATURDAY, 11. Went home this morning. Went to collect my school money. Then to the center to hear Bro. Jones preach. Back to Judd's over night.

SUNDAY, 12. To meeting at our school house. Bro. Lillie spoke. Singing school.

MONDAY, 13. Thomas Dolloff brought us to Chester.

TUESDAY, 14. Commenced Studying again. Hard work to bring my mind to the work. In my absence I was appointed as one of the editors of the *Human Elevator* a small periodical published at the Sem. Feel incapable of doing it justice.

WEDNESDAY, 15. Following the usual occupation. Mr. Fowler has today taken the names of some twenty to write for exhibition. After the pieces are written a committee will select 10 or 12 to speak. My name was taken but I do not expect to speak. Some excitement.

THURSDAY, 16. Studying. Love Latin.

FRIDAY, 17. All right today. Beach Lectured on Chemistry in the evening, very interestingly. Performed many curious experiments, etc.

SATURDAY, 18. Attended Chapel exercises in the forenoon, cleaned room in the afternoon, then went to the cave for a walk in company with A. W[allace] Maxwell.

SUNDAY, 19. Attended Bible class in the morning. We examined the 17th of Acts, then went to meeting to the Presbyterian House, listened a few moments and then slept soundly till the exercises were nearly closed. It pains my heart to see the ignorance and bigotry that

¹⁵ Thomas Kerchever Arnold, *First and Second Latin Book and Practical Grammar*, revised and corrected by J. A. Spencer. Garfield used an edition published in New York in 1850.

¹⁶ Thomas Kerchever Arnold, *A Practical Introduction to Latin Prose Composition*, revised and corrected by J. A. Spencer. Garfield used an edition published in New York in 1850.

is abroad in the land. I wish that men would let all human traditions alone and take the Bible alone for their guide.

MONDAY, 20. Again returned to our employment. Alas how swiftly does the fleeting week pass by. Improve then.

TUESDAY, 21. Another day rolls round and we are still in the land of the living.

WEDNESDAY, 22. Reciting as usual translating Lat. into Eng. and Eng. into Latin. Very interesting indeed.

THURSDAY, 23. Upon this memorable (I guess) day, we have finished our Algebra, and commenced reviewing. I can look back to the time when it seemed a Herculean task to me but I [am] glad to know that *Perseverentia vincit omnia* [Perseverance conquers all things].

FRIDAY, 24. Commenced back at Quadratics to review. It is singular that so few ever finish Algebra. One year ago there were 18 in my class, last fall there were not so many, and now only 3 that went through. They were I. B. Curtis, Z. P. Sortor and myself. I still feel courageous to press on with my studies.

SATURDAY, 25. Attended the exercises in the forenoon. Straightening up affairs around room.

SUNDAY, 26. Went to Russell to meeting today, Latin Soule¹⁷ spoke. Went to his house and took supper. Fine times. Heard Julia Soule play on a melodeon. Went back to Chester.

MONDAY, 27. God's goodness again permits me to see the light of another pleasant morning. May I ever be thankful.

TUESDAY, 28. Occupying my time as usual. Lyceum this evening. "Glory or Shame" question. I on Aff.

WEDNESDAY, 29. Botany, Algebra, and Latin, is the regular routine of the day.

THURSDAY, 30. They have abolished Prayers in the afternoon on account of the multiplicity of students' labor.

FRIDAY, 31. This is the last day of the month. We started for Aurora and went, I and [Edwin S.] Gilbert stayed at Myron Soule's. We had a very interesting chat in the evening upon different subjects; one of

¹⁷ Ambrose Latin Soule (1801-1857), farmer and active member of the Disciples, played an important part in establishing the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute in Hiram and served on the school's first Board of Trustees. Annette, Sarah, and Julia were his daughters.

which was Elder Geo. H. Ball's rendering of Acts 2-38, viz., "Repent and be baptized every one of you, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit." Elder G. H. B. said (so I was informed) that Peter did not preach to the Pentacostians as he did to others, for instance, as he did to Cornelius; and because he was young and inexperienced! But when he came to preach to Cornelius he preached about right. O how can a man in this age of Bibles preach such doctrine! Can the Holy Spirit err? The Apostles spoke, not their own experience, but they spoke as the Holy Spirit of God gave them utterance.

Will then mortal man dare to dispute the teachings of God and supplant his own word? Let us rather meekly follow the precept and bright example of our savior and not attempt to spiritualize and explain away plain passages of Scripture to suit our views, but let us take the naked word, the truth as it is in Jesus as our only rule of faith and practice. If the world would do this how much less strife and contention would there be than at the present time.

We slept comfortable and were much refreshed by the same.

June

SATURDAY, 1. After a good night's rest and morning refreshments we started. In the company there were S. Ryder,¹⁸ E. S. Gilbert, O. H. Judd, H. B. Boynton and myself. We went to Aurora. When we arrived at the place, they were just raising the great tent. About 10 o'clock the people convened under the broad spread canvas to celebrate the praise of the Lord in their annual festival. Bro. H. Jones spoke in the forenoon and Bro. Green¹⁹ in P.M. 2 were immersed

¹⁸ Symonds Ryder, Jr., friend and classmate of Garfield at Geauga Seminary and the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute. His father (1792-1870) was a preacher and elder of the Disciple church in Hiram and a founder of the Eclectic. For a brief period in 1831 the elder Ryder was a convert to Mormonism, a consequence of Joseph Smith's sojourn on the Western Reserve. Garfield usually spelled the name Rider.

¹⁹ Almon B. Green (b. 1819), Connecticut-born Disciple preacher, for more than forty years a zealous promoter of the missionary, educational and social activity of the church.

in the name of the Lord Jesus for the remission of sins. I took supper at Bro. Jewett's, got acquainted with Bro. Parks and his wife from Chardon. Staid at Bro. W. Taylor's over night. Enjoyment. *Felix sum* [I am happy].

SUNDAY, 2. Went to meeting again Today. H. Jones spoke in the forenoon, and A. B. Green in the Afternoon. We took supper at Bro. Jewett's, and after seeing a number of our relatives and friends, we started for Chester at half-past five where we arrived at ten o'clock. Very tired indeed.

MONDAY, 3. Feel rather dull for study. However I don't despair. Chemical Lecture at 5. Went to Gates Mills to bathe. Mayfield.

TUESDAY, 4. Occupied as usual. Lyceum this evening.

WEDNESDAY, 5. Studying as usual. Very warm.

THURSDAY, 6. The more I study, the more I see the need of study. We receive many good suggestions from Fowler and others.

FRIDAY, 7. I am sorry to learn that Frederick J. Teale who was lately immersed, has been guilty of stealing; he has been sent home. Ryder, Anderson, Judd, Boynton and myself went to Bro. Slayton's in Willoughby, staid night.

SATURDAY, 8. After breakfast we took a very pleasant walk over Bro. Slayton's beautiful farm, had a good visit, then in his stout wagon rode to Willoughby village, through beautiful scenery. It is a fine town. The female Seminary, formerly the Medical College,²⁰ is a fine edifice. We went thence to Mentor, where we found the tent raised and the people collecting. We listened to some remarks from A. S. Hayden, and two discourses; one from H. Jones; the other from A. B. Green. We went to Brother Thos. Clapp's and took supper, thence to the Disciple House and listened to a discourse from H. Jones; then back to Clapp's, and slept in the barn. An adventure.

SUNDAY, 9. Meeting again. Jones and Green to Clapp's to supper. I bought the book of Job of Bro. Gardner of Aurora, and subscribed for *Millennial Harbinger*.²¹ Came home.

MONDAY, 10. Commenced the work with renewed energy. Such meetings renew my strength.

²⁰ The Willoughby Medical College, established in 1834, was closed in 1847; its failure grew out of a charge of grave robbing brought against it.

²¹ A religious periodical which Alexander Campbell commenced publishing in 1830.

TUESDAY, 11. Studying as usual.

WEDNESDAY, 12. This week, I am getting up another number of the *Human Elevator*.

THURSDAY, 13. Following my usual occupation.

FRIDAY, 14. Today our pieces were handed in to Messrs. S. J. Fowler, A. B. Beach, and Rev. Geo. H. Ball for selection and criticism. I am not satisfied with mine; but let it go. Bro. Reuben Judd came out after us with the horses and buggy. We started home about 5 o'clock. About 6, it commenced raining and we stopped at Russell till it slackened. After fording the river at Bentley's we arrived at Mr. Judd's about 9 o'clock, drenched with rain. I think it rained the hardest I ever saw it. I fear it will do a great deal of damage.

SATURDAY, 15. It rained most all night very hard. Heard this morning that the water had carried Mr. Bentley's dam off and turned Hoyt's tannery and Chair shop on to the Plank Road bridge and injured the road about \$100.00.

Started home heard that Willey's mill and dam had been carried away. Arrived at home and heard that Sydney Smith was killed by lightning last evening while crossing the road. It mangled him terribly. This has been a most destructive rain. Bowels', Stoneman's, and Willey's dam have gone and a great many mills. The water rose so that it came into Widow Smith's house about one foot. Much property destroyed.

There had been previous to this rain 50 days without a smart shower, and men were grumbling about dry weather. It reminds some of the children of Israel.

SUNDAY, 16. At meeting today. We expected Bro. W. Lillie to preach but he did not come. Had a social meeting which renewed our spiritual strength. After meeting we had a good singing school. Sung from the Hayden book.

MONDAY, 17. Wm. took us to Chester. Did not study much today, listening to accounts of the freshet.

TUESDAY, 18. Studying as usual. Heard the news of the burning of the Steamer *Griffith* off the mouth of Chagrin River.²² 325 persons

²² The *G. P. Griffith* left Buffalo on June 16 with 326 persons on board, a majority of them immigrants heading for new homes in the West. The next morning it caught fire, and in attempting to reach shallow water near

on board, but 40 saved, and in only 7 feet of water the boat having struck on the sand, only half a mile from shore and they could wade within 40 rods of the boat. A striking example of the danger of excitement.

WEDNESDAY, 19. Today Henry [Boynton] left us and we are lonely indeed, in that respect. I felt very bad to have him go away. Received my piece with one correction. Marked $2\frac{1}{2}$. None under 2.

THURSDAY, 20. Making Herbarium.²³ Preparing piece, studying and Reviewing. Commenced review of Latin. We went to the 35th Lesson.

FRIDAY, 21. Laboring very dilligently for a boy of 18+. Very warm.

SATURDAY, 22. Hoed out Garden in company with I. B. Curtis. Some tired. Had a very interesting conversation with I. B. C.

SUNDAY, 23. Went to meeting to Chagrin Falls on foot, 9 miles. Mr. Page (uncle to A. J. Page) preached in the forenoon, and Mr. Moulton in P.M. (Free Will Baptists). They were good speakers. Took dinner and supper at Densmore Babcock's. Saw Bro. R. Judd, C. W. Judd and Lucinda [Judd Warren] etc. We (Orrin and I) then came back to Chester where we arrived about dusk. Some tired.

MONDAY, 24. Again I resume my labor in order to prepare for exam. and exhib. Writing my piece over again. Subject "universal peace."

TUESDAY, 25. This morning I was appointed a member of a committee of five to select the ground and prepare for the exhibition, etc. Finished copying my piece and practiced upon it some. As the time approaches I dread the thought of exposing my ignorance before a large assembly, and to add to my embarrassment, it falls to my lot to speak first of the Gentlemen. But I hope that I shall not break down in the first attempt. F. J. Teale has been here today, and there was a considerable excitement in the vicinity on his account. I. L. Humiston used physical force to obtain his pay from F. J. T. I acted a certain part. The "Spencer Vocalists" went through town today on their way to Kirtland Seminary Exhibition. I have not a very high opinion of their moral characters.

Willoughby, Ohio, struck a sandbar. The boat burned to the water's edge, with a loss of nearly 300 lives. The disaster caused intense excitement and brought new demands for the passage by Congress of safety legislation.

²³ The herbarium is now on display at Lawnfield, Garfield's home in Mentor.

WEDNESDAY, 26. Again following my usual occupation. The committee are today making some efforts to obtain the tent belonging to the disciples. Very busily engaged.

THURSDAY, 27. The committee have given up the idea of obtaining the tent and have agreed to select a place in the grove for the exhibition. We also selected it south of the Sem. 80 rods, in a nice grove.

FRIDAY, 28. Working at herbarium, studying etc.

SATURDAY, 29. Finished herbarium, cleaned room. Rehearsed piece. The committee and students built a stage and seats. I could not assist. Spencer family came.

SUNDAY, 30. At meeting at Free Will Baptist House in A.M. Spencers sung. Good singers. G. H. Ball spoke. At Presbyterian House P.M. Elder Holmes preached (read). I love to hear a man speak off hand.

July

MONDAY, 1. Today comes the examination of classes, the time much dreaded by some, but I do not fear it. In the morning I rehearsed my piece, and then put on a few specimens and wrote a few names, reviewed my "Botany Lesson," and at eleven o'clock was examined in it. Witnessed some other examinations, and reviewed my Latin, and at 4 o'clock was examined in it. My "Algebra" was not examined because it was so small, and they had not time. It has rained today, and we fear that we shall have a rainy time tomorrow. Attended a concert by the Spencers at the Presbyterian House in eve. There were 4 of the family, one lady and 3 gentlemen, and one "fiddler" by the name of Phelps. They made most excellent music. The lady was a skillful performer on the Melo-pean.

TUESDAY, 2. The dawn of this day causes the beating of many hearts who expect to take part in the exercises. I rehearsed my piece and prepared for the onslaught. At 8 o'clock, our friends arrived. The teams are continually pouring in from all parts of the state. The deep thunder is heard in the dim distance and the dark clouds pregnant with rain are floating lazily along the cerulean. The loud thunder again bursts, and the big drops of rain are hurled from the shivered bolt. The brows of the students contract as they fear for the fate

of exhibition. But the showers went round. Our friends arrived. People collected—the stage was prepared. The following is the order of exercises.

Ladies, Forenoon.

Music.*

Prayer.

Music.

The women demanded by the
present age,

My Home,

Biographical sketch,

To my Mother (a letter),

Missions,

Childhood's league of universal
brotherhood, (A colloquy) by
Miss Abigail Curtis 30, Farm-
ington.

The Bible the best gift to man,

Contrast,

The bright picture,

With music occasionally,

M. B. Doty, Troy.

L. A. Jones, Mayfield.

E. J. Ball, Green.

M. Pepoon, Munson.

L. Brocket, Bristol.

S. L. Crawford, Geneva.

D. L. Turner, Troy.²⁴

C. E. Herrick, Troy.

Gentlemen, Afternoon.

Music.

Prayer.

Music.

The era of universal peace,

Religious Knowledge,

The advance of mind—its effects
upon Government

No excellence without labor,

Passing away,

Intellectual salmagundi (collo-
quy),

J. A. Garfield, Orange.

O. Starr, Gerry, N. Y.

Z. P. Sortor, Mayfield.

G. Wonsetler, Youngstown.

O. H. Judd, Orange.

A. W. Maxwell, Mansfield.

²⁴ There were two girls named Turner at Geauga Seminary at this time: Delia L., from Hiram, Ohio, and Mary, from Troy, Ohio.

A home for all,	E. S. Gilbert, Howland.
The true way to elevate the	A. J. Page, N. Y. City.
masses,	E. Underwood, Green.
True greatness,	A. L. Chamberlain, Solon.
True dignity,	A. S. Hall, Charlestown.
Roger Williams,	P. L. Hinkley, Troy.
Agriculture education,	O. J. Hodge, Buffalo.
	[G. W. Herrick,]
	Woodbury, Vt.
	S. D. Bates, Hartford.

Music and Benediction.

* Spencer vocalists.

The exercises are over and my part is performed for the better or worse; however I did better than I expected. The ice is broken. I am no longer a cringing scapegoat but am resolved to make a mark in the world. I know without egotism that there is some of the slumbering thunder in my soul and it shall come out! I have fully committed my self to the ocean of truth. Went home with Mr. Judd's folks as far as Chagrin Falls where we stopped and listened to a lecture on Phrenology by N. Sizer of New York.²⁵ Staid at T. M. Bayard's Hotel over night.

WEDNESDAY, 3. Arose in the morning and went with Franklin to Mr. Judd's, took breakfast and then went home, Orrin with me. We went to Boynton's and Henry went home with us and we settled our accounts. Orrin and I went to Bro. Judd's. Frank took the team and we went to Falls to lecture. Had a very interesting one. Staid at Judd's over night.

THURSDAY, 4. Went home and chopped for Thomas on job. This is the first 4th of July that I had no desire to train round. I attribute it to the right cause. Went again to Lecture with Judd's folks. Young

²⁵ Nelson Sizer (1812-1897) was a leading phrenologist. In 1849 he became an examiner of heads in the phrenological cabinet of Orson Squire Fowler and Samuel Roberts Wells in New York City. He later edited the *American Phrenological Journal* and became president and principal lecturer of the American Institute of Phrenology. His many writings included *Thoughts on Domestic Life* (1850).

- Bro. Albert Harper was drowned today in Chagrin river while swimming in company with Zenas Smith and H. Frazier.
- FRIDAY, 5. Attended Funeral. Sermon by Father Bentley.²⁶ Good preaching. I like the plan of preaching the Gospel at funerals.
- SATURDAY, 6. Went to Cleveland with mother to sell butter. Heard the Whig candidate for governor (W[illiam] Johnston) stumping for office and was perfectly disgusted with the principle. Took dinner at H. Montgomery's, home again.
- SUNDAY, 7. At meeting. Bro. Stoughton Bentley spoke. The congregation have started a Sunday school in which the old and young join promiscuously. This is the first time I ever recited a lesson in Sunday school. In P.M. attended a meeting at Arnold's. Bro. W. Stanard spoke against creeds. Elder Dolloff also read a sermon of Henry W. Beecher on the same subject.
- MONDAY, 8. Went to Chester to work for H. Woodworth on Boarding House, and found him gone from home; however he had made provision for my work.
- TUESDAY, 9. Commenced building a hen park and coop 20 by 24, for D. Miller. Gen. [Zachary] Taylor died.
- WEDNESDAY, 10. Finished framing the park and raised in the afternoon. Two mistakes. Woodworth came back. Rec'd news of Taylor's death.
- THURSDAY, 11. Framing joists for boarding house.
- FRIDAY, 12. Raising today. Very tired.
- SATURDAY, 13. Putting on cornice. Talk with Elder Higby.
- SUNDAY, 14. At meeting today. Elder Higby preached Gen. Taylor's funeral sermon or something to that effect.
- MONDAY, 15. Getting out, and putting on cornice.
- TUESDAY, 16. Doing the same as yesterday.
- WEDNESDAY, 17. Putting on siding alone.

²⁶ Adamson Bentley (1785-1864), one of the best known preachers on the Western Reserve, began his ministry as a Baptist but later became a Disciple. He baptized the parents of Garfield and performed the marriage ceremony for the parents of Lucretia Rudolph Garfield. "For sixty years," it was said, "he blew the trumpet, and led Israel in the glorious combat." He was a man of economic enterprise also, an owner of mills on the Chagrin River, of a store, and of a house which appeared palatial to the people of the area. Stoughton Bentley was his son.

THURSDAY, 18. Putting on siding alone.

FRIDAY, 19. Putting on siding in company with Edward Williams. I am not so lonesome this vacation as I expected to be.

SATURDAY, 20. Putting on siding with Williams. Took Mr. Woodworth's horse and wagon and started for home. Went as far as Bro. Judd's, staid there over night.

SUNDAY, 21. Went home this morning, Orrin with me, got ready for meeting. Bro. Lillie spoke upon the prophecies, showing that the whole foundation of the Book of Mormon is false. He also spoke in the evening upon the fulfilment of the prophecy of the seven churches, of [how it] has been fulfilled to the very letter. Jane Clark and Mary J. Fossleman were immersed in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ for the remission of sins. It is a sublime, a solemn spectacle.

MONDAY, 22. I, in company with Amos went to Chester where we arrived about 10 o'clock.

TUESDAY, 23. Amos and I are putting on siding. I am very glad to have him with me.

WEDNESDAY, 24. This morning the "Boss" asked two of the hands (workmen) to put on cornice on the end of the house. They begged off, and I obtained permission to put it on, Amos in company to oversee, etc. Put it on, north end.

THURSDAY, 25. Put it on the south end.

FRIDAY, 26. I laying floor. Rec'd Letter from Orrin.

SATURDAY, 27. Laying floor.

SUNDAY, 28. At meeting. G. H. Ball proving the authenticity of the Bible. He had better let that subject alone.

MONDAY, 29. Putting down floor above.

TUESDAY, 30. Flooring above. Letter from Ellis.

WEDNESDAY, 31. Getting out window casing.

August

THURSDAY, 1. Making stairs. Fowler in town.

FRIDAY, 2. Finished stairs. Casing door, etc.

SATURDAY, 3. Promiscuous. Page in town.

SUNDAY, 4. At "Methodist" meeting, foreign preacher.

MONDAY, 5. Setting glass, etc.

TUESDAY, 6. Miscellaneous. William came; I went home.

WEDNESDAY, 7. Byron Smith brought Orrin and me to Chester.

THURSDAY, 8. Resumed my study of Latin and commenced Greek on a new plan, viz.: To write every lesson down and then when I get through the *First Greek Lessons*²⁷ I shall have it all in manuscript. By writing I expect to learn with more facility. My plan for the Term is this. To work 4 hours per day (8 cents per hour) and study Latin and Greek as above stated and perhaps some other light study. I came without a single cent and must work my way through. If the Lord is to be successful. May I ever live worthy of his blessing.

FRIDAY, 9. Recited in Greek for the second [The entry continues with the following, written in Greek characters: "tim in mi lif. lik it."] Worked on Boarding house 4 hours. Old students coming in. Now is the time when students are beginning to think of "Ma" and home. It is always the case with "Freshmen." They will get over it soon.

SATURDAY, 10. No school today. Work five hours on Boarding house, hoed our potatoes in the afternoon.

SUNDAY, 11. At meeting at F. W. Baptist (Free Will Immerser) house. G. H. Ball spoke. I slept some.

MONDAY, 12. Greek *et* Latin again. Worked 4 hours. The teachers have today commenced a system of marking the quality of recitations, viz., to have 4 grades. Very good, Good, Poor, Very poor, and report occasionally to the school, and at the close of the term sum up the whole account. I consider it a very good system.

TUESDAY, 13. Recitations again as usual. The Principal calls the roll every morning and those that made no "communications" the day before may answer, "Not any;" those that have may state the number. To be brought out at the close of the term.

WEDNESDAY, 14. Copying and studying the "Dead vernaculars" as usual. Rhetorical exercises P.M. Also working four hours per day.

THURSDAY, 15. Following my usual occupation. I find that the studies which I am now pursuing, tend to cultivate my memory, which is almost constantly in use, having a dozen or more words to commit to memory every day.

²⁷ Thomas Kerchever Arnold, *First Greek Lessons*. Re-arranged and corrected by J. A. Spencer.

FRIDAY, 16. Usually occupied. I do not have much intercourse with the "Students," have but two studies; one reciting at 8 o'clock and the other at 4. There has been an attempt to introduce the *Sacred Melodeon*, (A. S. Hayden, Ed.) but Sectarianism has kept it out (my opinion). May my mind, thoughts, heart, and actions never be trammelled by it.

SATURDAY, 17. The same story told again. Dysentery is prevalent. William taken with it. I have a good opportunity to try the spirits of students, by going dressed very humble,²⁸ viz., coarse, striped shirts, patched pants, coarse boots, coarse rye straw hat. Some few (the off-scourings of creation) publicly sneer at me, and many (not a whit better) do the same more slyly by avoiding my company, which to me is very desirable. Alas! How many judge a man by his clothes. I am glad that there are however a few [who] look only at real worth, to find the man. Talked with Bell on scriptures.

SUNDAY, 18. At meeting to Methodist house (an unscriptural name) A.M., Presbyterian (another) P.M. Heard a missionary (Johnson) relate the incidents of his mission to the Ojibway Indians. He has done some good, but it is adulterated with sectarianism (my opinion). He related some touching anecdotes.

MONDAY, 19. Again commenced the weekly routine with some little energy. William worse.

TUESDAY, 20. Some of the Latin class are getting discouraged, but they will soon get over that. Quite hard lessons. Never mind.

WEDNESDAY, 21. Recitation A.M. as usual. Rhetorical exercises Post Meridian. Henry came after William. Mrs. Beach is dead, died 10th inst.

THURSDAY, 22. William went home. Fear he will be very sick. Miss Williams died today, of the "Bloody Dysentery." (Death is not an "eternal sleep").

FRIDAY, 23. Had a lecture this morning in chapel, on propriety. Some students have committed some improprieties. Hence the lecture. The President spoke to me about taking a mental Arith. class. Worked 6 hours.

SATURDAY, 24. Worked 9 hours. Agreed to take the Mental Arithmetic class reluctantly. Interceded for Gilbert. Hope for success.

²⁸ The word "homely" is written above the word "humble."

SUNDAY, 25. Symonds Ryder, Orrin Judd, and myself, went to Munson to meeting. Bro. W. Hayden preached a good sermon—two of them. Took supper at Bro. Fowler's of Munson, Cordelia F.'s father.

MONDAY, 26. The Lord has again permitted me to see the light of another Monday morning. May I be thankful for the same, and improve my time the coming week.

TUESDAY, 27. Have concluded to go to Yearly meeting at Newburgh, next Lord's day if possible. In this sectarian place we get a great many "dry knocks," but it only makes us stronger in the truth.

WEDNESDAY, 28. Studying A.M. Rhetorical exercises in the Afternoon. I spoke on "Free speech." James Hinkley's adopted boy (Sheldon) died today of a species of the cholera. Death and disease are abroad in the land.

THURSDAY, 29. Mr. J. Phelps commenced a writing school in this place and last evening had 40 scholars. This evening he has nearly 50. He is a good writer, has been in company with the Spencer family and is consequently a good musician. I think I have already learned some. My first copy ran as follows. . . .²⁹ This is as far as we have progressed. Harriet was taken sick today. I fear she will be under the necessity of leaving school. Mary Brewster is also sick. How thankful I ought to be for good health.

FRIDAY, 30. Doctored the sick in the forenoon. Harriet is very sick. Sickness and death are abroad in the land, but I rest myself in the hands of "The Almighty." This afternoon Bro. Ryder, Judd and I went home to Orange, staid at Bro. Judd's over night, then in the morning went to see our folks.

SATURDAY, 31. Thomas' wife has presented him a Son with which he is overjoyed. We then went on to Newburgh to Yearly meeting. We expect to find Bro. Alex. Campbell³⁰ there to speak tomorrow.

²⁹ His practice letters have been omitted.

³⁰ Alexander Campbell (1788-1866), clergyman, native of Ireland, son of Thomas Campbell (1763-1854), came to the United States in 1809. His father, who had emigrated earlier, organized with a band of followers the Christian Association of Washington, Pennsylvania. Its purposes were set forth in a "Declaration and Address" which was to become the most important document of the Disciples of Christ. In 1813 Alexander decided against infant baptism, and was immersed by a Baptist minister. His parents followed his example. The Campbells and their followers, known as Camp-

We arrived there about half-past 11 o'clock. Bro. Benedict spoke A.M., Bro. Perky in afternoon followed by Bro. H. Jones. Bro. P. spoke upon the "day of Judgement." Bro. Lillie and W. Hayden spoke eve. at town house. I took supper, and staid over night at Sister Kingsbury's. Fine woman. Miss Wood and mother from Dean's Corners were there.

September

SUNDAY, 1. We sung some in the morning, and got acquainted [with] the brethren. Repaired to the tent about half-past eight. Brother Willard and some others made a few remarks while waiting for Bro. Campbell but he did not come, and Bro. A. Green gave a good [talk] upon the exciting theme of salvation. Intermission—provisions on the grounds—meeting friends, etc. In the afternoon, Bro. J. H. Jones spoke powerfully. There has been 8 immersed in all. Bro. Ryder and I went home to Orange.

MONDAY, 2. Bro. Newel Judd took us as far as Russell, and we went on to Chester. Today they had a glorious meeting. Twelve more turned to the Lord, among whom was my uncle Thomas Garfield. May the Lord grant him strength [to] overcome every temptation. Commenced studying—some behind. Writing class this evening.

TUESDAY, 3. Time occupied as usual. Latin and Greek, my order of

bellites, joined the Redstone Baptist Association. In quest of converts Alexander established a seminary in Bethany, Virginia, traveled about preaching and debating, and in 1823 founded a religious periodical, *The Christian Baptist*. When, because of his unorthodoxy, the Redstone Baptist Association decided to expel him, he and some of his followers withdrew, organized a new church, and gained admission to the Mahoning Baptist Association. By 1830, when this organization dissolved itself, the Campbellites were being ousted or were withdrawing from Baptist churches. They decided to form a separate denomination under the leadership of Alexander Campbell, who advocated a return to Bible Christianity and suggested that they call themselves Disciples of Christ. During the 1830's and 1840's numerous Disciple churches were established in the new Western states. In 1840 Alexander founded Bethany College, where in 1853 Garfield visited him and his aged father.

the day. Zetelethian soc. this evening. Question, Do the works of nature teach a correct idea of a supreme being? Mr. Thickstun on the Aff. I spoke on the Neg. Considerable warmth manifested on both sides. Agreed to speak on the same question again in one week.

WEDNESDAY, 4. Recitations in A.M. as usual. Rhetorical exercises P.M. I did not attend, but worked for Woodworth.

THURSDAY, 5. Studying again as usual. I have engaged to support the following proposition, viz., Christians have no right to participate in human governments! J. C. Miller is to oppose me. We are to speak extempore, at the Rhetorical exercises, next Wednesday. I am not yet fully decided on that point.

FRIDAY, 6. I have made out a schedule of my arguments upon the proposition, and Bro. Ryder is going to reply to me. A couple of Geauga's young "divines" attacked me upon my position. It creates some excitement. Never mind. I love agitation, and investigation, and glory in defending unpopular truth against popular error. It looks to me like serving two masters to participate in the affairs of a government which is point blank opposed to the Christians (as all human ones must necessarily be).

SATURDAY, 7. No school today. I worked 6 hours and was then obliged to quit on account of being seized with the dysentery. I fear I shall have a siege of it. This disease is quite prevalent in this community, perhaps, on account of the impure water in this place. After standing in a vessel a few hours, there is a sediment which collects on the bottom.

SUNDAY, 8. At home today, reading, quite sick.

MONDAY, 9. My disease has assumed the form of the "bloody dysentery," and I am almost continually in pain, and have been ever since Saturday. I have however attended my recitations.

TUESDAY, 10. The fury of my disease seems in no wise abated. "Widow Morse" has been very kind to me, by making my porridge, and President Fowler's wife sent me some chicken broth and soda crackers. By the providence of God an opportunity presented itself for me to go home. Bro. Joel Smith came along, and I rode home. We arrived at home about eight o'clock. I underwent a considerable pain during the night. I expect to employ a Homeopathic Physician and test the system.

- WEDNESDAY, 11. Dr. Thompson came to see me today, and left some "little pills." He prohibited me from eating, walking, reading, writing, etc. Hard punishment.
- THURSDAY, 12. The pain, which I have formerly had, has left me and my disease assumes a more favorable form. The doctor came again and left me some more pills, and said if I was careful, I would get along without any more medical assistance. I am somewhat in favor of this system of doctoring.
- FRIDAY, 13. I am some better today. I have been reading *Thoughts on Domestic Life*, by N[elson] Sizer, a good work, and A. Campbell's Address on War,³¹ also a profound work. Bro. Lillie spoke this evening.
- SATURDAY, 14. I visited A.M. with Bro. Lillie, at Z. Smith's, M. Frazier's, B. Willey's. Went to meeting P.M. and evening. Good meeting.
- SUNDAY, 15. At meeting today, and this evening. House full. Good attention paid.
- MONDAY, 16. Went to Chester today with H. Boynton. O. A. Smith started for Michigan. Found Orrin sick. I am far behind my classes, but I'll try to catch up.
- TUESDAY, 17. Studying very hard. Not very well yet. I fear I shall be worse.
- WEDNESDAY, 18. Did not attend Rhetorical exercises this afternoon, but staid at home to catch up in Latin. Did so. Today for the first time in my life I saw a camel and a Shetland pony. Saw several of each passing through the place. Despise circuses, but not caravans.
- THURSDAY, 19. Studying as usual. I am still weak from the effects of my sickness.
- FRIDAY, 20. Following my usual occupation. I am quite nervous, and do not expect to be able to work in some time.
- SATURDAY, 21. No school today. Studying and transferring to paper as usual. I have quite an amount of manuscripts already. I like the plan very much, although it is quite laborious.
- SUNDAY, 22. Went to the Presbyterian (unscriptural name) house A.M. and to the F. W. Baptist (another) house P.M. G. H. Ball gave an account of the labors of Dr. Judson, and of his death which

³¹ *Millennial Harbinger*, Vol. 5, July, 1848, pp. 361ff.

occurred a few weeks since.³² He was a very useful man—a bright example.

MONDAY, 23. Transplanting truth from the volume of science to the tablet of my memory, and also to my paper. These tender plants must be watered with care, else they will be lost in the weeds of forgetfulness.

TUESDAY, 24. I occasionally find a truth growing in solid stony soil, which is quite difficult to extract; but it is only necessary to apply the pick-axe of perseverance, and the work is done. Attended Lyceum this evening. Disgraceful times.

WEDNESDAY, 25. Rhetorical Exercises. I spoke extempore, and took the position that the works of nature, aside from the Bible, teach no idea of any Deity whatever. A very violent thunder storm. Alexander Miller of this place was killed by lightning. The house was torn terribly; but no other individual injured, except his wife, who was thrown from her bed by the shock. How vividly this reminds us that life is but a rope of sand, and health is not security against the approach [of] death. His family are much distressed.

THURSDAY, 26. Studying today as usual. Charles Garfield was here today—he is passing through the section buying hogs. No Greek class on account of the funeral.

FRIDAY, 27. Digging and transplanting truth from the great nursery.

SATURDAY, 28. We received a maternal visit today. Betsy, Lucinda, and Reuben Judd, and Eliza Garfield made us a visit; brought provisions, etc. Much refreshed. I can see that the brow of my mother is care-worn, and she is growing old. Already has her silvery locks announced that she has passed the meridian of life. Still I hope to spend many happy hours in her company, before death shall claim her as his victim. Mother! There is a magic in the word—that which softens the harshest feeling of man's nature, and calls forth the youthful throbbings of early affection, and the reminiscences of childhood's first impressions. O! that I may be able to render the decline of life peaceful and happy to her, and so live that I meet her again, when we have crossed the Jordan of death, where parting shall be no more.

³² Adoniram Judson (1788–1850), leading Baptist missionary, renowned for his work in Burma, died at sea in the spring of 1850.

SUNDAY, 29. Attended Bible class, and investigated the question of the Perseverance of the Saints, that is, whether a man, after he has really become a child of God, and a joint heir of Jesus Christ, can fall away (or apostatize) and finally be lost.

We only investigated the aff. today, and unless we get very strong proof on the Neg. I think the Aff. will stand unscathed. Attended meeting at Free Will Baptist House. Elder Knison [?] spoke very well on Slavery. Came home and read 8 essays on the same subject as connected with Christianity. Consider them as ably written, and conclusive arguments, that the simple relation of master and slave is NOT UNCHRISTian.

MONDAY, 30. Again resumed my usual occupation. Agreed to debate the "Slavery question" with J. C. Miller,³³ whether the mere relation of master and slave is sinful, according to the Bible.

October

TUESDAY, 1. Today commences a new month in the era of my existence. Two years ago today I was taken with the ague in Cleveland. When I consider the sequel of my history thus far, I can see the providence of God in a striking manner. Two years ago I had [was] ripe for ruin. On the Canal—my wages to be raised to \$20.00 per month—ready to drink in with every species of vice—and with the ultimate design of going on to the ocean. See the facts. I was taken sick, unable to labor, went to school two terms, thus cultivating my moral and intellectual faculties, took a school in the winter, and greatest of all, obeyed the gospel. Went to school in the spring, am still doing so, second term in Latin, first in Greek. Thus by the providence of God I am what I am, and not a sailor. I Thank Him.

WEDNESDAY, 2. I have lately practised the habit of scowling, making grotesque figures with my mouth and the other negative poles of my Phrenological organs, when any thing was said which I did not agree with, and also when I have heard my classmates make mistakes. Mr. Fowler made some reprimandatory remarks upon that subject in Chapel this morning, and I "put the coat on." It is a

³³ John C. Miller of Chester, Ohio, a student at Geauga Seminary.

foolish habit, practised with no bad design. No school this afternoon. J. R. Giddings⁸⁴ delivered a speech at the Free Will Baptist House, on political subjects. The late fugitive [slave] bill was considered. He spoke quite fluently by the space of three hours. He is quite an easy speaker—not however, what I expected him to be. I could not help but consider that the cause for which he was laboring was a carnal one. Not fully settled on that yet.

THURSDAY, 3. Our Latin class have finished Arnold's *First Latin Book*, and commenced to review, and also to get synopsis of the Grammar in Part Second. Commenced going into German class.

FRIDAY, 4. Usually occupied in thorough application to the business of the day. Hired a horse of Mr. Ames, and started for home about 8 o'clock, where we arrived at 10. Intend to go after a school tomorrow.

SATURDAY, 5. Went to Warrensville and saw two of the Directors of the Center school. Left proposals with them as follows, viz., I will teach 3 months for \$16.00 per month, or 4 months for \$15.00; 22, or 24 days to the month, as they may direct. The school to consist of about 30 pupils, none younger than about 10 or 12 years. Some from other districts. Higher branches to be taught in connection with the common, viz., Algebra, Philosophy, and perhaps Botany and commence in Latin. They are to let me know by next Saturday, by letter.

SUNDAY, 6. At meeting today. No preaching. The subject of voting in its bearing on Christianity was investigated. Concluded that we had no right to engage in politics. Some thought that it was not right to investigate such a subject on the Lord's day. I consider however, it not only our right, but also our duty to investigate every subject that has an important bearing on our Christian character. This question has such a bearing. Therefore I consider it right to investigate it. After meeting I went to Bro. Judd's and took supper, went to Cyrenius' and saw his first-born (a girl), had a sing, and then Orrin and I started for Chester where we arrived about eight o'clock. I suppose there are some who consider it wrong for us to travel on Sunday, but upon a moment's reflection, considering

⁸⁴ Joshua Reed Giddings (1795–1864), abolitionist from Jefferson, Ohio, was a member of the U.S. House of Representatives, 1838–59.

the circumstances there can reasonably be no harm found in the transaction.

MONDAY, 7. Commenced again the labors of the week. Received a letter from my friend A. W. Maxwell. I commence a review today of this volume to point out where I think I have done wrong, acted injudiciously, and also to freely make remarks concerning individuals mentioned in this volume. I shall use the pen freely and spare none. I shall commence and review 11 pages per day. I find the first account of myself and O. H. Judd foolishly hunting. Remarks on O. H. J. deferred. I find Davis' name mentioned. Good heart, fine feelings, but corrupted. R. Morrison, a quick-tempered fellow, unfit to teach a school. Our Directors were actuated by party feeling and interest. S. D. Trowbridge, a composition of goodness and meanness. J. Little, an aristocrat in some degree, and well calculated to succeed in teaching. J. Roundt, a self-conceited, stubborn, ignorant, corrupt, Dutchman. J. Bullock, a wolf in a sheep's fleece. Very winning. E. Barns, naturally a good man, but injured by a shrew. M. G. Larabee, a very good man, but rather deceitful. Uncle T. Garfield, good, naturally, but injured by speculation and bad society. I find I must abandon this project for want of time and room.

TUESDAY, 8. I will mention my classmates. In my Latin are E[dwin] S. Gilbert, of Howland, Ohio, M. Fowler of ———, Wm. C. Martin, Penn., A[nsel] L. Chamberlain, Ohio, Wm. Frain, Canada, A. J. Page, N. Y. City, and Miss M. Thickstun, Penn. In my Greek class, E. S. Gilbert, A. L. Chamberlain, M. Fowler, W[alter] Johnston, Ohio, R. L. Aldrich, Ohio.

WEDNESDAY, 9. Rhetorical Exercise P.M. J[ohn] Palmer spoke against my speech made two weeks ago. I replied. He did not make much.

THURSDAY, 10. Studying as usual.

FRIDAY, 11. I ever have seen, and still see, a manifest Sectarian Spirit in this school, which I fear will eventually destroy the school. I see that the free spirit of S. J. Fowler cannot and will not brook their restrictions. Nor will I. (My opinion).

SATURDAY, 12. Recitations again as usual. Letter from I. B. Curtis. He wants my opinion concerning the providence of God in sickness, death, etc. It is yet a doubtful question in my mind.

SUNDAY, 13. Attended meeting at the Methodists' (an unscriptural

name) House. A historical, rather than a gospel sermon. At the Presbyterian (do.) House in the afternoon. The marriage ceremony of C. Barber, and Emily Beaman, took place, some few very app[rop]riate remarks were made by the officiator (Elder Mead Holmes) and then a sermon was delivered by him.

MONDAY, 14. S. J. Fowler has determined to leave this place at the close of this term.

This evening there were 13 young men spoke a piece in contest for a prize (a book). J. C. Miller was the receiver, and M. N. Fowler and A. J. Page, second best; so decided by the committee, viz., Elder Holmes, T. F. Thickstun, Elder Colegrove, and Elder Miller.

TUESDAY, 15. Great excitement about Fowler's leaving. Some are angry some grieved, etc. He is going to Kingsville. Good. Good.

WEDNESDAY, 16. Rhetorical Exercises P.M. I spoke a select piece, although it was not my regular turn.

THURSDAY, 17. Usually occupied. A party of the students assembled at Mr. Barber's. Rather noisy. Formed some acquaintances.

FRIDAY, 18. This morning Elder Miller came into Chapel to attend the exercises, and made some remarks upon a charge of sectarianism. T. Thickstun replied, and Elder M. spoke again. Quite a warm dispute. I am in favor of Mr. Thickstun. Some students charged Elder M. of lying.

SATURDAY, 19. Worked some on the Boarding house. Reviewed my studies some. Students leaving.

SUNDAY, 20. Rainy. Did not attend meeting A.M. Presbyterian House in the afternoon. Elder Holmes spoke. I expect this is the last time I shall attend meeting here.

MONDAY, 21. Examinations of classes commenced. All my classes examined. Latin prize class examined. The prize was awarded to me, but by an arrangement of mine the prize (Arnold's *Latin Prose Composition*) fell jointly upon E. S. Gilbert and myself.

TUESDAY, 22. Examinations in the forenoon and P.M.

WEDNESDAY, 23. Declamations, compositions and music P.M. R. Judd came after us. Parting.

THURSDAY, 24. Went to meeting at the Marble schoolhouse. Bro. Lillie.

FRIDAY, 25. At meeting again. Hope there will be good done.

- SATURDAY, 26. At meeting again. Supper at Bro. Tucker's.
SUNDAY, 27. At meeting again. Supper at Bro. Tucker's.
MONDAY, 28. Went to Solon to work for M. G. Larabee, siding.
TUESDAY, 29. At work siding for Larabee.
WEDNESDAY, 30. Siding for Larabee. Not very tough.
THURSDAY, 31. Building the Pantry, etc.

November

- FRIDAY, 1. Laid the floor and moved the family in.
SATURDAY, 2. To Cleveland with A. Boynton. General examination.
Got certificate for two years. Sharp times.
SUNDAY, 3. At meeting. Elder Dolloff spoke well.
MONDAY, 4. Finishing and hanging doors for Larabee.
TUESDAY, 5. Working on the house for Larabee. Came home.
WEDNESDAY, 6. Went to A. Marble's and sold my rifle for \$10.00.
Came round by Southwick's and tried to get the remainder of my
School money, back to Larabee's and to Archibald Robbins' store to
trade.
THURSDAY, 7. Came home this morning. Not doing much. Tried to
get a horse to go to Cleveland but could not succeed. Dull business.
I expect to commence my school (at Warrensville Center) next
Monday. I hear that it is a "hard nation." Never mind.
FRIDAY, 8. After much travel I succeeded in getting a horse of Mr.
Huddleston. Very tired.
SATURDAY, 9. I and mother went to Cleveland. Bought some clothes,
etc. Very tired.
SUNDAY, 10. At meeting today. A. B. Smith spoke today, then a
social meeting.
MONDAY, 11. Rode out to Warrensville with J. B. Smith, who is
going to commence attending a course of lectures in the Homeopathic
institution at Cleveland. I commenced my school with 28 scholars.
Both schools being in my part of the house, the other school not
having commenced yet. Good spirits.
TUESDAY, 12. Some new scholars today. Rather noisy, so many small
scholars.

WEDNESDAY, 13. There are 33 scholars today. I have Algebra, Natural History, and the common branches. I expect more.

THURSDAY, 14. I think there are 35 different scholars. School goes off well.

FRIDAY, 15. I shall be glad when the other school commences. It is to be taught by Miss Marble.

SATURDAY, 16. School goes off very well. Went home.

SUNDAY, 17. At meeting. Social meeting. Studying scriptures, etc.

MONDAY, 18. Commenced my school. None but large scholars. 24. At H. Stiles's.

TUESDAY, 19. Again does the daily revolution of the sun announce that another year of my life is numbered among the "things that were." Another natal day announces that 19 of the days of my years have fled forever. Let me reflect. Where will I be in 19 years to come, perhaps not in the land of the living. The heart is full but I am out of paper nearly. Staid at Stiles's over night. At Ransom's.

WEDNESDAY, 20. School goes off as well as usual. At S. Hubbell's.

THURSDAY, 21. Branches—Cutter's *Physiology*,³⁵ Olmsted *Natural Philosophy*,³⁶ Natural History, Davies' *Algebra* and the common branches. At A. Kingsbury's.

FRIDAY, 22. 26 scholars in all. Act very well. At M. Bell's.

SATURDAY, 23. School as usual, at Adams' evening.

SUNDAY, 24. At meeting at Disciples' House. Bro. T. Hubbell spoke.

MONDAY, 25. Commenced school again. 27 scholars on list; 25 in attendance. Heard of the death of Miss A. Curtis, now Mrs. A. Hinckley. Sad.

TUESDAY, 26. School again, 28 scholars enrolled. Good Times. Corrected J. Kaighan.

WEDNESDAY, 27. Nothing particular to write more than usual. School as formerly.

THURSDAY, 28. Thanksgiving. Pleasant surprise. Charles A. Davis gave me a visit. He married Chloe Upson.

³⁵ Calvin Cutter (1807–1872) had written at least three books on physiology by 1850.

³⁶ Denison Olmsted (1791–1859), teacher and scientist, wrote a number of textbooks including *Introduction to Natural Philosophy* (2 vols., 1831–32), *Compendium of Natural Philosophy* (1833), and *Rudiments of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy* (1844).

FRIDAY, 29. School as usual. Good times.

SATURDAY, 30. School again. Spelt some in P.M.

December

SUNDAY, 1. At meeting today. Bro. Dixon spoke. Smart for a young man. Much refreshed.

MONDAY, 2. School again as usual. Good times. At Esq. Gleason's.

TUESDAY, 3. School again. Went to Ephraim Gleason's eve.

WEDNESDAY, 4. Following my usual occupation. At Esq. Gleason's eve.

THURSDAY, 5. Nothing new to report. At Mr. Cole's eve.

FRIDAY, 6. School again today. Went home after school.

SATURDAY, 7. Went to Chagrin Falls with Thomas and Henry.

SUNDAY, 8. At meeting at our school house. Good meeting.

MONDAY, 9. Came from home this morning and commenced school about 10 minutes past 9 o'clock. Very cold. Boarding at Bro. Stiles's.

TUESDAY, 10. School today. Some scholar wrote a lot of trash upon the board. I laid the matter over till tomorrow. I intend to appeal to their sense of justice and friendship, to ask them if it is not cruel.

WEDNESDAY, 11. After the school came to order, and read, I spoke 15 minutes, nearly, upon the "black business," as I intended to Yesterday, and I think with good effect. I jerked a boy (15 years old) out and made him promise obedience. I have got to "earn my money" this winter I think.

THURSDAY, 12. School goes off much better today. I find that I am not quite sober enough in school. I will try to reform.

FRIDAY, 13. It is now nearly half-past ten. I am sitting in my desk writing my Journal, waiting for a lesson. There are 17 large girls and 9 boys in school today. They are quite still and studying very well. I have just assisted two boys in Arithmetic, and now the Mental Arith. class's lesson is ready. Thus my school goes today.

SATURDAY, 14. School today as usual. Mr. Fish here. Lyceum in evening.

SUNDAY, 15. At meeting. Bro. Moses Warren spoke and S. and T. Hubbell.

- MONDAY, 16. School again. Boarding at Kingsbury's.
- TUESDAY, 17. School today. Goes well. Bought coat and pants.
- WEDNESDAY, 18. School as usual. Good times. Letter from O. Starr.
- THURSDAY, 19. School goes well. J. A. G.
- FRIDAY, 20. School as usual. 33 scholars numbered.
- SATURDAY, 21. School. Spelled P.M., Lyceum. Dr. [W.] J. B. Darwin
M.D. on Neg. Solyman Hubbell on Aff. I too. Neg. gained it.
- SUNDAY, 22. Bro. Dixon spoke today. Spoke well.
- MONDAY, 23. School again. Wm. Warren came today.
- TUESDAY, 24. Occupied as usual. Christmas eve.
- WEDNESDAY, 25. Christmas. No school. Went to Joseph Skinner's.
How many youths have today disgraced themselves.
- THURSDAY, 26. Commenced school again. Locelia and Priscilla Warren came, making 35 scholars.
- FRIDAY, 27. School again as usual. Good Times.
- SATURDAY, 28. School as usual. Spelled half of P.M.
- SUNDAY, 29. At meeting. Solyman and Turner Hubbell spoke.
- MONDAY, 30. Commenced school again. Rather noisy.
- TUESDAY, 31. School today, for the last time in 1850. Sent some verses, of my composition, to J. W. Gray of the *Plain-dealer*, for publication. Don't know whether he will or not.

1851

January

WEDNESDAY, 1. Today commences a new era in my existence. Nineteen years have made their impress upon me since first I saw the light. Yes! for nineteen long years the mercies of God have surrounded me, and I bless his name that I am what I am. May I ever live mindful of his many blessings to me a poor worm of the dust.

Instead of spending our time in dissipation and vice, we have (a few names of us, about 20) met together in order to improve the immortal mind. Staid at Bro. Solyman Hubbell's over night.

THURSDAY, 2. Teaching today. 36 Scholars on the list.

FRIDAY, 3. School today as usual. Went home eve.

SATURDAY, 4. Went to Solon to see Bro. H. B. Boynton. He was not teaching. I found him at Miss Hannahford's school. We went from there to S. Patrick's school, thence home and to Lyceum evening. I spoke.

SUNDAY, 5. At meeting at our schoolhouse. Bro. Solyman Hubbell spoke. I rode home with him.

MONDAY, 6. Commenced school again. 37 scholars.

TUESDAY, 7. School again. Boarding at Bell's.

WEDNESDAY, 8. Occupied as usual. Went to East Cleveland to a Spelling school, by H. N. Addison. Good school.

THURSDAY, 9. School. Grammar school evening.

FRIDAY, 10. School as usual. Pleasant.

SATURDAY, 11. School. Spelled part of P.M. A little difficulty in respect to the chair, etc.

- SUNDAY, 12. Attended meeting at the Shakers. A fellow pretended to have the power—fell on stove and knocked it over, etc. I sounded him and found him to be a villain.
- MONDAY, 13. Commenced school again. Shaker girl.
- TUESDAY, 14. School today. Boarding at W. Cole's this week. Sent for 7 whips.
- WEDNESDAY, 15. A little difficulty. Settled by firmness.
- THURSDAY, 16. School today. Bro. W. Hayden spoke at Disciples' meeting-house eve. on Education.
- FRIDAY, 17. School rather noisy. Feel bad. I must draw the check some.
- SATURDAY, 18. School as usual. Spelling P.M. Mr. Fish, Teacher on the Plank road made us a visit, very good times. "Warrensville Literary association" this evening. Resolution: "Resolved that Phrenology is a Science." I on the Aff.
- SUNDAY, 19. At meeting. Bro. Dixon spoke. He spoke well.
- MONDAY, 20. Commenced school again. Boarding at Bro. M. M. Warren's.
- TUESDAY, 21. The same old story to tell. Thump and bang.
- WEDNESDAY, 22. School. Attended spelling school in the west district. Lucy A. Williams Teacher. I pronounced.
- THURSDAY, 23. School. Arithmetic school evening.
- FRIDAY, 24. School. Went home evening. Lyceum. I on aff. Gained question.
- SATURDAY, 25. In company with George Garfield I visited Bro. Henry Boynton's School. Had a very pleasant time. He came home with us. Went to Lyceum. Same question as night before. I on Neg. Gained question, which read as follows: Resolved that Alcohol is a murderer and ought to be executed or imprisoned.
- SUNDAY, 26. At meeting. Much refreshed. Some disciplining of members. I pray God to keep me in the right way.
- MONDAY, 27. My brother came with me within 2 miles of the school house, and I arrived there half-past nine. Boarding at H. Stiles's.
- TUESDAY, 28. I have but one month after today to teach. May the Lord be with me.
- WEDNESDAY, 29. School again as usual. Good times.
- THURSDAY, 30. School. Boarding at O. Ransom's.
- FRIDAY, 31. Last day of January. Arithmetic school evening.

February

- SATURDAY, 1. School. Spelling in Afternoon. This is the first time that a school-director ever visited my school. J. E. Adams came in about an hour. Lyceum eve. Resolution: Resolved that every retailer or wholesale dealer in liquor ought to be responsible for the damage done by it. I on Aff. Gained it.
- SUNDAY, 2. At meeting. S. Hubbell spoke. I at Adams'.
- MONDAY, 3. Commenced school again. Goes well. Boarding at E. Gleason's.
- TUESDAY, 4. School today. Spelling school at L. Williams'. Saw Andrew Spencer.
- WEDNESDAY, 5. School. I am most sick with a cold.
- THURSDAY, 6. School again. Taking little pills.
- FRIDAY, 7. Arithmetic school this evening. House full.
- SATURDAY, 8. Visitors. Orpha Kent, Caroline Gleason, Miss [illegible]. Lyceum. Warm words.
- SUNDAY, 9. At meeting. Bros. S. and T. Hubbell and M. Warren spoke.
- MONDAY, 10. Commenced school again. Boarding at E. Gleason's.
- TUESDAY, 11. Of all the places I ever was acquainted with I never saw one that was so given to slander and tatteling as this. No enjoyment is found in society here. Today even, some of the young ladies came to an open rupture; and now, while I am writing (20 minutes past one, in school) I see flushed faces and angry looks. I do not know what the trouble is, and, of course, feel very unhappy. May God deliver me from the tongue of foul-mouthed slander. But perhaps I am already implicated in some of their troubles, I don't know. I shall, however, take a straight-forward course and risk the consequences with a clear conscience. I have but ten days more after today. Hope keeps the heart whole.
- WEDNESDAY, 12. School again as usual. Boarding at Milo Gleason's.
- THURSDAY, 13. My employment is the same as usual.
- FRIDAY, 14. School. Scholars getting through Arith.
- SATURDAY, 15. Spelling in afternoon. Lyceum eve. Bro. Solyman

Hubbell was gone, and Wm. Warren and I were the only speakers on the affirmative; while on the Neg. were Doctor Darwin and Father and Reas Bowel. Our Resolution was: "Resolved that the plow has been, and is of more utility to man, than the printing press and pen combined." We had a warm discussion. The jury disagreed, but the opinion of the house was in our favor.

SUNDAY, 16. At meeting. Bro. Dixon spoke. He did well.

MONDAY, 17. Commenced school for the last week.

TUESDAY, 18. School. Boarding at Mrs. O. Cooley's.

WEDNESDAY, 19. I have but two days more after today.

THURSDAY, 20. Scholars are getting through their books. Nine have already got through.

FRIDAY, 21. Now comes the last day of school. This morning another one finished his Arithmetic—making ten in all. Three have gone nearly through Algebra and have reviewed half through again.

One has finished Comstock's *Philosophy*¹ and another has gone to Pneumatics in Olmsted's. Two have finished Physiology and two commence. One has nearly finished Nat. History and Grammar has been thoroughly canvassed. I had 38 enrolled and averaged over 25. After an examination of the principal classes, the school closed with many regrets. I can truly say that I bear no ill will to any scholar in school. I have not struck a blow with the whip this winter although I have threatened some. I staid at Adams' over night.

SATURDAY, 22. Went home on foot. Newton Hubbell went with me. Went to Amos' school.

SUNDAY, 23. At meeting. Elder Dolloff spoke to the young people.

MONDAY, 24. Went to Chagrin Falls—bought a trunk. I have given up going to Hiram and am going to Zanesville with mother.

TUESDAY, 25. Went to Chagrin Falls again to get trunk.

WEDNESDAY, 26. Helped Thomas thresh oats in the forenoon and went to see the girls P.M.

THURSDAY, 27. At two o'clock in the morning we started for Cleveland where we arrived 20 minutes past 7. We stopped at the New England Hotel, bought our tickets for Columbus and started at 10 on the R.

¹ John Lee Comstock (1789–1858) was the author of *A System of Natural Philosophy* (1833) and other books.

Road. After a very pleasant ride and several stoppages we arrived at Columbus after 8 in eve. We took an omnibus to the Neil House, took supper and lodgings and breakfast the next morning. Bill was \$2.50. Good fare. Room 97, fifth story.

FRIDAY, 28. In the morning, after breakfast, I took a stroll through the city and visited the Penitentiary. Passing through the outer gate guarded by a porter, I went into the Warden's office and purchased a ticket of admission for 25 cents. I was then conducted through the prison. The first was the cells for sleeping—they were imbedded in the solid wall, whitewashed and each furnished with a sacking-frame, a large oaken door with a small opening at the top to admit light but secured by grates and a heavy lock and bolt. The next was a room for those that were unwell, and adjoining that was a room for sick ones. Then the dining and cooking rooms and next the work shops. There were some there but 14 years old. I am glad to say that every thing for the health ease and comfort of the prisoners seemed to be consulted. I then visited the state house, viz., the Senate Chamber and House of Representatives. It is an antique brick building very unlike the new and superb one which the State is now erecting.

The members were collecting for the duties of the day. I confess I was not satisfied with the appearance of the most of them. Their rubicund, bloated faces spoke plainly of the midnight bowl, and, in my opinion, unfitted them for representing the free people of a Great State. At 10 o'clock took the stage for Zanesville where we arrived at 5 P.M. after a tiresome and dreary rumble over the National Road; dreary because it was cold and rainy. Stopped at the Eagle Hotel. Zanesville is a nice place, but in breadth of streets, beauty of location and construction, it will stand a poor comparison with our "Queen of the Lakes" our "Forest City" Cleveland.

March

SATURDAY, 1. Could find no steamer, and so we concluded to take passage in a skiff that was going down the river. Did so and arrived at Gaysport 15 miles below Zanesville about 1 o'clock P.M. Leaving

our trunks we went on foot to Uncle Henry Ballou's, Esq.,² and found warm hearted friends and relatives. Orrin and I went to the river and got our trunks and returned weary and worn with our journey.

SUNDAY, 2. Went to meeting on Virginia Ridge. Elder J. Young spoke. Quarterly meeting.

MONDAY, 3. At meeting again today. Great shouting. I don't like to see it. Some power.

TUESDAY, 4. I strolled around through the woods and over the hills—hunting.

WEDNESDAY, 5. Went to a "Grubbing Frolic," at Jacob Ballou's. In this place the people are of a social nature and have each one a "Frolic"—husking, logging, sawing—and in fact any business which they have on hand. I think they do not make much. Had a debate in eve. with H. Black, etc.

THURSDAY, 6. Visiting and writing, etc.

FRIDAY, 7. Orrin and I went to Ellis' school, it being the last day. After a cursory examination of his classes, he had singing by his scholars, and several addresses. I said a few words. Staid over night at Mr. Mercer's. Had a very pleasant time. They are nice people.

SATURDAY, 8. Came home to Uncle Henry's.

SUNDAY, 9. Went to meeting with Ellis.

MONDAY, 10. Started on an excursion with Ellis into Morgan County (on horseback). We went through Malta and McConnelssville and then about 4 miles and staid with David Ball—a Quaker and ex-representative to Columbus.

TUESDAY, 11. In the morning we started for Chesterfield [to] see Watson Harris. We went through Pennsville, a Quaker town, and then to Chesterfield, near the line of Athens Co. We returned as far as Wm. Massey's and staid there all night. He is a Quaker.

² Henry Ballou (1796-1857) was an older brother of Garfield's mother. Phebe Tanner, his wife, and their sons Jacob, Ellis and Orrin are mentioned in the diary. Ellis, who attended the Eclectic for a time, and was closest to Garfield, published a newspaper, served in the army during the war, wrote a book on theology, *The Patent Hat* (1855), and eventually settled in the West. In 1881 Garfield appointed him receiver of public moneys for the district of lands subject to sale at Helena, Montana Territory.

- WEDNESDAY, 12. We went to Malta and McConnelsville to transact some business and returned home the same evening, making in all a trip of nearly 70 miles.
- THURSDAY, 13. In the forenoon I went with Uncle Henry to see about getting the school in this place. The talk is that I am to have \$16 $\frac{2}{3}$ per month. Board myself.
- FRIDAY, 14. I helped Orrin haul manure. I do not make a very stiff team yet. I expect to commence my school next Wednesday, nothing preventing. It will not be a very pleasant school, the scholars will be so small. I am to teach 3 months—24 days to the month—which will amount to \$50.00
- SATURDAY, 15. Helped haul manure. Went to Cousin Jacob's this evening and staid all night. Rainy.
- SUNDAY, 16. At home. I wrote a letter to H. B. Boynton, and read some.
- MONDAY, 17. Ellis and I went to Zanesville with a team. I was examined and got a certificate for two years for teaching the common branches and Algebra.
- TUESDAY, 18. Helped get out stone A.M., and went to a "grubbing, quilting and spelling frolic," P.M. at Wm. Allbright's. Good times. *Voluptas* [Pleasure].
- WEDNESDAY, 19. Proceeded to the log schoolhouse on "backrun," on the bank of a little rock-girt stream and surrounded by the everlasting hills of Muskingum Valley and commenced school with 7 scholars.
- THURSDAY, 20. At school again with the same number as before. The scholars have been allowed to "go out," leave their seats when they chose. I must therefore draw the check some.
- FRIDAY, 21. I see a row brewing. The people in this district all want to rule and because all their lordships were not consulted some refuse to send to school, and are trying to break down the school. Go it. I am perfectly willing you should.
- SATURDAY, 22. School again as usual. I have had but nine different ones.
- SUNDAY, 23. Orrin [and I?] went to Blue Rock to meeting A.M., to Mr. Evans' P.M. They are to remove tomorrow to Perry County.
- MONDAY, 24. Commenced school again. 8 pupils.

TUESDAY, 25. School as usual. Ellis and I went to Mr. Perdew's to a "Sausage Chopping." He chopped and I stuffed some.

WEDNESDAY, 26. Received a letter from Thomas. Had 10 scholars today. Pshaw—my nose just started to bleed and bled three drops on the opposite page. I'll stop.

THURSDAY, 27. Helping clean wheat in the morning and then went to school where I had six scholars. Tonight I hear a serenade about two miles away. They call it "Belling." I consider it a miserable mean piece of business.

FRIDAY, 28. Again I am in school making impressions upon the minds of the youth committed to my care. We received a letter containing the account of the death of Bro. Newel Judd on the 16th of March.

SATURDAY, 29. No school today. I have been getting out limestone for burning. This country abounds in minerals. On this farm there is any quantity of stone—coal and limestone and one mile from here, salt abounds. The surface, however, is very broken and rough. This evening Ellis and I are writing for Uncle Henry, making out a deed and a mortgage. The peaches have been in bloom about two days—and wheat looks well. Four weeks ago tonight we arrived here.

SUNDAY, 30. Went to meeting at Blue Rock. Elder Josephs preached. His text was in the 3rd Chapter of John. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness so must the son of Man be lifted up." He also said that the kingdom referred to in the 5th verse is an eternal kingdom. Now mark: "Except a man be born of water and of Spirit he cannot enter the kingdom of God." This "birth of water" is evidently immersion; for a man cannot be born of a few drops. If so the child at birth is larger than the mother. Baptism then, being a prerequisite to salvation, how can a man preach that faith alone is sufficient? and how can they say that baptism is nonessential? How dare mortal man say that the express commands of God are of no avail. Man interposes with the divine economy but to mar it. Hence the absolute necessity of adhering strictly to the word of God, and let it be its own expositor. Man has ever been trying to carve out his own road to salvation, but his arm is finite and can never compass infinity.

MONDAY, 31. Commenced school again. Had 14 scholars. One school-

teacher 21 years old. On account of the trouble in the district I expect to not enjoy myself very well. It is placing me between so many fires. I must however trust in God who is able to assist me in time of need. Helped get out cooper stuff after school.

April

TUESDAY, 1. Again at the old school-house. Today had 17 scholars. Some large girls. Isaac Lewellyn commenced Algebra. Goes very well. Helped clean wheat after school. Rainy.

WEDNESDAY, 2. School again. Writing in the evening making out Uncle's Assessing papers. Wrote till 12 o'clock.

THURSDAY, 3. Scholars are rather quarrelsome. I will attend to that. Writing again this evening, till 12 o'clock.

FRIDAY, 4. There is one boy in my school that can say his letters down but cannot say them up. It arises from wrong training, viz.: He has been taught to go through with letters by the sound and not by the shape—a most erroneous way of instructing. I would rather that he never had seen a book. I could teach him easier than I can now. Wrote till 12 o'clock.

SATURDAY, 5. Quite a thunder shower today. There were but 8 scholars to school today. It hailed P.M. This makes 15 days I have kept and the school has averaged only 10 per day. Chopped wood evening. Mother is homesick.

SUNDAY, 6. Went to meeting at Blue Rock. Understood that a woman in the district took a boy out of school because I pointed my finger at him. Go it.

MONDAY, 7. Commenced school again. 14 scholars.

TUESDAY, 8. School again. 17 scholars.

WEDNESDAY, 9. Had 18 scholars today. Writing an essay on the "Sons of Temperance" against Ellis.

THURSDAY, 10. School. Had 20 scholars.

FRIDAY, 11. Ellis and I went to Zanesville to a "Teachers' association." Heard several Lectures upon Grammar, School Government, etc. Staid at White's with Mr. Smith.

SATURDAY, 12. About 3 o'clock this morning we were aroused from

our warm beds by the cry of fire fire. We went down near the market and saw the Bakery and stable of Hicks's in flames. There were two engines at work upon the flames and men were carrying the goods from the house in haste. Providentially it was still night and the fire was checked—damage \$1,000. At 8 o'clock we assembled at the McIntire Academy and after the day was spent in discussion and Lectures we adjourned, Ellis and I starting for home. We went as far as Taylorsville and stopped and staid over night at Mr. J. Finley's. I am very tired and lame—almost too tired to rest well. We walked nearly all the way there and back.

SUNDAY, 13. At 6 this morning at the ringing of the bell we went to the Catholic meeting house to meeting. As each member entered he dipped his finger in the holy water and crossed himself, then immediately kneeled down and those that could read prayers. The others would say them on their amber beads. The priest came in and went into the back apartment and several went in for confession of sins. The priest read in Latin or German, yet his congregation were mostly Germans. He, however, did not read loud nor distinct enough to be heard by his audience. He stood with his back to the congregation and made occasional gyrations and genuflexions and changed his garment two or three times. He had two young men to wait upon him and carry his trail (tail). I noticed that the priest (a libel upon the name) seemed the least reverential of all. Went back to Finley's, took breakfast, and thence went to Uncle Henry's. Some rainy. A letter from S. Ryder, Jr.

MONDAY, 14. Commenced school again. 20 scholars. Today two of my scholars, Wm. Rose and Mary Ellen Evans, eloped together for Penna. in order to get married without a licence. They had been opposed by their parents and pretended that all engagements were broken up, meanwhile arrangements were made for eloping. She induced her folks to make a call yesterday afternoon while she secreted her trunk in the woods at a place appointed before. Then she started on a visit (as she said) to be gone two days; but taking a different course she went to the house of a friend, two miles down the river. Before eight the next morning Wm. arose, and took her trunk and lodged it in the warehouse at Blue Rock. He then returned to breakfast, took his own trunk and started (as he said) for boating. He went to the warehouse, the steamer touched, the trunks were

slipped aboard with him, the whistle echoed along the "blue Muskingum," and the *Delaware* shot down the river. Two miles—a handkerchief waved—the steamer touched the shore, they were in each other's arms and the next day married. Her father received a letter hurling defiance at him.

TUESDAY, 15. School again as usual. 21 Scholars.

WEDNESDAY, 16. It is indeed trying to my patience and also my stomach to have so many little ones about me. I believe it is the province of females to teach little scholars the rudiments of education. Their nature seems to be more adapted to the culture of the infant mind than the nature of man. I want something that has the thunder in it, more than this has.

THURSDAY, 17. There is a bold lofty point of the hill running near the school-house whose hoary top I ascend in the morning before I commence school, and there contemplate the surrounding scenery. I there see the lofty peaks whose blue waving lines kisses the clouds in the depths of the blue cerulean. There is the place for meditation and communion with the Creator.

FRIDAY, 18. Today makes one month of my school. Two months more and I shall again be free.

SATURDAY, 19. School again. I have not yet had a rod in my school but do not know how soon I may be obliged to have one. Went to Jacob Ballou's and staid all night. Read Jackson's life through while there.

SUNDAY, 20. Mother and I went home to Uncle's. He and I got ready to go to Esq. A. Morrison's but received news that one of Uncle's steers was poisoned to death with Laurel or Buckeye. We went after his young cattle and found one dead and four very sick. We drove them home and gave them warm milk and lard and are in hopes they will get well. I am most sick this evening myself. Sore throat, headache, etc.

MONDAY, 21. Commenced school again and I am hardly able to hold up my head, having a sore throat, neck, head-ache and general debility. I expect to be better however in the morning.

Some of those who vilified the school in such a manner at its commencement are now sending their pupils in and supporting it with vigor. There [are] 20 scholars today. I think I shall draw the check more, soon, upon some of the boys. They are greatly disposed to

quarrel with each other and I fear that the rod alone will subdue that pugnacious spirit. When nothing else will I believe that the effect of it is very salutary. I hate to use it at all.

TUESDAY, 22. School again. Broke my watch. Hauling sleepers after school.

WEDNESDAY, 23. School again. 17 scholars. They are inclined to fight and quarrel.

THURSDAY, 24. Had 18 scholars today. Heard tonight that Mrs. Shaw was going to take her boys out of school if I did not make other boys let them alone. I did not know that they had been hurt. Let her drive her team as hard as she pleases. I can stand it.

FRIDAY, 25. Brought three whips into the school house, the first that I have had. Saw Bro. A. Morrison who lives on the river about 3 miles from here. He seems to be an advocate of truth, standing alone.

SATURDAY, 26. School again today. Have averaged nearly 14 scholars since commencing. Working nights and morning on the house and appurtenances.

SUNDAY, 27. Uncle Henry and I went to Bro. Morrison's. He lives on the line between Muskingum and Morgan countys and owns a valuable salt-works.

MONDAY, 28. Commenced school again—had 23 scholars some new ones.

TUESDAY, 29. I have determined never to blame any individual for unavoidable accidents. I despise casting reflections.

May

THURSDAY, 1.³ This is the first day of May and it snowed some in the morning and was cold, very cold all day.

Had 22 scholars. Hauling saw-logs after school.

FRIDAY, 2. School again. Today my school is half out—having taught 36 days, and earned \$25.00.

Uncle discharged E. Dingy for carelessness and shirking, etc.

SATURDAY, 3. No school. Making mortar, quarrying lime, etc. Rec'd a letter from S. D. Trowbridge.

³ Garfield dated the first sentence of this entry April 30. He then wrote "May" above the date.

SUNDAY, 4. At home reading—doing nothing part of the day. Not well. It is a very poor way to spend the Lord's Day. But circumstances alter cases. No good excuse however. A. Campbell preached in McConnellsville.

MONDAY, 5. Commenced school again.

The woods now look beautiful. There is a kind of tree called "Red bud" the flowers of which resemble the peach-blow. That in connection with the boxwood, buckeye, etc. give them more the appearance of one extended orchard than the rough, rugged forest of nature. The blue-topped hill covered with white flowers resemble the hoary head of an aged father looking calmly viewing the lovely, flowery landscape below.

The whip-poor-will chants her nocturnal orgies as the clear warm vesper hours approach after the retiring sun. A. Campbell preached Zanesville.

TUESDAY, 6. Today I was, for the first time in this school, under the very disagreeable necessity of flogging two boys 12 or 14 years old.

I had repeatedly warned them against fighting, and told them that if they fought I should castigate them. Today Wm. Perdew and Edwin Boyce came to an open rupture and I flogged them thoroughly. I hope I shall have to do so no more. I am not totally averse to corporeal punishment, yet I think there is ten times as much done as is necessary. As love is the stronger passion than fear it is better to govern by love as far as we can—but there are exceptions.

WEDNESDAY, 7. School again. Hauling lime eve. Rec'd a letter from O. H. Judd.

THURSDAY, 8. Teaching and working. School small. Scholars planting corn—Males and Females.

FRIDAY, 9. I find that the flogging has had a good effect on the school. Though small it is very pleasant considering circumstances.

SATURDAY, 10. School. But few scholars today. About this time the famous Swedish "Nightingale" Jenny Lind ⁴ is taking the attention of the whole country. She sung a few evenings since at Cincinnati and then in Pittsburgh.

⁴ Jenny Lind (1820–1887), Swedish coloratura soprano, made a concert tour of the United States, 1850–52, under the management of P. T. Barnum.

SUNDAY, 11. Having obtained a horse of Jacob Ballou I went to Bro. Morrison's. He then went with me to "Poplar Ridge" to a Disciple meeting about 12 miles from Uncle's. Bro. Clark of McConnelsville spoke. They seem to be not very well established yet in some things. They however appear to be united and try to learn the way. We took Supper at Bro. J. Tanner's and then came home, I to Uncle Henry's where I arrived about dusk.

MONDAY, 12. Commenced again the labors of the week. How many who commence this week with fair prospects will suddenly be cut short in their course by disease, death or some of the thousand evils that beset the path of man. Perhaps I am one of that number. May I live as if every day was the last.

O may our deeds and lives proclaim
The love of our Redeemer's name
And all our thoughts and actions be
From Vice and folly ever free.

Let us remember every day
Our Maker's mandates to obey
And loud our cheerful voices raise
To Him in songs of grateful praise.

TUESDAY, 13. Teaching the "young ideas how to shoot" lighting the innate torches of the infant minds which will continue [to] flame to all eternity.

WEDNESDAY, 14. It being corn planting time now there are but few scholars today.

THURSDAY, 15. Had 19 scholars today. I am not very well, having a pain in my side occasioned by hard lifting.

FRIDAY, 16. I expect my school will close in two weeks from to-morrow.

SATURDAY, 17. School today. Rainy. There are but few scholars. Nayler Evans visited us. Jacob Allbright was in a few moments to see the school. Went a fishing after school with Ellis.

SUNDAY, 18. Went to the Protestant Methodists' meeting house on "Crow Run" to hear a woman preach. Her name was Mitchell. She

spoke very well but her manner was vehement and she screamed loud, frothed at the mouth, pounded, etc. I could not help thinking [of] the words of St. Paul, "Let your women keep silence in church for it is a shame for a woman to speak in church."

MONDAY, 19. Commenced school again, with but few scholars. I intend to make a break soon. The reason for it is: Some of the larger scholars were obliged to stay out to plant corn, then the small ones were lonesome—and having a control over their parents instead of vice versa—and staid out whenever they chose. The parents in this vicinity feel for their dear little children—but not so deep as their pockets. They fear to pay a large bill and though they all profess to like the school they take their children for fear of the bill. I'll see the directors and quit tomorrow, if they are willing. I'll not stand it. I saw them and have concluded to quit tomorrow—which will make 50 days I have taught. Wages \$34.73.

TUESDAY, 20. School closed today. Notwithstanding the circumstances there are the same feelings to some extent as formerly. The responsibility is the same as if I had large scholars and a large school. Has my examples been on the side of virtue and religion?

WEDNESDAY, 21. Made my report to the Town Treasurer and drew \$26.42 public money at Taylorsville. Ellis went with me. We caught a turtle, brought him home and had him cooked—like him.

THURSDAY, 22. Making mortar A.M. and making wagon-tongues P.M. Going to Concord tomorrow to David Arnold's.

FRIDAY, 23. Jacob Ballou and wife and mother and I went on a visiting tour. We went to Isaac Wilson's and took dinner and then went to David Arnold's in Guernsey County on the National road near the town of New Concord, O.

SATURDAY, 24. After mending the wagon I went into New Concord to see the place and some relations. This is a very fine little village—the seat of Muskingum College which was burned down on the 4th of March last. The enterprising citizens have subscribed enough to build it again and the work is commenced. I found my relations well—none of which I had ever seen before. There were Alpha Arnold and her children, viz., Lucy, Mary, Elizabeth, David, Stephen, Samuel, Edward and Lovina. Had a very pleasant visit.

SUNDAY, 25. Went to Isaac Wilson's, took dinner and then came home to Uncle Henry's. The "National Road" is a splendid affair,

being McAdamized with Limestone and is as hard as the surface of a flinty rock, and very smooth except where stone has been newly put on.

MONDAY, 26. I went to collect my school-bill. In my travels I saw Isaac Lewellyn who brought me a question from Belmont County which had baffled the skill of two of the best teachers in that county. This profound question reads as follows: A man had a ditch to dig, 100 rods in length for which he was to pay 100 dollars. He let the job to two men—one to dig for $87\frac{1}{2}$ cents per rod and to dig enough to amount to \$50. The other one was to dig the rest at \$1.12 $\frac{1}{2}$ per rod. Required the number of rods that each one must dig? If that is a sample of Belmont genius, I think that mathematicians are at a very low ebb there. The above is no more than a question in Simple Division, and any school acquainted with that rule ought to do it.

TUESDAY, 27. Went to Bro. A. Morrison's in a skiff; came back and helped Ellis raft logs across the river. He has given up going home with us.

The line boat *Sacramento* leaves Zanesville on Thursday for Cleveland, and we expect to go in it. It will probably take 5 days.

WEDNESDAY, 28. Making calls today. Went to Abner Perdew's and thence to Jacob Ballou's. Preparing to start. Rainy P.M.

THURSDAY, 29. Abner Perdew took us, in company with his wife, Phebe Ballou and Orrin, to Zanesville. We found that the boat would not start till tomorrow. We staid over night (after parting with our friends) at the Buckeye Boarding House. Good cheap fare. It is much better to go to these cheap boarding houses than to go to the City Hotels, where you pay double price for a little more formality.

FRIDAY, 30. This morning at 10 o'clock we left Zanesville in tow of the little steamer *Ohio* for Dresden up the Muskingum River. This boat, the *Sacramento*, is laden with flour for Cleveland.

The town of Dresden is a very flourishing one but its glory is shadowed by its being the den of the "venomous worm." The whole business of the town seems to center in the manufacture of Whiskey.

SATURDAY, 31. I awoke this morning and found myself in Roscoe about 135 miles from Cleveland. This is indeed a very beautiful country. We passed in sight of the Wakatomaka—White Woman—

and Walhonding rivers, which are beautiful rivers indeed.⁵ The country is getting more level and prairie-like, yet undulating and pleasant. I see where my father dug the canal this side of New-comerstown.

June

SUNDAY, 1. We are passing through a beautiful country in Tuscarawas and Stark counties.

MONDAY, 2. Today the Captain (I. Johnson) discharged his steersman and I took his place. We went through Massillon, a very fine town and seems rapidly growing.

TUESDAY, 3. Today we went through the Akron locks. Akron is a growing town and possesses many privileges.

WEDNESDAY, 4. We arrived at B. Fisher's about 5 o'clock in the morning. In company with him we went to Uncle Thomas Garfield's. He and I then went to Cleveland. I went to the Dunham House where Miss Fish⁶ of Rochester is attending to the "spirit knockings" (so called). I paid the door keeper \$1.00 and was conducted into the room where the ladies (Miss Fish and two others) were. The company (16 in number) were seated around a table the ladies sitting at the head. After the company were seated, one of the ladies asked if the spirits would communicate with us by rapping. Immediately the rapping commenced on a settee or the wall and then on the table where we were sitting. The manner of proceeding was as follows: An individual first asked if there were any spirits that would communicate with him. If there were, it was indicated by two or three raps! If the answer was a name, the ladies would call over the alphabet and when they came to the right letter it would rap! Or you might write a list of names and when you came to the right one

⁵ The Walhonding, not the Wakatomaka, was called White Woman.

⁶ Mrs. Leah Fish, sister of Margaret and Kate Fox, originators of "spirit knockings" which were begun as a prank on their mother in Hydesville, New York. Mrs. Fish and her sisters conducted seances in Rochester, New York, Cleveland and elsewhere. Their activities aroused much popular interest and controversy and produced many imitators. Later Margaret confessed that their knockings had been produced by toe movements.

it would rap! There were many questions and correct answers infallibly given. I was a perfect stranger to every person in the room. I called for the spirit of my father. It (what professed to be it) responded by rapping. The rapping of no two spirits were alike. I asked my father his name. I called over several names and when the right one was named it rapped! In this way it told me my own name, that I had one brother living, told me his name, said I had one brother in the spirit land, name given, age also, told me how many years he (father) had been dead. There were many other tests and correct answers. There was intelligence in the answers given to my questions, that no persons (not even myself) in the room possessed. So it is impossible that the girl could have made the rapping for she did not possess the intelligence. 'Tis a mystery however, and I'll not speculate upon it.

THURSDAY, 5. Abram Garfield brought us home. Somewhat rainy. Feel Gloomy.

FRIDAY, 6. Visiting today. Cotton Harper died today from a hurt received yesterday. Henry and I set up with corpse eve.

SATURDAY, 7. At funeral today. Elder Dolloff preached the sermon. He spoke well. Although he is a Universalist he did not broach the subject.

SUNDAY, 8. At meeting. Bro. Solyman Hubbell spoke. Elder Dolloff and Bro. Boynton. An invitation was extended for any person to come forward and obey the Gospel. A little girl 13 years old, Zelpha York, came forward, and with the mouth made confession unto salvation. She was immersed in a most solemn manner in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit for the remission of sins. It evinced a strong mind and a firm determination to do right.

MONDAY, 9. Thomas and wife, mother and I went to visit the girls, Mary and Mehetabel. I staid all night at M. G. Larabee's. Heard from Chester.

TUESDAY, 10. Went to Aurora in company with Dr. B. Smith to engage work. Took dinner at Bro. W. Taylor's. He wanted me to work for him commencing on the first of July but I want to commence sooner. Perhaps it would be better if I could work at the joiner's trade. Went to Larabee's and staid over night. Mother is there too.

WEDNESDAY, 11. Stopped at Delilah Dunwell's school. She is teaching where I first taught. I saw but 7 of the old stock. Thus one gen-

eration succeeds another and youth ripens to manhood. I went home and wrote a letter to Ellis Ballou. Visited eve.

THURSDAY, 12. Went to Chagrin Falls and hired to Bro. Jedediah Hubbell to work at the Carpenter and joiner's trade. Came home and worked on the road P.M. Gratuitously.

FRIDAY, 13. Planted corn for Bro. Judd. This is the latest planting I ever did. It has heretofore been too wet.

SATURDAY, 14. Went to Warrensville and visited the (or my) friends. Pleasant time.

SUNDAY, 15. At meeting. Elder W. Stanard spoke.

MONDAY, 16. Went to Chagrin Falls to work for J. Hubbell. Planed 400 feet of siding and worked on the barn, Mr. Stone's, about two hours.

TUESDAY, 17. Working on Mr. Stone's Barn. Election for New Constitution.⁷

WEDNESDAY, 18. Putting on shingles. Labor prepares the human frame for slumber.

THURSDAY, 19. Working on the barn. A circus in town today. A fight among the rowdies. I regard these performances as very injurious to morality, and it is incompatible with morality—or Christianity—and never ought to be attended by them. I saw an Irish Blacksmith horribly bruised.

FRIDAY, 20. Putting on siding, etc.

SATURDAY, 21. Working on the barn. Went as far as Bro. Judd's, staid over night. Some tired.

SUNDAY, 22. At meeting. Social meeting, much refreshed and strengthened spiritually. Bro. J. Cleveland has been guilty of unchristian conduct, I fear. May the Lord preserve us all from the wiles of the adversary and may we be enabled to follow our Savior. Singing school at Arnold's.

MONDAY, 23. Helped finish the barn.

TUESDAY, 24. Scoring timber for Disciple meeting house. Uriah Smith hewed.

WEDNESDAY, 25. Scoring timber again. Very tired.

THURSDAY, 26. Three of us scoring. Attended a Temperance lecture

⁷ During 1850 and 1851 a constitutional convention drew up a new constitution for Ohio which was adopted at a special election held on 17 June 1851.

at the Presbyterian House. Maria Lamas, an English lady lectured. She is also an Authoress of *A Temperance Tale*.⁸

FRIDAY, 27. Scoring. Smith hewed 400 feet.

SATURDAY, 28. Scoring A.M. Quit afternoon. Agreed to work for Hubbell till near the first of September for \$18 per month. Went home P.M. Very tired.

SUNDAY, 29. At meeting. Bros. A. Boynton and Zenas Smith spoke —and others.

MONDAY, 30. Worked on the meeting house.

July

TUESDAY, 1. Went into Russell, helped get out timber for Bro. W. Lillie's House, in company with David O. Burton and Bro. Jedediah Hubbell. Got out 194 feet. I am boarding at Bro. Geo. Woodward's. Bro. Hubbell and I took a shower bath under the dam at the Stone mill. I find the bath very invigorating and believe it to be healthful.

WEDNESDAY, 2. Getting out timber again. One year ago today I was on the rostrum at Geauga Seminary. Where shall I be in 1852 July 2d?

THURSDAY, 3. Getting out timber, finished getting out.

FRIDAY, 4. Worked on meeting house A.M. Went home P.M. Hundreds are today shouting independence who are slaves to their appetites and passions and sins.

SATURDAY, 5. Henry Boynton and I went to Hiram today to engage board and rooms for the Fall term. Saw old friends. Staid all night at Bro. S. Ryder's.

SUNDAY, 6. Went to meeting, A.M. Bro. Ryder spoke. Went home P.M. Through Mantua, Aurora, Bainbridge, Chagrin. Took supper at Thomas Smith's in Bainbridge. Engaged board and room in the seminary for \$1.00 per week of Bro. Cyrus Taylor for Ellis and myself.

MONDAY, 7. Went to Chagrin Falls to work for Hubbell and Woodward. Worked on meeting house.

TUESDAY, 8. Framing on Meeting House.

⁸ *The Glass; or the Trials of Helen More, a Thrilling Temperance Tale*, a 32 page pamphlet which sold for 12½ cents.

WEDNESDAY, 9. Working on the Meeting House. Watched with Mr. Parkman who died about 12 o'clock at night.

THURSDAY, 10. Working on Meeting house.

FRIDAY, 11. Framing on meeting house. Bathed again this evening.

SATURDAY, 12. Getting out door stuff A.M. Framed P.M. Went as far as Judd's and staid.

SUNDAY, 13. Went home and then to meeting. Bro. Christopher Hayden spoke. Good meeting. Singing school P.M.

MONDAY, 14. Went to the Falls and worked on the meeting house.

TUESDAY, 15. Went to Bro. Lillie's and commenced working on frame.

WEDNESDAY, 16. Framing. Took a shower bath evening.

THURSDAY, 17. Put some sills together. Framing.

FRIDAY, 18. Framing. Reading Lynch's *Expedition to the Dead Sea*.⁹

SATURDAY, 19. Framing. Finished laying the sills. Harold Hubbell came after us with the team and took us to the Falls, and I went home on foot. Found my Mother sick.

SUNDAY, 20. Went to Solon after Dr. Thompson to see mother. She has a sore eye. Went to meeting. Bro. Odell spoke. Church excluded Bro. B. Tinker. Some excitement. May the Lord preserve the church from apostacy and may we ever be found in the fear of the Lord.

MONDAY, 21. Went to Chagrin Falls and then Hubbell, Woodward and I went to Bainbridge to frame Bro. W. Lillie's House. Framing.

TUESDAY, 22. Framing. Working hard.

WEDNESDAY, 23. Framing. Saw Mr. Wellman.

THURSDAY, 24. Working very hard. Framing.

FRIDAY, 25. Raised house, and went to the Falls.

SATURDAY, 26. Scored timber for L. Hersey. Came home evening. Found Ezra Martin, my cousin, from Columbus there.

SUNDAY, 27. At meeting. Said a few words on the parable of the wedding, in Matthew 22nd. Amos and others spoke. Two young men came out in the Bloomer dress as a burlesque upon ladies who wear them.¹⁰ Shameful in the extreme.

⁹ William Francis Lynch, *Narrative of the United States Expedition to the River Jordan and the Dead Sea* (1849).

¹⁰ Amelia Jenks Bloomer (1818-1894), a pioneer in the woman's rights movement, was at this time attracting considerable attention because of her novel dress, later known as bloomers.

MONDAY, 28. Went to Chagrin Falls. Helped him do his haying.

TUESDAY, 29. Hubbell and Woodward and myself went to Bro. Lillie's and commenced work.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Framing north wing of house. Very warm weather. Good hay weather.

THURSDAY, 31. Putting in lapstuds, etc. Bro. Nathan Robinson was killed today by his team running over him. He lived two hours after he was hurt.

August

FRIDAY, 1. Commenced working at the bench, getting out cornice. We are discussing questions nearly every day and litigating disputed points.

SATURDAY, 2. Setting out cornice. Putting up joists and rafters to the woodhouse. Harold came after us and took us to the Falls and I went home.

SUNDAY, 3. At meeting. Bro. Solyman Hubbell spoke. Also Newton and his mother. Difficulty settled between Bros. H. Heath and J. Cleveland amicably.

MONDAY, 4. Went again to Bainbridge to work on Bro. Lillie's House.

TUESDAY, 5. Putting on cornice, shingling, etc.

WEDNESDAY, 6. Getting out siding. Watched the later part of the night at Benj. Soule's with Old Mr. Paddock who was very sick.

THURSDAY, 7. Putting on cornice upon the north wing. Putting up staging.

FRIDAY, 8. Roof boarding and shingling on the north wing. Very Warm.

SATURDAY, 9. Shingling A.M. P.M. Got a cradle at Bro. B. Soule's and went to Chagrin Falls and cut $1\frac{1}{4}$ acres of oats for Bro. Hubbell. Cut them in $3\frac{1}{2}$ hours. Went as far as Bro. Judd's and staid there over night.

SUNDAY, 10. Went home in the morning and then went to meeting. Bro. Henry Boynton spoke from Corinthians 3rd chapter upon the subject of the foundation of God's holy building, Jesus Christ being the chief corner stone.

- MONDAY, 11. Went to Chagrin Falls and Bro. Geo. Woodward and I went to Bainbridge to work on Bro. Lillie's house. Getting out siding.
- TUESDAY, 12. Binding oats for Bro. Lillie part of the day. Planing siding rest.
- WEDNESDAY, 13. Bro. Hubbell and I roofboarded and put on 3,000 shingles.
- THURSDAY, 14. Bro. Hubbell and I roofed with boards and put on about 3,500 shingles. He and I went to Chagrin Falls.
- FRIDAY, 15. Haying for Bro. Hubbell. Attended a temperance lecture at the Union House. The lecturer contended for a law to make the vender of liquor responsible for the damage accruing from his business. A very good idea.
- SATURDAY, 16. Haying for Bro. Hubbell. Rainy P.M. Went home far as Bro. Judd's.
- SUNDAY, 17. At meeting. Bro. O. H. Judd spoke. Good meeting. This is, perhaps, the last time I shall attend meeting here for some months.
- MONDAY, 18. Went to Chagrin Falls and Woodward and I went to Bro. Lillie's to work. Putting on cornice, etc.
- TUESDAY, 19. Putting on siding. Very warm.
- WEDNESDAY, 20. Siding. According to present prospects I expect I have finished my manual labor for nearly one year. My intentions now are to go to Hiram¹¹ this fall, teach this winter, go to Hiram in the spring and work again during the summer vacation. But all this depends on circumstances. Went home eve.
- THURSDAY, 21. Mother and I went to Cleveland. A fire. The Rope walk and a stable burned. Lost x [ten] dollars. Bliss¹² found it.
- FRIDAY, 22. Getting ready for Hiram. Packing up clothes, books, etc.
- SATURDAY, 23. William, Henry, Harriet and Phebe Boynton, myself and O. H. Judd started to Hiram, all but Judd going to attend school. Arrived about 5 o'clock P.M. Put up at Bro. Taylor's.

¹¹ The Western Reserve Eclectic Institute, founded by the Disciples of Christ, was opened in 1850 in a new building on a hilltop in Hiram, Portage County, 34 miles from Cleveland; it became Hiram College in 1867.

¹² D. Willard Bliss (1825-1889) became a physician in Washington, D.C., and in 1881 headed the medical group in attendance on Garfield after he had been shot.

SUNDAY, 24. At meeting. Bro. S. Hayden spoke in the forenoon, Bro. Rudolph¹³ in the afternoon. Also a social meeting at 5 o'clock.

MONDAY, 25. At 9 o'clock we assembled in the lower hall and after reading and prayer the names of 92 students were registered. At two o'clock P.M. assembled again and found there were 114 students. I bought Caesar's *Commentaries on the Gallic War*. I have not studied in so long I expect I have forgotten a great deal. But I must nerve myself up to the task of studying again. Helped clean recitation rooms P.M. We are situated in a stone room in the basement story. There are six of us here in this room. Two Boyntons, Applegate, J. Willard, Loomis and Garfield.

TUESDAY, 26. Pursuant to previous arrangement the students met (125), commenced study. They are yet forming classes. I recited my first lesson commencing with Caesar's *Commentaries on the Gallic War*. All the class except myself have read some in it before. Although I have not studied Greek but 11 weeks and that nearly a year since I have concluded (from necessity) to enter a class which is full one or two terms beyond me. I shall however make an effort, but unless I can go thoroughly and not be a drag to the class I shall not remain with them. M. J. and E. Smith were here.

WEDNESDAY, 27. Recited in "Caesar" at 9½ o'clock. Went into Greek and found them reading in the *Greek Reader*¹⁴ and conjugating the irregular verbs in μ . Have spent 4.62½ cents for classical works since I came here.

THURSDAY, 28. Reading Caesar's *Commentaries* and Jacobs' *Greek Reader*.

FRIDAY, 29. Studying some. We now have Morning Lectures on Sacred History. Very interesting.

SATURDAY, 30. No school today. Built a shower bath. Studied some and sung some, played a considerable [time].

¹³ Zeb Rudolph (1803-1897), a native of Virginia, was a Hiram carpenter, an ardent member of the Disciples of Christ, and a founder of the Eclectic. He married Arabella Mason (1810-1879). They were the parents of John, Joseph, Ellen, and Lucretia, who married Garfield in 1858. Many Eclectic students boarded at the Rudolph home.

¹⁴ Frederic Jacobs, *A Greek Reader*, Garfield used an edition published in New York in 1850.

SUNDAY, 31. Went to meeting. Bro. T. Munnell¹⁵ preached in the forenoon on the divinity of Jesus of Nazareth. In the afternoon Bro. S. Ryder spoke upon the confession of faith recorded in Matthew 16-17, viz.: that Jesus Christ is the son of the living God, the savior of the world.

At 5 o'clock we had a social meeting and were much edified by the remarks of Brethren Wilber,¹⁶ Rowe, Dixon, Penniman, Rudolph, etc. May I ever grow in grace and the knowledge of the truth.

September

MONDAY, 1. Commenced my studies on the first day of the month. There are 150 students.

TUESDAY, 2. Studying. Bro. Alexander Campbell was here and delivered a lecture on the subject of education. He is a great man. He compared man to a keystone to an arch resting on two eternities, a past and a future. Grand idea.

WEDNESDAY, 3. Translating Caesar and Greek.

THURSDAY, 4. Today we read compositions. There is considerable talent here this term. The ladies have a lyceum tonight.

FRIDAY, 5. Studying again. Very warm.

SATURDAY, 6. Symonds and John Ryder, Harriet and Phebe Boynton, Mary Hubbell, Wm. Boynton and myself went to Bedford to yearly meeting. Bro. A. Campbell and Bro. D. S. Burnet¹⁷ spoke. We

¹⁵ Thomas Munnell, a graduate of Bethany College, taught ancient and modern history, and ancient languages and literature at Hiram, 1850-52 and 1853-55.

¹⁶ Charles D. Wilber (1830-1891) became an intimate friend of Garfield. A crippled youth, he attended the Eclectic, Oberlin College, and Williams College, at which he graduated with Garfield in 1856. He had a career as an educator and geologist in Illinois and Nebraska; the University of Nebraska conferred on him an honorary LL.D. in 1880. At that time he was living in Wilber, Nebraska, which was named for him. His publications included *The Great Valleys and Prairies of Nebraska and the North West*. At his death he lived in Illinois.

¹⁷ David Statts Burnet (1808-1867), of Cincinnati, pioneer Disciple evangelist, editor of works on religion and publisher of several religious magazines.

went to Uncle Joseph Skinner's¹⁸ and staid all night. D. S. Burnet spoke evening.

SUNDAY, 7. Went to meeting. The large tent is spread in a beautiful grove one half of a mile from the center of Bedford. The people assembled and were addressed by J. H. Jones, A. Campbell, D. S. Burnet, S. Church and others. Several persons came forward to obey the gospel in his (the Lord's) own appointed way. Saw many friends, relations, etc. We arrived at Hiram after nine o'clock P.M., very tired.

MONDAY, 8. Commenced study again. Very tired. Feel unfit for study after so long a ride. *Habueram malum difficultatem puella in schola. Dixit cum suam in vesperi.*¹⁹

TUESDAY, 9. Studying as usual.

WEDNESDAY, 10. Reading Caesar and Jacobs' *Greek*.

THURSDAY, 11. We are trying to expand the mind. Mr. Munnell is my teacher.

FRIDAY, 12. Still pursuing my studies. Lyceum this evening. Resolution: Resolved that the signs of the times portend the speedy dissolution of the American union. I spoke on the Negative. Warm time.

SATURDAY, 13. Got straw and filled out beds, etc. Wrote essay. Tended singing school.

SUNDAY, 14. At meeting. Bro. Rudolph spoke A.M. and Bro. H. Dixon P.M. Social meeting in evening.

MONDAY, 15. Commenced the labors of the week.

The student's life is one of toil
And of the hardest labor
Although he does not stir the soil
As does his farming neighbor.

'Tis his to dig the Latin roots
And con the Greek declension

¹⁸ Joseph Skinner of Bedford married Calista Boynton, half-sister of Garfield's father and sister of Amos Boynton.

¹⁹ Garfield doubtless intended to say that he had had serious trouble with a girl in school and had talked with her in the evening.

And then he's stumped whene'er he puts
Upon them his attention.

TUESDAY, 16. We are sorry to state that William was taken sick and went home. I am not well and fear I shall be obliged to do so too.

Sickness and sorrow reign supreme
In this dark world of ours.
'Tis death alone 'twill change the scene
And give us peaceful hours.

Why do we wish to linger here
And lengthen out our breath?
Is life so sweet: or do we fear
The icy hand of death?

O may we ever ready stand
Our pilgrimage to close,
And join that holy happy band
Secure from all our foes.

WEDNESDAY, 17. Commenced dieting this morning. I feel rather unwell. Fear I shall have the dysentery. I will not however take any medicine yet but will diet, and let nature cure me.

THURSDAY, 18. Latin lesson in the forenoon; rhetorical exercises P.M. After exercises were [over] we went to the platform of the meeting house and listened to a lecture from the Reverend Sam. Ward,²⁰ a colored gentleman, editor of the *Independent [Impartial] Citizen* of Boston, on the subject of Slavery. A smart man to speak.

FRIDAY, 19. Lessons again today. Lyceum again. Public lyceum this evening. A house full. Question: Can war ever be justifiable under

²⁰ Samuel Ringhold Ward (1817-1866?) was a prominent Negro minister and abolitionist of great eloquence. The month after this diary entry he was involved in the rescue at Syracuse, New York, of the fugitive Negro Jerry, and then fled to Canada. For several years he worked in Canada and England for the antislavery cause and then settled in Jamaica where he spent the rest of his life. *The Impartial Citizen* began publication in 1850 and ceased the following year.

any circumstances. I on Neg. Munnell, Wilber and Smith were judges. Decided in favor of the negative.

SATURDAY, 20. No school. Singing school. Studying some. Lonesome.

SUNDAY, 21. At meeting. Bro. Ryder spoke. Meeting in the evening, social meeting. Several spoke, Henry and I, etc.

MONDAY, 22. Commenced again. Wm. came back. Went and staid all night with C. C. Loveland at Mr. Tyler's.

TUESDAY, 23. Studying hard today. It is some rainy and I feel lonely.

Oh, that I had some earthly friend
In whom I could confide
Whose love should last till time shall end
Though weal or woe betide.
But on! mankind are all for self
And coldness marks their way
They're seeking for the God of pelf
And dead to friendship's ray.

WEDNESDAY, 24. Again I chronicle the flight of another day in human history. The joys and sorrows of a world have passed through another period. Studying as usual.

THURSDAY, 25. A funeral in town. Mrs. Mason dead. Rhetorical exercises P.M. I spoke.

FRIDAY, 26. Studying today. Lyceum this evening. Warm time, beaten.

SATURDAY, 27. Singing, studying, playing, etc. Rather cold today.

SUNDAY, 28. Raining and dreary. Our brethren adjourned to the Methodist house where there was a funeral, a man from Troy having died. After sermon we went back to our house and heard a discourse from Bro. A. S. Hayden and then attended to the Lord's Supper. By invitation several of us went to Bro. Hayden's and had a social meeting, reading the Scriptures, singing, etc. Very interesting.

MONDAY, 29. Commenced studying again. I hope to make more progress this week than I have done before. *Perseverentia vincit omnia* [Perseverance conquers all].

TUESDAY, 30. Studying. Geological Lecture by Jehu Brainerd.²¹ The

²¹ Jehu Brainerd, professor of physical science at the Western College of Homeopathic Medicine in Cleveland. He later moved to Washington and with Garfield's help secured a clerkship in the Patent Office.

earth was once gaseous matter thrown off the sun by centrifugal force. It became condensed forming the granite foundation. By condensation a stratum is deposited called "Neace" [gneiss] 12,000 feet thick. Next is the "Mica shiste" [schist] some thinner. Then the Camberian [Cambrian] organic remains.

October

WEDNESDAY, 1. Reading the wars of Caesar and the fables of Greece. We attended another lecture this evening and found the next stratum above the Cambrian is the Celurian [Silurian] in which there is some organic remains, fish, etc. This stratum forms the bottom of Lake Erie. The next is "Old Red Sand Stone" and the next is carboniferous or "Coal." We had a very interesting geological description of this place, etc.

THURSDAY, 2. Studying. Lecture P.M. after our literary exercises were over, upon the subject of drawing by Prof. Brainerd. In the evening we had another lecture which was very interesting indeed. He spoke of the drift which is from nothing to 100 feet. As yet the monstrous animals of earth were unfit for the companions of man.

FRIDAY, 3. Today we have had a busy time, having to increase our efforts to get our lessons. This evening we listened to the closing lecture of Prof. Brainerd. The subject was: the present aspect of our earth, the causes which are now at work to carry out the great design of the Almighty, and the effect now being produced. There have been 6 Geological periods and he regards the coming 7th as the great millennium. He finished with the Geological Abolition of Slavery, and an affectionate address upon our duties, etc. Mr. B. is a real matter-of-fact man, and thoroughly understands his subject. He is self-made having arisen to his present position by his own efforts. I purchased a Geology published by him and Prof. St. John of Hudson.²²

SATURDAY, 4. This has been a wet dreary day. We had a sing at 9 o'clock, did not study much.

²² Samuel St. John, *Elements of Geology* (1851). Jehu Brainerd drew the sketches for this book.

How varied is the student's life
Of toil, of pain, and pleasure,
Yet he is free from many a strife
And seeks for goodly treasure.

Why do we in the silent night
While darkness shrouds the earth
Delve by the taper's dreamy light
For truths of countless worth?

That we may rise above the dust
And mist of ages past,
And soar on high and place our trust
On him whose word stands fast.

To fit the soul, the immortal soul,
For mansions in the skies,
And there, while endless ages roll
Our songs of praise shall rise.

SUNDAY, 5. At meeting. Bro. Dixon spoke in A.M. and Chas. Wilber in P.M. Social meeting in eve.

MONDAY, 6. Commenced again to clamber up the rugged heights, o'er obstacles which courage and perseverance alone can surmount.

TUESDAY, 7. Studying. We had a maternal visit today. My Mother, Aunt Alpha Boynton and Lucinda Judd and brother Orrin. We are glad to see them.

WEDNESDAY, 8. Our folks went home today at noon.

The rugged path the student treads
O! that's the path for me.
On him the sun of science sheds
No grief or misery.
For this's the path which by his might
He soon will gain—in floods of light,
O this's the path for me.

THURSDAY, 9. Compositions and declamations P.M. Read forty lines in Caesar in the forenoon. Ladies have a Lyceum this evening.

FRIDAY, 10. Arose at the usual hour (half-past four) and commenced my lessons. We had 45 lines for a lesson in Latin and a large lesson in Greek.

We had a miserable lyceum this evening and a poor question. I had a little difficulty with Bro. E. Penniman. Some blame justly attaches itself to me, and I shall hereafter be more careful to regard the feelings of others. I went home with S. Ryder.

SATURDAY, 11. Arose this morning and commenced getting out our Greek lesson. At ten o'clock we were informed that I. B. Curtis and sister were at the Eclectic. We went and gave them a visit. Bro. S. Hubbell and wife and Mr. Gage were here today to visit their friend.

SUNDAY, 12. At nine o'clock went to a love-feast at the Methodist House, after being examined by the door-keeper. They related experiences, etc., and partook of bread and water in token of their love and union. I find no such command in the word of God.

After love-feast I went to our meeting. Bro. S. Ryder spoke A.M. and Bro. Rudolph P.M. At Methodist meeting this evening. Shouting and screaming.

MONDAY, 13. Commenced again the labors of the week. My classmates in Caesar have all left school and I am left alone. I have today commenced the study of Geometry alone without class or teacher. I commenced this morning and in about two hours I got the definitions and 8 propositions and the scholiums and corollaries appended. I have laid out to get three books.

TUESDAY, 14. Again pursuing my studies, Greek, Latin and Geometry. Studying hard.

WEDNESDAY, 15. Bros. I. Errett²³ and [Frederick] Williams were here at the morning exercises. We had a very good lecture.

THURSDAY, 16. Finished the first book in Caesar. I am alone in this study the rest having left.

FRIDAY, 17. Finished recitations for this week. Lyceum this evening. Resolved, that we would hail with joy the day when the bands of the

²³ Isaac Errett (1820-1888), a prominent minister of the Disciples of Christ, editor of Disciple publications (including the *Christian Standard*), author of numerous books and sermons, lecturer at the Eclectic, president of Alliance College, 1868-69. For many years an intimate friend of Garfield, he delivered the principal address at his funeral in Cleveland.

American Union should encircle the whole American continent. I on the Aff. Warm time, good discussion. J. McGouen staid here all night. Henry went home. Constell[atons] eve.

SATURDAY, 18. Cleaning up, studying, etc., A.M. Not well P.M. Singing school. A rather gloomy day. [Shorthand: I am such a lonesome fellow.] *A me, hoc aestate tempus celeriter volat* [Time flies swiftly from me this summer]. Rainy evening now. Look out James.

SUNDAY, 19. At meeting. Bro. S. Ryder preached. Social meeting this evening. Henry came back this evening. Our folks are well. Glad to hear it.

MONDAY, 20. Commenced again the labors of the week with some little energy. It is a long road that seems to stretch away in the future before me, but I have started to tread its winding ways and I must not now turn back. S. Rec. room eve. An adventure. *Tener lussus* [A tender dalliance]. Be careful.

TUESDAY, 21. I read in Greek today the mind is the bridle of the soul to men. There are many trite sayings in it which are worthy of more modern times. I had 57 lines in Caesar and 26 in *Greek Reader*.

WEDNESDAY, 22. Studying again. It is very cold and looks very much like winter.

The autumn winds are roaring
The tempest loudly shrieks
The blackened clouds high soaring
Of winter loudly speaks.

J. A. GARFIELD

THURSDAY, 23. Read 80 lines in Caesar. Literary exercises P.M. We attended the ladies' association this evening which consisted of original and selected orations, essays and colloquy and a periodical. It was very well conducted, and did honor to the actors and institution. Lad.* of La.

FRIDAY, 24. Lessons again. I am heartily glad that the week has closed for study, for I am nearly tired out. Attended lyceum this evening. Warm time. Resolution: Resolved that religion agitates the public mind more than Politics. I on the Aff.

SATURDAY, 25. Singing school in A.M. Wrote a piece for the paper,

our "Students' Offering." Eds., C. E. Fuller,²⁴ S. Ryder, Jr., and J. A. Garfield. Rainy today. Gloomy.

SUNDAY, 26. At meeting. Bro. A. S. Hayden spoke. Good meeting. Snowing. It seems early for snow.

MONDAY, 27. Commenced again the duties of the week. Snow about 3 inches deep. Quite cold. Hard to bring the mind down to study. Went down to Edward's to see Fuller eve. Quarrel with Taylor. Front Door.

TUESDAY, 28. Studying again. Evenings I go into some of the recitation rooms and study retired from the noise of the basement story. In the upper hall this evening. (L. Chapel) *Ten. Am. cum pu.* [A tender friendship with a girl].²⁵

WEDNESDAY, 29. Reading about 60 lines in Caesar, and 30 in Greek per day. Good times considering.

THURSDAY, 30. Not very well today. Lessons however.

FRIDAY, 31. Studying as usual. Mrs. Brockett and Miss D. Turner were here today. Public Lyceum this evening. House full. Upper Chapel. We first had four selected declamations, then a piece of music, then 3 originals, and a piece of music. Then the "Students' Offering" and a piece of music, and lastly the discussion of the Resolution pending. Very good performance. Good Paper.

²⁴ Corydon E. Fuller (1830-1886) was perhaps Garfield's closest friend at the Eclectic. His *Reminiscences of James A. Garfield* was published in 1887. At his death he was president of the Iowa Loan and Trust Company in Des Moines, an institution with which he had been associated since its organization in 1872. His brother Ceylon became a lawyer in Big Rapids, Michigan.

²⁵ This and similar entries are probably all references to Mary Hubbell of Warrensville, the first great romantic interest in Garfield's life. She was a pupil in his school in Warrensville and later attended the Eclectic with him. She was an intelligent, attractive girl with a sense of humor, and it was generally understood that she and Garfield were engaged to marry. Consequently Garfield's decision to end the romance caused much comment among their friends and acquaintances and brought unhappiness to Mary. The termination of their relationship and its aftermath caused Garfield a good deal of anguish, and made him more cautious. Mary married William Taylor in 1858 and died in 1863. At her death Garfield wrote: "She had many admirable qualities which I never ceased to admire." Letters written to her by Garfield are in the Garfield Papers.

November

- SATURDAY, 1. Attended singing school in the morning and afterwards several of us got up a discussion for amusement and had quite a warm time. Wrote, studied, played and visited some. I feel rather depressed with ennui today. *A me hoc die tempus tardus volat.*²⁶ Several of us went to A. Packer's this evening.
- SUNDAY, 2. At meeting today. Bro. S. Ryder preached. Social meeting evening. Wm. came home from Orange.
- MONDAY, 3. Commenced again the labors of the week. Eighty lines of Latin and 25 of Greek. Henry Hubbell was here, eve. Snowy today. Dull weather.
- TUESDAY, 4. Read 90 lines of Caesar and 25 of Greek. *Usitatae Res facile e memoria elabuntur hoc die* [The usual things slip easily from memory today].
- WEDNESDAY, 5. I read 125 lines in Caesar today and finished the third book. I have undertaken to finish the fourth book this term, which is as far as they generally read that Book. I shall then be ready for Virgil. We also got to the fables in Greek. Good times.
- THURSDAY, 6. I get up at, or before 5 o'clock usually, and study in the room during the day. In the evening I go into some of the recitation rooms alone and study till about 10 o'clock.
- FRIDAY, 7. Today I have (in company with several others) been appointed to furnish an original declamation for the close of this term. Lyceum this evening.
- SATURDAY, 8. Singing school A.M. Studying, etc. This evening S. Ryder and I and *duae puellae* [two girls] went to Freedom to meeting. Bro. Jones preached. Good meeting etc. (*Tener* [Tender]). Staid all night with Ryder.
- SUNDAY, 9. Went to meeting. Bro. Ryder spoke, both in the forenoon and afternoon. Staid at home this evening to write an oration but did not get a good one. I shall not speak it.
- MONDAY, 10. Today has been an eventful one. N. Dunshee²⁷ was

²⁶ Garfield suggests that time is passing slowly for him today.

²⁷ Norman W. Dunshee, student of Greek, Latin, French, and German, taught at the Eclectic, 1851-58.

here. The teachers appointed me to deliver a valedictory address next Friday. I never wrote one and know not how I shall succeed. The time is so limited, however I will try. I had a talk with Bro. A. S. Hayden. (**primus*.) Studied and wrote till about 11 o'clock. Such a day's exercise as I have had today must certainly strengthen the [mind?]. Let me seek refreshment in repose.

TUESDAY, 11. Studying again today. Wrote some more on my valedictory. Studying in the chapel this evening with Henry. *Mut. am. int. utrique*.

WEDNESDAY, 12. Recited in Caesar but not Greek. This is the first lesson I have lost this term. Finished my piece. Visited till 12 o'clock at night. *Iucundus est videre amicos, et caetera* [It is pleasant to see friends, and so forth].

THURSDAY, 13. Studying again some. Getting ready for tomorrow. Had 25 visitors in our room tonight. Good times.

FRIDAY, 14. Finished the fourth book of Caesar this morning, which is as far as is necessary to [go] in that. Next spring I am to commence Virgil. At half-past 12 we assembled for the last time this term. We then listened to some 12 essays and declamations interspersed with vocal music, ending with a valedictory and an original song set to an original music and sung by Messrs. W. Hayden, W. A. Boynton, M. P. Edwards, and H. B. Boynton, and Misses Laura A. Clark, J[ane] A. Gardiner and Lucy Baldwin. Remarks by A. S. Hayden: Parting with friends, etc. Fuller and A. Collins up evening.

SATURDAY, 15. About 8 o'clock this morning we started for home (after parting with many dear friends) where we arrived about half-past one o'clock P.M., muddy and tired. Found a meeting in progress and attended in the evening. Bro. Lillie spoke.

SUNDAY, 16. At meeting again today in the evening. Two young men, one from Vermont and the other from N. Y., arose to signify their desire to be immersed in the likeness of the death and burial of the Savior for the remission of sins through his blood. A noble resolution worthy the attention of all the intelligence of earth and Heaven. They had never heard the truth preached but two or three times before.

MONDAY, 17. At meeting. A very good sermon. Those two young men were "buried with him by baptism into death that like as Christ was raised up from the dead, so we also may arise to walk in newness

of life." Meeting this evening. Staid at Bro. Judd's all night. Very muddy.

TUESDAY, 18. Went to A. Frazier's to get my boots mended, then around home. At meeting this evening. Good meeting. At Judd's eve.

WEDNESDAY, 19. Bought a lever watch and a gold pen of Edwin Wait. The pen for \$1.00 and the watch for \$15.50 down or \$17.00 in four months. Meeting this evening. Mary Cary arose for baptism. There is a pretty good prospect of a break among the hard cases of this vicinity if this meeting continues. I hope it may. And if one makes a start several will come.

O pleasant teens sweet days of joy
I've journeyed through your whole domain
You found me when a sportive boy
But now you'll ne'er return again.

But seven years have swiftly fled
Since first your mazy paths I trod.
How soon those fleeting days have sped
And buried thousands 'neath the sod.

Those school-boy scenes of artless joy
Unmixed with pride, unknown to scorn,
Had pleasure sweet without alloy
And flowers fair without a thorn.

No cold distrust nor jealous leer
Of malice, envy, or contempt,
E'er caused my youthful eyes a tear,
Or heart with sorrow to lament.

But Time with swiftest wheels has sped
And I upon his mighty car
Have neared that "city of the dead"
Where ends all strife and raging war.

Farewell! Farewell! those happy scenes
With you I can no longer stay.

The lamp of life now forward gleams
And with its rays I must away.

Just twenty years have rolled away
Since first I breathed the air of heaven
O shall another natal day
To me upon the earth be given?

With him alone who reigns above
And rules the armies of the skies
And binds creation with his love
The answer to this question lies.

To Him my every hope and care
With confidence and faith I'll trust
And may I strive with constant prayer
To imitate the only Just.

THURSDAY, 20. Meeting at 11 o'clock. Mary Cary was immersed to-day. Good meeting. Went to John Mapes's with Bro. Lillie. Meeting this evening. Good. Very stormy and muddy. *Spes* [Hope].

FRIDAY, 21. This morning I went to Warrensville where I arrived about 12 o'clock. After eating dinner at J. Hubbell's I went to the school-house to witness the closing scene of Mr. Gage's school. After hearing the examination of his classes I listened to several compositions and declamations and to the reading of a paper called the "Student's Repository." Mr. Gage then made some sensible remarks and dismissed. I was very much pleased with the performance, and the manifest advancement of his students in the various studies which they have been pursuing. Some bantering with directors. Staid at Hubbell's.

SATURDAY, 22. In the morning I went to Mr. Stiles's and (he having consulted with Mr. Milo Gleason) hired to teach school in this district, this winter, for \$20.00 per month, 22 days to the month, 3 months, school to commence on the first day of December. There will be a great deal of labor in this school on account of the many studies. May He that rules the destinies of the Universe support me in my responsible labors.

Went home and went to meeting in the evening. Good meeting.
SUNDAY, 23. At meeting. Mr. A. Grant and Miss Sarah Smith were immersed. Meeting this evening. House full, and good attention. Tonight the meeting closes having had 5 immersions, the people much enlightened and the brethren strengthened.

MONDAY, 24. At home helped Thomas butcher. *Habuit pecuniam ex Martini Runetti* [He has had money from Martin Runett]. Studied Andrews' *Latin Reader*²⁸ some and also Davies' [edition of] Legendre's *Geometry*.²⁹

TUESDAY, 25. I went to Chagrin Falls and then to Henry's school in Russell. He has a large school, nearly 45 scholars. They have had poor training and are very noisy. However he will straighten them. Staid all night and [at] Mr. Warren's with Henry where he boards.

WEDNESDAY, 26. In the morning I went to Bro. Lillie's to see his new house and himself. Thence to the Falls and then home. Went to Lyceum in the evening. Spoke on the Neg. of the following Resolution: Resolved that human character is more to be attributed [to] circumstances than to native talent. It was decided in favor of the Neg. Not rightly decided however. The Affirmative is surely true.

THURSDAY, 27. Mother, Aunt Alpha Boynton and I went to Solon with a double sleigh (there being enough snow) to visit Mary and Mehetabel. Arrived at home again about 12 o'clock at night. [Illegible].

FRIDAY, 28. Studying some in the forenoon. Hauling wood some P.M.

The earth looks barren, blank and lone,
Loud howl the wintry winds
As 'mong the forest trees they moan
With harsh discordant din.

Sweet Flora's dead; and in their graves
Her summer beauties lie.

²⁸ Ethan Allen Andrews (1787-1858) was the author of a number of books for use by students of Latin.

²⁹ Adrian Marie Legendre's *Elements of Geometry and Trigonometry* was translated and adapted for use in U.S. schools by Charles Davies.

The leafless Oleander waves
And bows its head to die.

Old Time his iron finger lays
Upon the brow of man,
And chronicles the fleeting days
Of life's short-measured span.

He writes deep wrinkles on his face
And whites his curling hair,
And points him upward to the place
For which he must prepare.

Why should we longer wish to stay,
Where tempests howl so drear,
And traverse life's uneven way
Beset with care and fear.

T'were better far we should away
To brighter scenes than this
And bask in life's eternal ray
In everlasting bliss.

SATURDAY, 29. Visited O. H. Judd's school in our district both forenoon and afternoon. A very pleasant school. Noisy however.

SUNDAY, 30. At meeting. Dr. Smith spoke A.M. A very good meeting.

December

MONDAY, 1. Bro. B. Smith went to Warrensville with me and left my trunk at Bro. Stiles's. I commenced school with 28 scholars and got somewhat organized today. Commenced the classes in Arith., Algebra, Physiology, Latin, Geography, etc.

TUESDAY, 2. School again. Some more new scholars. They are rather noisy and need some tempering down. Boarding at Stiles's.

WEDNESDAY, 3. I have enough to do this winter, from present appearances. Three Algebra classes, Three Arith., Four Grammar Classes, Three Geog., one Latin (reading fables), one Botany, etc.

THURSDAY, 4. School goes best today it has yet. Had 31 scholars today. Tired at night. Received a letter from C. E. Fuller in Chardon. A good one. *Spero pro fortuna* [I hope for good fortune].

FRIDAY, 5. Again in School. A funeral in the place. Paulina Hewett was buried. Thus passes away the existence of mankind from the earth. They sink down into the gloomy caverns of the dead, and are soon forgotten. Shall they there rest while endless ages roll? Shall morning never dawn upon that dreamless sleep? Religion hangs the lamp at death's dark door and lights the passage through its gloomy shades.³⁰

SATURDAY, 6. Thirty scholars today. Lessons in the forenoon as usual. In the afternoon had compositions and declamations. I am glad it is Saturday evening for I am very much wearied with my week's labor, which has been hard indeed. However the school has gone off well and that is some consolation. Lyceum this evening. Question: Maine Liquor law³¹—expediency of. At Bro. Stiles's.

Stray Thoughts.

The day is fading in the west,
The night shades hover near,
And clinging to earth's snowy breast,
The smoky clouds appear.

Thus ends the week of toil and care,
Of labor through the day,
And wakeful hours, and earnest prayer,
For guidance on my way.

In the dark watches of the night,
When earth's vast realm is still,
Thousands of winged seraphs bright,
These earthly regions fill.

³⁰ The last four sentences, with a few differences, appeared in the valedictory which Garfield had delivered on November 14.

³¹ In 1846 Maine attracted the attention of the nation by adopting state-wide prohibition; five years later the state supplanted the law of 1846 with the so-called "Maine Liquor Law," a much stronger statute.

And Satan's host—a numerous band
From dark Tartarus come,
And strive to gain the full command
Of man's eternal doom.

The guardian angels of the just
Opposed this demon band,
And safely shield the meek, that trust
In God's Almighty hand.

Oh! may the angels of my God
My every step attend
Till I am placed beneath the sod,
And all my dangers end.

James A. Garfield.
Warrensville, Dec. 6th, 1851.

- SUNDAY, 7. At meeting. Bro. Solyman Hubbell spoke. I am at Bro. H. Stiles's this evening. Been reading Nelson on Infidelity,³² a very good book. Have also (while here) read *The Bible Against War*, [1849] by Amos Dresser. Some good things in it. He is however sectarian, and so also is Nelson. *Lege et cogite* [Read and think].
- MONDAY, 8. Commenced school again. Had 32 scholars. They are too noisy yet. I must take some measures to have a stiller school. There does not seem to be enough interest taken by some. I have enough to do: Three Algebra classes, Three Written Arith., and three Mental do., Four Grammar classes, Three Geog., Four Reading, Two Spelling, One Geometry, One Latin class, One Botany and Writing to attend to. Boarding at Asa Upson's. Cold weather.
- TUESDAY, 9. School again. Singing school this evening. Solyman Hubbell lead. School went off tolerable well today.
- WEDNESDAY, 10. Had 34 scholars P.M. I have business almost every moment through the day. And the school is quite noisy, which makes it rather disagreeable.
- THURSDAY, 11. School as usual. At Dr. Morrill's this evening writing

³² David Nelson, *The Cause and Cure of Infidelity* (1836).

names on album quilts for Mrs. Morrill, and Ann Graves. Staid over night. An incident. *Epistola incognitae ad puellam*.

FRIDAY, 12. School today. 34 Scholars. Staid at Bro. S. Hubbell's over night. Was sick some.

SATURDAY, 13. Went along to Gage's school and staid till noon. Then went on home. Went to O. H. Judd's school in the afternoon. Lyceum this eve. Question: "Are all things immutably fixed by fate?" I on the Neg. Good time.

SUNDAY, 14. At meeting. The brethren had to put the 5th Chapter of I Corinthians in force today. A lamentable incident.

MONDAY, 15. Came from home on foot (6½ miles) and arrived at the school house 5 minutes before 9. Very cold. Had 34 scholars. School went off first rate today. Boarding at Adams'.

TUESDAY, 16. Had 35 scholars today. I find that the harmony of a school depends much upon the teacher's being kind, patient, and pleasant. "Every thing begets after its own kind" in the moral and mental as well as in the physical world. Singing evening.

WEDNESDAY, 17. A very cold day again. I have my hands full from morning till night with recitations, etc.

THURSDAY, 18. School again. Everything goes off well. Some laughable incidents. In such cases I let them laugh, and they will get through much sooner than they otherwise would. Reading *Golden Steps for Youth*,³³ a very good book. *Saltant hoc nocte* [They are dancing tonight]. [Shorthand]

FRIDAY, 19. School today. Quite cold again. Last Tuesday the thermometer was at 15 degrees below Zero Fahrenheit.

SATURDAY, 20. School. In the afternoon we had compositions and declamations, and a budget³⁴ read. Quite interesting. Lyceum this eve. Resolution: Resolved that the excitement with regard to Kossuth³⁵ and other Hungarians is derogatory to the interests of the Union. I on Neg. At Stiles's evening. Gage with me.

³³ John Mather Austin, *Golden Steps to Respectability, Usefulness, and Happiness* . . . (1850).

³⁴ A group of miscellaneous items, a school paper.

³⁵ Louis Kossuth (1802-1894), Hungarian nationalist and leader of the Hungarian Revolution of 1848, fled when his revolutionary government was crushed in 1849. He visited the U.S., 1851-52, where he was winned, dined and toasted as a champion of liberty.

SUNDAY, 21. At meeting. Bro. Moses Warren spoke and Bro. S. Hubbell made some remarks. After meeting I went to see a sick young man at Mr. Chase's. Staid over night at Bro. Stiles's.

MONDAY, 22. Commenced again the labors of the week. I have a bad cold. Not well. Boarding at Bro. S. Hubbell's. It is very cold weather now.

TUESDAY, 23. School today. Rather unwell.

WEDNESDAY, 24. Commenced this morning and kept about half an hour but was too sick to go on, and so I dismissed—to meet day after tomorrow. I went to Bro. S. Hubbell's and lay in a cold sheet two hours+ but did not sweat. Sent for Dr. Morrill who prescribed cold cloths applied to the chest and infinitesimal doses of medicine. I am said to have the lung fever, caused by a very bad cold. Solyman set up with me all night. Very sick. Good care.

THURSDAY, 25. Not a "Merry Christmas" for me. Dr. here again. S. H. and wife and Augusta went to his father's to a family visit. *Ego habebat bonam curam hoc die per pu.*³⁶

FRIDAY, 26. So as to sit up today. Dr. here. My head aches very badly.

SATURDAY, 27. Quite weak yet. Not much better.

SUNDAY, 28. At meeting today. Bro. S. Hubbell spoke. Rather weak. My brother Thomas having heard of my sickness, came here today to see me. Staid at S. Hubbell's. *Ten. Am. cum pu.* [Tender friendship with a girl].

MONDAY, 29. Commenced school again after a vacation of five days, in which I have lost two days only. I have a bad cold yet and am hardly fit to perform the duties of the school. Boarding at Dr. Morrill's.

TUESDAY, 30. School. This is a dull, sleepy day. The scholars seem more than half asleep. Hardly any interest manifested in their studies. It is discouraging indeed to labor for those who are unwilling to be assisted and then bear the responsibility of their advancement. The air however is very bad today, and that is some excuse. A young man at Mr. Chase's named Baily died today of consumption.

WEDNESDAY, 31. School again today for the last time in the year

³⁶ Garfield presumably meant to say that he had had good care that day from a girl.

1851. Let me review. One year ago today I was teaching in this place. After my school closed, I went to Zanesville, and taught a school in Harrison township, Muskingum Co. Returned the first of June, worked at the Carpenter's and Joiner's trade for J. Hubbell and Geo. Woodward two months. Then I went to Hiram to school three months. In science: I have finished Algebra, Phil., Botany. In Latin, I have finished Caesar and am ready for Virgil. In Greek I have read the fables and some of the "Anecdotes of Eminent Persons." I have perhaps done as well during the past year as could have been expected, but I can do better next time—let me try. I intend to go to School to Hiram again in the spring. I trust Providence.

1852

January

THURSDAY, 1. School. Mr. D. W. Gage and J. E. Adams, Jr. visited the school. If health and prosperity attend the following is my order of exercises for the coming year. Go to Hiram three months in the spring. Work about six weeks through haying. Go to Hiram again in the fall—then teach in the winter. All these calculations will be governed by circumstances. But circumstances are controlled by the Great Disposer of all human events, and to Him I entrust my interest temporal and eternal. May He keep me as in the hollow of His Hand during the coming year!!! I must make no foolish bargains—but the question with me is, “—————?” What one of my friends ere this year shall [have] closed, shall have gone to the land of the spirits?

FRIDAY, 2. School again. My order of exercises is about as follows: A.B. [A.M.] Four reading classes in the morning. Then three Algebra classes, one Geometry class, Two Mental Arithmetic classes, one Written Arith., Two Eng. Grammar classes, One Geography class, and lastly in the forenoon one Spelling class.

P.M. Four Reading classes, Writing, one Botany class, one Latin class, one Arith. class, one Philosophy class, one Geog. class, one Grammar class, Ancient Geog., Five classes in Spelling. All this is interspersed with helping scholars in Arith., Algebra, etc.

SATURDAY, 3. School as usual A.M. In the afternoon compositions, declamations and the budget and spelling. Staid at Stiles's. J. L. Fisher with me. Lyceum this evening.

SUNDAY, 4. At meeting today. Bro. T. Hubbell read a sermon from *The Millennial Harbinger*, called “The New Year's Gift.”

MONDAY, 5. Commenced again the duties of the week. The school house crammed full—school rather noisy. Spelling school at Gage's. I at Hubbell's.

TUESDAY, 6. School again. Boarding at Bro. Warren's.

WEDNESDAY, 7. I almost lost my patience today. Some large scholars seem rather lawless. I will endeavor to fix it. The longer I teach, the more responsibility I feel in the business. If I could have just such a school as I could wish (that is every scholar eager to learn and of untiring diligence), I would surely like teaching. I like it very well as it is.

THURSDAY, 8.

Of all the trades that men pursue
There's none that's more perplexing,
Than is the country pedagogue's
It's every way most vexing.

Cooped in a little narrow cell
As hot as black Tartarus,
As well in Pandemonium dwell
As in this little school house.

School again today. *Confusus*.

FRIDAY, 9. School today. Had to scold some. Brother came out for me and took me home.

SATURDAY, 10. Wm., Phebe, Cordelia and I went to Solon and there took in Janett Seward, and M. Norton, and set out for Hiram, where we arrived about 3 o'clock. Stopped at Taylor's hall and took dinner, and then visited among the students. Took supper at Bro. A. S. Hayden's, then went to meeting and listened for the first time to Bro. Isaac Errett. Good sermon. Staid all night with G. L. Applegate and R. H. Miller who room in the southwest corner room of C. Taylor's Hall. It seems some like old times to be here and see the students.

SUNDAY, 11. At meeting today. Bro. I. Errett spoke. At 5 o'clock (after supper at Taylor's) we started from Hiram. Had a very cold time of it. Arrived at Bro. Norton's in Solon about 8 o'clock—staid an hour and then started for home where we arrived half-past ten,

cold and weary. Left a letter with G. L. Applegate to give to Mr. Charles Raymond, proposing to engage the south-east corner room of his boarding house for next spring.

MONDAY, 12. In a violent snow-storm, I went to Warrensville where I arrived about 9 o'clock, and recommenced the duties of the school. Went to John Adams' Spelling school this evening. Staid at M. Warren's over night.

TUESDAY, 13. School today. Never felt more downcast than tonight. Scholars do not seem to have so much interest as they should.

WEDNESDAY, 14. School today also. This evening I went to Mr. Chase's to an oyster supper given by Messrs. Bails, brothers of Mrs. Chase's. Very good supper. Staid at S. Hubbell's. (*Ten. am. cum pu. ad* [illegible] *latus m. n.*) *memento vesperi.*

THURSDAY, 15. School again. Very cold. Staid at Mr. Adams' this evening and night.

FRIDAY, 16. School today. Singing school this evening. Staid at Mr. Stephens' tonight.

SATURDAY, 17. School. Compositions, declamations and the budget this afternoon. Lyceum this evening. Question: Ought all laws for the collection of debts to be abolished? I on Neg. Unadulterated fun. George Wallace was our judge!!!! Stiles's.

SUNDAY, 18. At meeting. Bro. M. Warren and S. Hubbell spoke. I at Hubbell's over night, with Gage.

MONDAY, 19. Commenced again the duties of school. Very cold weather. Froze my ears.

TUESDAY, 20. This is the coldest day I ever saw. Lots of frozen ears, toes, noses, etc. The thermometer stood 18° Fahrenheit in Cleveland, 14° in Columbus, 24° in Chicago, and 25° in N.H., below Zero, a very unusual thing.

WEDNESDAY, 21. Quite cold today. School. Boarding at Hollister's. Went to Gage's Spelling school this evening. Staid at Hubbell's.

THURSDAY, 22. School again. Went to Miss C. Ransom's spelling school this evening.

FRIDAY, 23. School again today. Went home eve.

SATURDAY, 24. Went to Solon with Uncle Amos B. to meeting. Bro. Wm. Hayden spoke. Two were immersed. Took supper at Bro. Norton's in company with H. and W. and P. and C. Boynton, Janett Seward, Minny Norton, G. L. Applegate and many others. Bro. Calvin Smith spoke in the evening. I went home after meeting.

SUNDAY, 25. At meeting in our school house. Social. Dr. Hopkins and wife from Newburgh, Uncle Thomas Garfield and wife were there. A good meeting. I rode as far as the Plank Road House with uncle and then went to Bro. Stiles's and staid over night.

MONDAY, 26. Commenced school again. About as usual. *Invidia regit in hoc schola* [Ill will rules in this school].

TUESDAY, 27. School again. Boarding at Milo Gleason's this week. Met for a singing school this evening but the teacher did not come.

WEDNESDAY, 28. Got out of wood today and dismissed for about an hour, but there was some brought and so we went on again. I am in the most disagreeable circumstances this winter that I ever was. During this good sleighing there [are] so many balls which some of my scholars attend that their minds are not on study and they will not learn. I can't arouse an interest.

THURSDAY, 29. *Docens iterum, hoc die quoque. Universa invidia hic regit inter puellas et pueros, qui est haud jucundus. Tam negotia mihi non placet* [Teaching again today also. Universal ill will rules here among girls and boys, which is not at all agreeable. Such business does not please me].

FRIDAY, 30. *Iterum su[s]cepi labores diei, qui sunt oneres quidem. Sentio fere a[e]ger* [I have again undertaken the labors of the day, which are indeed heavy. I feel quite sick].

SATURDAY, 31. School today. Compositions, declamations and the Budget P.M. Messrs. J. Clapp, D. W. Gage and J. Smith were here. After School I got Bro. Stiles's horse and Dr. Morrill's buggy, and went to Newburgh to Uncle T. Garfield's. Just before I arrived there, the cars stopped a few moments with Louis Kossuth the Governor of Hungary. Some hundred citizens had assembled, the brass band was there, and they had made up \$25.00 for him. He spoke a few minutes, thanking them in the name of Hungary for their kindness and then went to Cleveland where he was received with great pomp.

February

SUNDAY, 1. Went to meeting in Newburgh village. After meeting mother and I went to Bro. Hopkins' on the Plank Road, and took supper, and then went on to Bro. Stiles's where we staid over night. Snowed some.

MONDAY, 2. Commenced school again. A letter from C. E. Fuller. His school seems to be in the same condition that mine is. No interest in their studies and he says he cannot invent any way of arousing their energies, and begins to think they do not possess a spark of intellectual vim. Louis Kossuth spoke in Cleveland today. Thousands were in attendance to hear him.

TUESDAY, 3. School again. Mother at Bro. M. Warren's. I there this evening. Good visit.

WEDNESDAY, 4. Not many scholars here today. I have said that I did not want to teach school where there were so many frolickers, and they have become incensed and some have left school. Go it. I can stand it as long as they can.

THURSDAY, 5. School again today. First rate school. Some of the drones gone which leaves a more industrious whole than before. Went to Bro. S. Hubbell's this evening with mother. Interesting conversation with S. Hubbell and Bro. Judd. *Lux lunae jucundus est quum cum pulch. pu. est unus quam amo.*¹

FRIDAY, 6. School again today. Staid at Bro. S. Hubbell's with mother.

SATURDAY, 7. School. Spelling in the afternoon. Miss Mary Clapp was here. I went home this evening. At Lyceum. Resolved that War has caused more misery than Intemperance. I on aff.

SUNDAY, 8. At meeting. Bro. Amos Smith spoke. We had a good meeting. I can enjoy myself better in our meeting here than any where else. I must read the Scriptures more. I need more faith. Faith comes by hearing and it by the word of God.

MONDAY, 9. Started from home on foot 6¼ o'clock, and arrived at Warrensville at 8 o'clock. 6½ miles. Rather muddy. Commenced school again. Two new Scholars. Every thing about right. Boarding at Ransom's. Spelling school at Gage's this evening. *Invi. pulch. pue. quum ibi sunt, sed quum veniunt ex illic misera perduxit me. Magna turba. Non amo id.*²

TUESDAY, 10. School again. Goes pleasantly today. *Bonus tempus habueram hoc meridie cum πνελλα* [I have had a good time this noon with a girl].

¹ Garfield is suggesting that moonlight is pleasant when the pretty girl is the one he loves.

² Garfield is suggesting that he looks askance at pretty girls when they are present but is unhappy when they are not; the result is great perturbation, which he doesn't like.

WEDNESDAY, 11. School again today. About 24 scholars. All right. Still I hope I may be with the ransomed host. I can find no enjoyment in society where there is no topic for conversation but raising hogs and cattle, or some selfish spirit displayed. Snowed some this evening. Froze.

THURSDAY, 12. School also today. All right.

FRIDAY, 13. *Schola quoque hoc die. Omnia recta. Triginta discip[u] li erant hic hoc die* [School also today. All right. Thirty scholars were here today]. *Ad Oliverumque hoc vesperi.*

SATURDAY, 14. No school today. I went to Mr. Gage's school, it being his last day.

SUNDAY, 15. At meeting today. Good meeting.

MONDAY, 16. Commenced my last week of school. With regard to the close of my school "I'm pleased and yet I'm sad."

Bro. W. A. Belding commenced a meeting here this evening. Good meeting.

TUESDAY, 17. School again. Boarding at C. Button's. *Ad Scholae domum hoc vesperi cum pu.* [At the schoolhouse this evening with a girl]. Attended the meeting during the recess at noon and also in the evening.

WEDNESDAY, 18. School and meeting again. Bro. Belding is an excellent speaker.

THURSDAY, 19. Also at school again today and meeting.

FRIDAY, 20. School. Staid at Mr. W. H. Cole's tonight. Also at meeting this evening.

SATURDAY, 21. Today I close my labors here. I had my regular exercises in the forenoon. In the afternoon I examined the principal classes before a large number of spectators. The room was crowded full, and one seat was brought in from the other room. After examination I had compositions and declamations, and then a paper read called "The Student's Repository." These exercises passed off very pleasantly. I then made a few remarks and dismissed.

I have now finished. My Grammar class have been through the book twice and thoroughly, Botany once, Geography once. Some through Arith. Algebra class went to the Binomial Theorem in Davies' Bourdon.³ Class in Geometry went through the 1st, 2nd, 3rd,

³ Louis Pierre Marie Bourdon's *Elements of Algebra* was revised and adapted for use in U.S. schools by Charles Davies.

and part through the 4th book. Latin Class read "The Fables," "Mythology," "Anecdotes" and five books of Roman History.

One thing has been disagreeable this winter. There have been a great many balls, which have taken the attention of the scholars. I have spoken upon this subject. Some have become offended.

SUNDAY, 22. At meeting. Bro. Wm. A. Belding spoke in the daytime, Bro. W. Collins in the evening. I staid at Bro. H. Stiles's with Collins. He is a humorous man, of great conversational powers and a deep mind.

MONDAY, 23. After making my report, I made several calls to see old friends (*Quiesco ad meam pu. brevis temporis*)⁴ and then went home on foot through the mud where I arrived about 4 o'clock P.M.

TUESDAY, 24. Went to Chagrin Falls, saw Dr. Harlow,⁵ from whom I agreed to take four weeks' instructions in Penmanship, Drawing, Mezzo Tint painting and a variety of useful and ornamental arts for \$10.00. I have agreed with Bro. Bowler for board. I commence tomorrow. This P.M. I went to O. H. Judd's school, it being the last day. At the close I made a few remarks in my weak way.

WEDNESDAY, 25. Today I commence writing with Dr. Harlow, commencing with the first principles of writing.

THURSDAY, 26. Progressing somewhat in the art. I do not wish my skill to be judged from this scrawl.

FRIDAY, 27. Writing again today. We write two hours and then for an intermission have impromptu speeches, or discussions from some of the company. This keeps us alive to the spirit of Progress and Improvement. I find that several of the students are Universalists, and we occasionally have a theological discussion.

SATURDAY, 28. Writing today. I have a first rate boarding place, where I can enjoy intelligent conversation which is a rare jewel. Went home.

SUNDAY, 29. At meeting at home. I here, in this little red school house enjoy myself better than in the splendid dome. Social meeting. Good speaking. This month which now closes has been espe-

⁴ Garfield evidently means that he was at his girl's house briefly.

⁵ Alonzo Harlow, a physician, conducted the Chagrin Falls Commercial Institute, where he taught writing, drawing and painting. He moved to Detroit during the 1860's and practiced medicine there for many years.

cially favored, having had five Sundays in it, an event which will not happen again in 28 years. Should I live that long I should be 48 years old. But I know not.

March

MONDAY, 1. Went to the Falls, and again commenced writing. For the first time I attempted to draw some. I drew two eagles and some birds. I discussed intervention with lawyer Blakeslee.

TUESDAY, 2. First attempt at mezzo-tint painting. Painted a Porpoise. Wrote some and drew some. I discussed Homeopathy with Dr. Harlow.

WEDNESDAY, 3. Writing and drawing. Attended the examination of a Physiology [class] at the Asbury Seminary, R. Norton Principal. Interesting. Corydon E. Fuller was here today. Good times. Got up a manuscript to be printed, for Dr. I. T. Smith. Saw Porter Hinkley⁶ on his way to Iowa, to stay one year, and thence to California.

THURSDAY, 4. Writing and drawing again. Discussions also. We have fine times here.

FRIDAY, 5. Writing and drawing again. C. E. Fuller here. We had a discussion upon the Resolution that the mind can be diseased. I on Neg. Attended an exhibition of the students of Asbury Seminary, at the Methodist meeting house. Not so smart a performance as I have seen.

SATURDAY, 6. Writing and Drawing. We had a spirited discussion upon the annexation of Canada, Mexico and Yucatan to the United States, I on the affirmative. C. E. Fuller on the negative. He and Orrin and I went to Orange and attended Lyceum. Intervention Question. Fuller on the aff. I on Neg.

SUNDAY, 7. At meeting today. Social meeting. Orrin, Corydon and I went to the Falls to Mr. Bowler's, and found W. S. Hayden and sister, Seth, George, and Leora Woodward, Wm. Warren, Caroline and Louisa Gleason, Laura and Emily Bentley, Harriet Hill, W. R.

⁶Porter L. Hinkley of Auburn, Ohio, a fellow student of Garfield at Geauga Seminary.

Johnson, and E. Mapes for company. Had a fine sing and visit. Sung the Eclectic Farewell. Had first rate times.

MONDAY, 8. Commenced writing, painting and drawing again. Had a discussion upon "intervention," also we spoke around upon the physiology of the human system and the laws of health.

TUESDAY, 9. Again endeavoring to improve in writing. Took The Eclectic Institute in mezzo-tint.

WEDNESDAY, 10. Painting and writing. This evening we, as the United States senate, discussed again the Intervention Resolution. Sharp times.

THURSDAY, 11. Commenced my specimen of writing by getting up an eagle scroll, etc.

FRIDAY, 12. Worked on my specimen in the forenoon and in the afternoon I went home, and thence to Warrensville. Staid at S. Hubbell's over night.

SATURDAY, 13. Got a horse and went to Cleveland, bought 3 doz. volumes *Kossuth and His Generals*,⁷ sent them to the Falls by stage. Went back to Warrensville, got my money and staid at S. Hubbell's over night. *Haberau duo similia captum*.⁸

SUNDAY, 14. Came home this morning. N. S. Hubbell with me. At meeting today at our red school house. Tonight O. H. Judd and I watched with the corpse of Orson Mapes, who died yesterday. He (Orrin) set up till 2 o'clock and I then set up the rest of the night alone. I wrote the following verses.

'Tis night! and the soft wind a low dirge is ringing
While I keep the vigils alone with the dead.
From the fair spirit land shining angels are bringing
Sweet visions of Hope to the sorrower's bed.

Through the curtains of night now the bright stars are beaming
And Hesperus smiles on the shadowy world.
And hovering o'er me with fair splendor gleaming
I fancy pure spirits with pinions unfurled.

⁷ By Henry Walter DePuy (1852).

⁸ Garfield indicates that he had two pictures taken.

My heart is entranced with the fondest emotion;
I gaze on the scenes of eternal delight,
Unknown to life's fitful and troubled commotion,
Undim'd by a tear and unclouded by night.

But Oh! as I turn, and in silence gaze round me,
On yonder white couch at the form of a friend,
In sorrowful musings my spirit has bound me
And sadness and grief every bosom attend.

In the spring time of life, in manhood's bright morning,
When his cheek glowed with crimson and sparkled his eye,
And he the fair circle of youth was adorning
And budding with hope he was summoned to die.

He's gone and his lifeless remains are before me,
His fine jetty locks are still raven as night,
But his cold marble brow sends an icy chill o'er me
And his dark flashing eye now no longer is bright.

To the damp charnal house soon in grief we'll consign him,
To mingle again with original dust.
But its dark gloomy shades cannot always confine him,
He'll rise by power of the God whom we trust.

But away to the land of the dear ones departed,
His spirit now freed from life's sorrows has fled,
He has left his dear friends who in grief broken hearted
Lament their sad loss, for alas he is dead.

But think not dear friends, that his death is a slumber
Unnumbered by years and unmeasured by time,
At the last trump of God he'll awake with that number,
We hope, to enjoy an Elysian clime.

MONDAY, 15. Went to the Falls, took breakfast at W. Bowler's, and then commenced the labors of the week. I painted two swans in mezzo-tint. Great discussion this evening in our senate, to abolish slavery in the D. C. Great times.

- TUESDAY, 16. Commenced my second specimen today. Almost sick this evening. Did not write much.
- WEDNESDAY, 17. Worked on specimen during the day. Wrote in the evening. Improved some. James. Sold two books today.⁹
- THURSDAY, 18. Today I am following my usual course writing and working on my specimen.
- FRIDAY, 19. Sold some more books today as well as yesterday. Worked on specimen also.
- SATURDAY, 20. Finished my specimen and closed my affairs here; received my diploma and went home.
- SUNDAY, 21. At meeting. Social meeting. *Fregi Panem* [I have broken the bread].
- MONDAY, 22. Went to the Falls in the morning and found Charles Kilby with whom I got a ride to Hiram for which I was very glad indeed. Arrived at Hiram about 3 o'clock. Found several of the old students there. Bro. S. Ryder had room for me in his room in the basement story of the seminary, which is now in charge of Mr. Elisha Udall. Board and all furnished \$1.50 per week.
- TUESDAY, 23. About 50 students assembled in the upper Chapel. About a dozen of the old students, a few new and familiar faces, and the rest. O dear what a set of cripples, greenhorns, etc. I recited in Sallust for the first time, having gone into a class that is two terms ahead of me, and have read Virgil which I never have done. I intend, however, to make a trial, and not be a drag to the class. Today seems very lonesome indeed, this however is usually the case in the commencement of a term of school before the classes are arranged. However study will wear off those feelings, and soon we'll wake the slumbering echoes of the old Eclectic, and make its classic halls resound again with the firey clashing of debate, and forensic declamation. Ryder and I take the bell to ring and part of the house to sweep, fires to build, etc. Going to study Greek, Latin and Geometry.
- WEDNESDAY, 24. Some new students. Read about 3 pages of Sallust's *Jugurthine War*, a long lesson in the Greek Grammar and Greek Reader, and a long one in Geometry. Ryder and I ring the bell and take care of the upper rooms for \$.75 per week. Some lonesome.

⁹ "James" and the three words which follow are ornately written.

- THURSDAY, 25. Some new students coming in. Studying very hard.
- FRIDAY, 26. I find the Greek roots as hard as ever but the pickaxe of perseverance will extract them, and they must be mine, . . . [if possible?].
- SATURDAY, 27. Studying in the forenoon, went to Bro. Ryder's P.M., to Mr. Packer's in the evening.
- SUNDAY, 28. At meeting. Bro. S. Ryder spoke A.M. Bro. Rudolph P.M. Lonesome, some.
- MONDAY, 29. Commenced the labors of a new week endeavoring to dive into the depths of classical lore. Jugurtha was a leading mind, but depraved, cruel, treacherous and unyielding. He was ambitious but was not so intellectual as Julius Caesar who tried to conceal his ambition by a show of justice.
- TUESDAY, 30. Reading about 125 lines in Sallust, and 35 lines in Greek per day with moderately long lessons in Geometry. This morning, arose at 15 minutes before 4 o'clock, studied hard through the day and retired half-past 10 o'clock at night. Consequently rather tired. Caught a severe cold by carelessness, or rather, heedlessness.
- WEDNESDAY, 31. This is the last day of March, and the blast drives hurriedly along. The storm-king is abroad in his fury, and shrieks and howls fiercely at every opposing obstacle. The dreary outward world causes the mind to retire within itself and contemplate upon the great and wonderful destiny to which we are all hastening, to scan the events of the past, and learn to avoid the errors, and copy the virtues of those who have gone before us. Such reflections are profitable for every one as well as pleasant. I am not very well today. Still went into all my classes, and had all my lessons. Did not sleep scarcely any tonight. Had a high fever.

April

- THURSDAY, 1. Quite unwell today. There is a rash upon my face which has the appearance of the measles. Did not attend recitations today. Have a fever, head-ache, etc., studied some however.
- FRIDAY, 2. He whose hand has penned these pages lies sick with the measles; and at his request, I write in his journal. This afternoon William and Henry B. Boynton came here. Henry has but just re-

covered from the measles. William spent the evening with him; that is James.

SATURDAY, 3. Rather a sick day for James. Still he is getting along very well with his measles. Symonds, Henry and I were with him most of the day. William started home about one o'clock. Several of the students called to see him during the day.

SUNDAY, 4. The glorious day set apart in commemoration of the Resurrection of our Savior has again rolled round; it was on the blessed morning of the first day of the week, that Jesus burst forth from the confinement of the tomb to finish the work for which he left the shining abodes of beatitude on high. 'Twas then he burst the fetters which "the pallid Angel, the tamer of the strong" had imposed upon him, and stood forth as "the prelude, the pattern and the pledge of the resurrection of his followers to eternal life."

Henry stayed all night with James and till noon today; this afternoon Symonds and he have gone to meeting; I am with James; he is quite sick today; worse than he has been before; but we hope that he has got to the worst of it. A few days more under favorable circumstances and he will again be with us in school.

C. E. F[uller]

MONDAY, 5. Very sick with the measles, they are coming out very slow. Henry and Charles Kilby watched with me tonight.

TUESDAY, 6. Still worse. They called in Dr. Trask. The measles turned. I am perfectly pied.

WEDNESDAY, 7. Better, but my mouth, throat, tongue and lungs are very sore; did not sit up.

THURSDAY, 8. Still better. Sat up part of the day.

FRIDAY, 9. Sat up most of the day. Attended Lyceum this evening. I am quite weak.

SATURDAY, 10. Helped clean Seminary nearly half of the day. *Scripti et misi primam epi. ad p.*¹⁰

¹⁰ He is noting that he has written and sent his first letter to a girl. A letter addressed to Mary Hubbell, dated April 9, 1852, is in the Garfield Papers. It begins with a three stanza poem which concludes:

The present is dreary, no joys intervene,
So I'll think of the past, and of you.

He also writes: "To no other being but yourself, upon earth, is the fountain

SUNDAY, 11. At my room today. Rainy and unpleasant. Unwell.

MONDAY, 12. Commenced my studies again, cannot study very hard.
At Bro. S. Hayden's this evening.

TUESDAY, 13. Last night's study hurt my eyes, so that I cannot study.
I was foolish. Commenced giving Miss S. Udall a course of Lessons
in Mezzotint—\$3.00. Rudolph's eve.

WEDNESDAY, 14. Did not do much but attend to my pupil, etc. At
Raymond's boarding house eve.

THURSDAY, 15. Miss Amarilla Collins commenced a course of Mezzo-
tint painting. Eyes bad, wears glasses.

FRIDAY, 16. Not doing much; my eyes prevent me. Lyceum evening.
Resolved, that the discovery of the gold mines of California are, and
will be, a benefit to the United States. I on Affirmative.

SATURDAY, 17. Singing school A.M. Started about 5 o'clock with Bro.
Thomas Munnell to Ravenna. He stopped at Bro. French's $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles
this side of town, and I went in, arriving there half-past seven. Went
back to Bro. French's arriving $9\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock. Had a fine time with Bro.
Munnell.

SUNDAY, 18. I went on foot through the rain to Shalersville to
meeting. Bro. A. S. Hayden spoke. At noon went home and took
dinner with Chas. Davis, then at meeting P.M. Went and took supper
with Bro. George Haven, and then rode to Hiram with Bro. Sutton
Hayden. Bro. Munnell goes to Bethany. Letter, S. E. M.

MONDAY, 19. Commenced again to study. Taught the Caesar class.
Miss Sarah Udall finished her course in painting.

TUESDAY, 20. Studying as usual. Taught Caesar. Munnell gone this
week. In the 4th book 17th proposition.

WEDNESDAY, 21. Studying very hard. Good times.

THURSDAY, 22. Received one letter from Dr. Harlow, [one from]
C. F., and one from O. J. Hodge of Cleveland.

FRIDAY, 23. Class which I heard finished Caesar, Amarilla Collins
her course in mezzotint painting. Public Lyceum this evening. Re-
solved that it is the duty of our government to help Hungary in her

of my heart unsealed, and gushes forth with all the ardor of youthful af-
fection, and it causes my heart to thrill with emotion to think that she, upon
whom I lavish my fondest affections, bestows her warmest love upon a poor,
penniless, orphan-boy like myself."

struggle for religious liberty. We also had a paper, "Literary Offering."

SATURDAY, 24. Studying some, visiting a good deal. Received a letter from a friend, etc.

SUNDAY, 25. At meeting. Bro. Dunshee spoke in the forenoon, and B[ro.] Wilber in the afternoon; no, vice versa.

MONDAY, 26. Commenced my regular studies again, and also commenced reading Virgil's *Aeneid*, read 25 lines. I have a great amount of work to prepare. Virgil, Sallust, Latin Gram., Greek Gram., *Greek Reader* and Geom.

TUESDAY, 27. Today has been a very busy time with me. I have had one page in the *Greek Reader*, two pages in Sallust, 25 lines in Virgil and 2 theorems and 4 problems in Geometry. At the same time my eyes are inflamed and almost unfit for study, and Symonds and I have carried in wood for four stoves and swept three large rooms. This day, however, is only a sample of those to follow. It now lacks twenty minutes of 10 o'clock and the world is shrouded in darkness and silence. I will soon commit myself to sleep which is so much like death that it may well be called a temporary oblivion, from which it rests in the will of the Almighty to rescue me. May my account be settled for the day before I sleep, that if I never should again wake I may enjoy the smiles of my Heavenly Father.

WEDNESDAY, 28. Another day of toil is now finished, and I sit down to look over its events. I have recited a Greek, and Latin Grammar Lesson, 120 lines in Sallust, 30 in Virgil, 30 in Greek and a large Geometry lesson. Gave a lesson in painting. Half-past 9. I'll retire.

THURSDAY, 29. I will spend a few moments, after the labor of the evening has closed, in communing with my old friend, my journal. Well sir! I have had good lessons today all throughout, and have done a good share towards those for tomorrow. I can feel hard study drawing up on my nerves and making my physical system tremble in unison with that thinking, acting, living principle called the Mind. We listened to a lecture this morning by Norman Dunshee, upon the contrast between man and the inferior animals. Some novel and interesting things said. I enjoy very much the poetry of Virgil. We read today of a storm raised by Eolus the God of the winds who kept them chained in a hollow mountain, and for the sake of obtaining a nymph for a wife, he struck the side of the mountain,

and the winds rush forth, mingling earth and heaven. His imagery is very beautiful, and truly belongs to [an] age of epics and lyrics. But it is now 10 o'clock and I will seek repose for my weary corpus. FRIDAY, 30. C. D. Wilber lectured this morning upon the different religions of the world. Hard study again as usual. Lyceum evening. Intervention again. Affirmative gained it.

May

SATURDAY, 1. Almost tired out this morning. Attended singing school, visited, wrote two letters, gave a lesson in mezzo-tint, mixed paint, etc. Also at Esq. Udall's.¹¹ Today I have learned a practical lesson, which I hope to profit by in years to come. "Be careful in your remarks about others." A word may make an enemy which volumes cannot win back. I am too apt to make remarks upon the actions of others, and laugh at their mistakes, when I myself make as bad, or worse ones. I will endeavor in future to be more careful, and act more upon the principle laid down by the Great Teacher, that "Love worketh no ill to his neighbor." Hence, if our actions or words are injurious or offensive to any one we should discontinue them. I will endeavor to amend in future. 11 [o'clock]+.

SUNDAY, 2. Not very well today; attended meeting however. Bro. Ryder spoke upon the spirit rappings both in the forenoon and afternoon. Social meeting this evening.

MONDAY, 3. Commenced the labors of a new week. Studied hard. Went to the Methodist meeting house to see the representation of the Last Supper in wax works. Very instructive and impressive. Some doubt the propriety of patronizing such a thing, but I am pretty well convinced that it will have a good influence upon many.

It is now nearly 11 o'clock. The world around lies buried in sleep, but the moon and the stars shine down from their cloudless homes

¹¹ Alvah Udall (1807-1887) was a son of Samuel and Anna (Bruce) Udall, early settlers in Hiram who became prosperous farmers and land-owners. They had ten children, several of whom lived in or near Hiram with their families. Alvah was a founder of the Eclectic and president of the Board of Trustees, 1856-67; president of the Board of Trustees of Hiram College, 1867-80.

and light up a mellow landscape, upon which I delight to gaze. It is a joy thus to commune alone with the silent night, and gaze upon the far off orbs that wheel their silent courses through the heavens, and thus give glory to the God that made them thus. Expressive silence muse his praise.¹²

TUESDAY, 4. Good lessons today. I have studied very hard, and feel very well—with a consciousness of having accomplished something towards the great end of my existence. It has been a beautiful day, the finest, perhaps, in the year 1852. The spring thus far has been very backward, but now the vernal Zephyrs kiss the face of Nature and fan the ruddy cheeks of many a glowing youth. It warns us that seed time is at hand, and we must now sow the seeds of future greatness and usefulness, if we ever wish to pluck the golden fruit. These hours of youth are the most delightful of all the passages in the journey of human life. O then let us cherish friendship, and germinate those ties of affection, by kindness, which shall bring kind hearts to us, in adversity, when old age and disease come upon us. But it is nearly ten o'clock and I will lay up this my old friend, and retire.

WEDNESDAY, 5. Again pursuing the ever-changed and changing tenor of a student's life. Regular lessons as usual, *Greek Reader*, Virgil, Sallust, and Geometry. Finished Caii Crispi Sallustii *Bellum Jugurthinum* and, tomorrow, we commence the conspiracy of Lucius Catiline. The Jugurthine war occupied 78 octavo pages, and Catiline 40. This evening I attended a debate at the Methodist Meeting House by Mr. J. Treat¹³ and Bro. Munnell upon the spirit rappings. Munnell admitted for the sake of argument that these communications were from the spirits but denied that they were good spirits, or would

¹² "Come then, expressive Silence, muse His praise." James Thomson, "A Hymn," (1730).

¹³ Joseph Treat, a traveling lecturer and debater, delivered in Hiram a series of talks denouncing Christianity, closing each with a challenge to anyone in his audience to answer him. Garfield replied to him on May 20 and 24. On the latter occasion Treat opened with an assault on the Bible, contending that it had been translated by dishonest priests and was unreliable as history or revelation. By exposing his opponent's ignorance of classical scholarship, Garfield demonstrated to the satisfaction of many that Treat was unqualified to pass judgment on the Bible.

be useful to the world but would be evil and directly calculated to sap the foundation of Christianity. In my opinion Mr. Treat did not prove a single point in dispute, nor bring a shadow of an argument to establish one. They made their speeches each alternately. It is now half-past 11, and I must get a Virgil lesson and then retire.

THURSDAY, 6. A very fine day. Good lessons. O. J. Hodge and Wallace J. Ford¹⁴ were here. Fuller, Ryder and I went to Mr. Packer's this evening. Went to bed about 11 o'clock. A beautiful evening.

FRIDAY, 7. Again after the literary labors of both the day and the week have closed, weary and worn I sit down to chronicle another day with the mighty past. Today, also, the term has half spent, and it is indeed a proper time for reflection.

With regard to my physical health, I am waning under the influence of hard study. I can feel my mind tremble and beat in unison with the nervous system. But, I trust, that the moral and intellectual has, during the past week and term, been expanded and strengthened, and has received an impetus which, if not counteracted, will be felt when this earthly house shall have mingled with its brother dust. O, Let me live with my eye fixed upon the great object of life and the mighty destiny which awaits us all. It is now past 10 o'clock and I will retire.

SATURDAY, 8. Study some in the forenoon, and visit some. In the afternoon I went to Squire Udall's and made some horn paper. Lyceum evening. "Resolved that it would be good policy for the civilized nations to have a congress to settle international disputes." I on the affirmative.

SUNDAY, 9. At meeting. Bro. Munnell preached in the forenoon an excellent sermon on the evidences of Christianity, which I think are very much needed. In the afternoon, attended the funeral of old Mrs. Hutchinson aged 73 years. Bro. A. S. Hayden pronounced the funeral

¹⁴ Wallace John Ford (1832-1916), friend and correspondent of Garfield for many years, attended the Eclectic, of which his father, John Anson Ford, was a founder and trustee, and of which he himself became a trustee and fund raiser. He was Garfield's secretary during part of his first term in Congress. After a period as a businessman in Pennsylvania, he returned to his birthplace, Burton, Ohio, where he edited the *Geauga Leader*. In his later years he lived in several places; he died in Hollywood, California.

oration, consisting of some very good and practical remarks. Social Meeting eve.

MONDAY, 10. Again commenced the labors of a new week. Half through the first book of Virgil, 10 pages in Sallustii *Catilina*, and in the 6th book in Geometry. School progresses finely. Classes go on with energy. Had a sing in our room. Hat, Suk, Lar, etc.

TUESDAY, 11. This has been a busy day with me. I have recited 130 lines in *Catilina* Sallustii, 45 in Virgil, Kühner's¹⁵ Greek Grammar lesson, Latin Grammar, and a lesson in Geometry. On my tomorrow's lessons have got out 150 lines in Sallust, 46 in Virgil, some in Greek. Have helped sweep the house twice and ring the bell. It now lacks 15 minutes of 9 o'clock and I will seek the fond embrace of Morpheus for repose and invigoration.

WEDNESDAY, 12. Arose at 4 o'clock to commence the duties of the day. Had very good lessons. Went to a concert eve., given by T. Hopkins, a blind man, and Mr. Fricker. Tolerable good singing, and very good violin playing, also melodeon accompaniments.

THURSDAY, 13. Studying again as usual. Good times.

FRIDAY, 14. Glad to close up the labors of the week. The ladies had a public Lyceum this evening. It was ably conducted and very interesting. The exercises were compositions, decl[amations] and a paper.

SATURDAY, 15. Studied in the fore-noon, and in afternoon commenced taking Gleason's Publishing Hall in Boston, in mezzo-tint. Visited some. Had a lyceum in the evening. Decided to have a public lyceum one week from next Friday evening, to have a discussion, Paper, essays, etc.

SUNDAY, 16. At meeting. Bro. Symonds Ryder spoke upon the spirit rappings. A very good sermon. A social meeting in the afternoon. Subject that was spoken upon was "The Christian's Hope." A good meeting. Visited in the evening, Henry having returned from Russell.

MONDAY, 17. Commenced again the labors of the week. One Hundred and fifty lines in Sallust, 50 in Virgil, and other lessons as usual. Had a sing in the lower chapel this evening with several of the

¹⁵ Rafael Kühner (1802-1878), German philologist, published a number of Greek and Latin grammars.

young students. A very good time. It is now 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ o'clock, and the chilly night wind howls around our dwelling while half the earth is wrapped in slumber. I'll study some more and then retire.

TUESDAY, 18. Studying again. Heard Prof. Munnell's Greek class. Bro. O. H. Judd came here today. Good visit. Went to the boarding house this evening and had a good sing. Then we (Orrin, Fuller, Symonds, and I) went to The Methodist meeting house to listen to Mr. Joseph Treat upon the subject of spiritual theory. I consider him a perfect fanatic, and injurious to society. *In quidam rem nescio quid facerem, quia id novissime et difficiliter est ad me. Duo ardentes ferri in ignem simul nimis multi sunt. Cave, Cave, adolescente* [In a certain matter I don't know what to do, because it is very new and hard for me. Two hot irons in the fire at the same time are too many. Beware, beware, young man]. Ten o'clock. I'll stop.

WEDNESDAY, 19. Today has been a very busy time for me. Good lessons however. It has been very rainy today and quite cold for the season of the year. Paid Mr. Udall six dollars tonight. I have paid him one dollar before, and let him have one book worth one dollar, making 8 dollars. It is now nearly ten o'clock, and I think I had better retire. The cold rain patters down mournfully and will soon lull me to sleep.

THURSDAY, 20. Good lessons today. Finished the first book of the *Aeneid* and commenced the second. This evening went to hear Mr. Treat upon his tirade against the Bible, and replied to him. Had a warm time. Staid till half-past 10 o'clock. I shall discuss with him next Monday evening if there is an opportunity. His principles would arraign the Holy Book of God at the bar and [he] puts his feeble reason upon the throne to judge it by. Let him raise his insect arm against infinity, and the Almighty, but truth is mighty, eternal, and the Bible firm as the Throne of God shall stand when kingdoms crumble and the planets crash. Its holy truths through ceaseless ages still, shall send a blaze of heavenly light and drive the darkness from the nauseous tomb, and point us to the morning star of God which shall arise from out the tomb and blaze his glories while eternity endures, or God exists in heaven. It is past 11. I'll retire.

FRIDAY, 21. Today we finished Sallust, and are now ready for Cicero, which we intend to commence next Monday. Sallust contains 117

pages, we have 42 recitations in it, have finished it and read it well. My dear mother came to see me today, accompanied by cousin Harriet A. Boynton. Glad to see them.

Had a lyceum this evening. Question, "does the cultivation of the mental faculties tend to banish crime?" I am inclined to believe that it does not, for the human mind is divided into three distinct faculties—animal, mental, moral. The moral only, tends to banish crime. One of the departments may be cultivated without cultivating the others; the animal may be cultivated without the other two, and either or both of them may be cultivated [without] it. Hence, the animal is distinct from the mental and moral; and the fact that we may have a highly cultivated intellect without morality, proves they are distinct. Byron an example. Then the fact that knowledge is only power, and power only tends to banish crime when guided by morality leads us to decide that the cultivation of the intellect merely does not tend to banish crime.

SATURDAY, 22. Singing school in the morning. Henry led. Writing in the paper for our open lyceum, and visiting. At 2 o'clock mother [and] Harriet started for home. Wrote till half-past 4, and then went visiting. Hayden's and boarding house, back home and wrote some. This has been a day of mingled scenes and feelings. This evening five old Chester students, viz., Marinda Raymond, Lucretia Rudolph,¹⁶ Cordelia Starks (Tilden), O. H. Judd and myself. We recounted the scenes of the past, and lived our years that have been buried in the dust of the past. There is a melancholy joy in reminiscences. A joy to call up bright scenes and kind friends and a sadness to know that they are scattered abroad o'er the earth, never to meet upon the shores of time. But such reflections are profitable, for they remind me of the fading and changing nature of all humanity. May we all live so that the grave being passed youth will triumph in immortal bloom. 10 $\frac{1}{4}$.

¹⁶ Lucretia Rudolph (1832-1918), the daughter of Zeb and Arabella Mason Rudolph, was a student at Geauga Seminary and the Eclectic with Garfield. She taught school after leaving the Eclectic, and married Garfield in 1858, about two years after his return from Williams College. In the diary she is usually referred to as "Crete."

SUNDAY, 23. This has indeed been a beautiful day, one of those bright spots on the scroll of time, in which mortals can catch a glimpse of the brighter glories in the universe of God. The fields are clothed in living green and nature has robed herself in her most gaudy attire, and the modest flowers bow their tiny heads to praise their Maker in the depth of their silence. How these things humiliate man to think he is the only being in the universe that does not subserve the great purpose for which he was created, the only one that does not obey meekly the will of the Great Creator. Let me profit by this reflection. Bro. Zeb Rudolph spoke in the forenoon and afternoon. Social meeting in the afternoon. Good meeting. I took dinner at Bro. Charles Kilby's who moved here day before yesterday. . . . [Unintelligible Greek] Visited some this evening with Bro. C. D. Wilber and others. It is now nearly 10 o'clock and I will retire.

MONDAY, 24. Commenced the labors of an untried week. Had good lessons. Took a walk this evening with several young men and maidens. Very pleasant evening and walk also. Challenged Mr. J. Treat for alternate half hour speeches at the Methodist house this evening upon the spirit rappings. There was considerable excitement. Some threatened to attack me if I attempted to speak, but every thing went off orderly and we had quite a warm discussion. Retired at 11 +.

TUESDAY, 25. Studying hard today. Wrote some in the paper. I do not feel very well today, perhaps from the want of enough sleep last night and too hard labor today. Tolerable good lessons. If there ever were those who endured labors, toil, weariness, and gloominess, such is the nature of his calling, the sympathetic cords of his heart are vibrated, and sometimes send forth harmonious melody, and sometimes a mournful, gloomy strain, diffusing its influence through his whole nature.

WEDNESDAY, 26. In closing up the labors of this day, I have some pleasing and some sorrowful reflections. Have read the usual lesson in Greek, 124 lines in Cicero, and 60 in Virgil. Today read Virgil's description of two serpents that came from the sea and destroyed Laocoön and his two sons, because he hurled his huge spear against the wooden horse of the Greeks. Most vivid description. Visited

some this evening. Got up a petition to present to Mr. Hayden, to deliver a Lecture on Music, its history, etc. O. H. Judd went to Ravenna today. I wrote some in the paper. Seeing that I am in for being disconnected in penning the events of this day, I will denote and adventure, or rather circumstance by this mark *, and I hope to use it as an object of reference in after life for avoiding many disagreeable situations, and feeling in life. The stars are approaching the zenith and my faithful "lever" tells me it is nearly 11 o'clock. I will seek the arms of sleep. *Valle nox.*

THURSDAY, 27. Studying and copying into the paper. Finished the first oration of Cicero vs. Catiline delivered in the senate and commenced his oration against Catiline to the "Quirites" or Roman people, so called from the name Quirinus given to Romulus their first king. It is a scathing thing, and a fine specimen of oratory.

FRIDAY, 28. Only went into one class (Virgil). Wrote most all day. Finished the paper, containing 27 pages finely written. Public Lyceum this evening. Large audience. One original and one select declamation, paper, discussion and a German dialogue.

SATURDAY, 29. Almost tired out with my past week's labor, having, besides my regular studies, etc., copied nearly 35 pages of writing, visited some, painted and studied some. C. E. Fuller here and staid with me, Symonds having gone home. Talked till 2 o'clock into the next morning. *Intersum in hanc conversation.*

SUNDAY, 30. Atmosphere cleared out by a severe thunder storm in the latter part of the night. It is quite an interesting fact that it has rained every Sunday for the last ten weeks. A delightful morning. Took a walk with Cousin Henry. Interesting conversation upon an interesting subject. At meeting. Bro. S. Ryder preached. Social meeting this evening at 5 o'clock. Visited at the boarding house after school. Little past 10 o'clock retired. Fine evening.

MONDAY, 31. Again arrayed myself for the business of the week; had good lessons, excepting Geometry. This has been another of those beautiful days which the Creator has vouchsafed to give us. A clear, cool and invigorating atmosphere, and nature, dressed in her fairy robes, presents a fine contrast with the cold squally spring weather. Tonight closes the spring of 1852, and in about 2 hours summer commences, with its unknown joys and sorrows. Nearly 10. I'll sleep.

June

TUESDAY, 1. Summer was introduced by a glorious day, the brightest of all the new year. It does really seem that nature was endeavoring to make a perfect day, and has just succeeded.

Read 4 pages in Cicero, 2 in Virgil, one in Greek, and 6 propositions, with the definitions in book 9th of Davies' [edition of] Legendre's *Geometry*. Ada C. Becket commenced taking lessons in painting. Henry and I, and Sarah and Susan took a walk. Very interesting indeed. It was (and still is) a glorious evening for the moon full orb'd arose, and gave the whole scene a mellow lustre and a rich loveliness fascinating and soothing. I would like to be away this evening about — miles. *Sentio potius triste, quam leviter. Volo ut visam quamdam ancillam (carem a me), hoc vesperi, per lucem lunae.*¹⁷ 9½ o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, 2. Another gloriously beautiful day with the air pure and bracing, although warm and mild. Had good lessons. Finished the second oration of Cicero against Catiline, and commenced the third. Reading the destruction of Troy in Virgil 2nd book of the *Aeneid*. A grand description, glowing, poetic. Also reading in Greek the battle of the Greeks, where Xerxes sat upon the golden throne above the temple of Hercules and sent forth his 200 ships to battle. It was he who yoked the Hellespont with ships, and dug down Mount Athos and sailed through with his mighty fleet.

In reading such deeds, I am shocked and astounded
That man can [be] brutish, endowed with a soul.
Since Time's early morning, rough war has confounded
And butchered mankind by his sovereign control.

Visited a short time in the evening, and listened to music on the melo-pean. Good. 9¾ o'clock. Tired and watchworn. I'll retire.

¹⁷ Garfield indicates that he is feeling sad rather than light-hearted and that he wishes he might see that evening by moonlight a certain maiden who is dear to him.

THURSDAY, 3. This has been another of Earth's gladdest days, a bright oasis in the dreary desert of life. A very violent thunder-storm occurred about two o'clock this morning. I[t] was in rapturous emotions that, in the murky blackness of the night, and just aroused from slumber I listened to the deep toned thunder, as the rifting bolts were hurled by the raging Jupiter, with the whole aether trembling at his touch. Then through the liquid gloom, the flaming tongued lightnings fires of Jove leaped from cloud to cloud, and scorched the sounding heavens. It is, to me, a scene of the most grand and awful sublimity, and stirs the inmost depths of my soul in rapturous contemplation. The meeting for determining the duty of each at the close of this term was held today. I am appointed to deliver an oration three weeks from tomorrow. Visited some eve. It is now 10 o'clock and I'll retire.

FRIDAY, 4. Kept on in my regular course till noon. Then got ready and at 2½ o'clock Symonds and I, with Misses Booth,¹⁸ Stiles, Becket and Fluhart started in a double buggy for Randolph to yearly meeting. Passed through Freedom, Rootstown and several township[s] besides of beautiful appearance and fine farms, to Ravenna, and thence to Bro. Churchill's in Randolph. Attended meeting this evening west of the Centre. Bro. J. P. Robison¹⁹ of Bedford spoke.

¹⁸ Almeda Ann Booth (1823-1875), the daughter of a Methodist preacher, lived on the Western Reserve throughout her life. From 1851 to 1866, except for one year during which she completed work for her degree at Oberlin, she taught at the Eclectic. It was there that this remarkable woman, strong in mind, character and personality, exercised a profound influence on Garfield, an influence ranking in importance with that of his mother and his wife. In 1876 Garfield delivered at Hiram College a fitting tribute to the memory of his mentor, associate and friend. Booth Hall at Hiram College is named for her.

¹⁹ John P. Robison (1811-1889), an intimate friend of Garfield, was born in Western New York, graduated at Vermont Medical College and in 1832 began to practice medicine in Bedford, Ohio. He eventually gave up medicine for business, which he engaged in in Bedford, Cleveland and elsewhere. He founded and for many years led the Disciples of Christ congregation in Bedford. With Alexander Campbell he travelled through Ohio preaching. He was a trustee of Hiram and Bethany. As a member of the Ohio senate he worked to secure the rank of brigadier general for Garfield and followed his friend's career with intense interest and pride. At Mentor

The Doctor spoke very well to the church to keep themselves right and then the meeting would have some effect. Although many do not like him I think he fills an important place in the reformation which no other man does, and makes business move lively. However it would not do for many of our Preachers to be Dr. Robisons, but we need Suttons, Calvins, Churches, Greens, Hartzels, etc. to reason with and convince the people of the truths of God's word and then the Doctor to stir them up to duty. Found some old friends. Staid over night at Bro. Churchill's. Fine people.

SATURDAY, 5. The people assembled at the tent at 9 o'clock and after a social meeting listened to a discourse by Bro. Calvin Smith, and Bro. S. Church of Pittsburgh. Our load went to Mr. Loomis' in East Randolph [and] took supper there in company with Misses Lucy Baldwin and her two sisters and Jenny A. Gardner of Aurora. Attended meeting at the schoolhouse in that vicinity in the evening. Bro. Munnell spoke. Good meeting and full house. He then went with us and we all staid at Mr. Loomis' over night. Very fine People.

SUNDAY, 6. Assembled at the great tabernacle at 9 o'clock this morning, and after an excellent social meeting in which many participated, we listened to a powerful discourse by Bro. A. S. Hayden, and after an intermission another by Bro. S. Church. Six were immersed and enrolled their names under the greatest of all leaders, Jesus of Nazareth.

Went to Baltimore in Stark Co. in the evening and listened to Bro. Calvin Smith. Staid at Bro. Hatcher's this side of Baltimore. Good folks.

MONDAY, 7. Again assembled at the tent and during this day also we had a glorious meeting, and five precious [souls] were buried with the Lord by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father so they also arose to walk in newness of life. Meeting closed most affectionately about 2 o'clock P.M. I had many reflections upon the events of the coming year and the rate of mortality. A great number of this large audience,

he lived on a farm about half a mile from Lawnfield. On September 26, 1881, he conducted the public funeral services for Garfield in Cleveland. He was a bluff, hearty man with a strong personality. He was married to Betsey Dunham. Their children were Josette, Samuel, Hezekiah, and James.

ere another annual meeting will have slept beneath the clod. Will it be me? May God grant that I may so live that I shall be prepared for the events of his Providence whatever they may be. Stopped at Bro. Brockett's in East Randolph and took supper and then set out for Hiram where we arrived about 9 o'clock P.M. Symonds and I went to Bro. Ryder's with the team and weary and exhausted, we retired about 11 o'clock. On the whole, we have had a fine time and I hope will profit by it.

TUESDAY, 8. Commenced again the duties of the day. Glad to meet the old friends of the Eclectic and go on in our regular routine again. Good lessons in all except Greek.

WEDNESDAY, 9. This morning Sutton [A. S. Hayden] had a most painful duty to perform with regard to a young woman of the school, but he did it nobly and faithfully. All went pleasantly today.

THURSDAY, 10. Studying hard. Finished Geometry and am working in the appendix, also finished the second book of the *Aeneid* and commencing the third. Henry, Harriet, Susan and I took a walk to the graveyard—fine time.

FRIDAY, 11. Studying as usual. The teachers have decided that I am to write a Latin oration and to assist in getting up a colloquy. I am almost sick this evening, tired and weary and glad that the week is closed. Had a long and interesting talk with Charles D. Wilber. About 10 o'clock and I'll retire.

SATURDAY, 12. Spent part of the day in working at my oration; wrote about $2\frac{1}{2}$ pages. Attended singing school also. Read some. At the boarding house this evening. A fine day.

SUNDAY, 13. Symonds and I went to a beautiful stream about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile east of the Institution, and bathed, and had a fine walk.

At meeting. Bro. Munnell spoke in the forenoon, and Bro. Ryder in the afternoon. I took dinner with Bro. Charles and Almond Kilby. Meeting at 5 o'clock. Several spoke. I do not feel that burning interest in meeting today that I ought. There seems to be a kind of indifference in my case that seems wholly inexcusable. Not that I have any disposition or desire to abandon the cause of Christianity, and return to the weak and beggarly elements of the world for they have no charms for me; but I am not enough devoted to the cause of Jesus of Nazareth. May the Lord fill my heart with love and keep me in the right way.

MONDAY, 14. Commenced the duties of a new week. Studying, and writing oration. Henry, Corydon and I and Susan, Hattie and Sarah took a walk about sunset, very pleasant evening, etc. I am afflicted with one of "Job's comforters" on the large cord on the side of my neck. Not very agreeable.

TUESDAY, 15. My neck does not permit me to study and I wrote some on my oration. Visiting evening.

WEDNESDAY, 16. A. A. Booth, Susan E. Smith, C. E. Fuller and I spent this day in writing a colloquy²⁰ founded on the persecution of the Protestants by the Roman Catholic Church. Visited in evening. I really pity the old Patriarch if all his boils were as disagreeable as mine. One such is as many as I relish and some more. Past ten o'clock. I'll seek repose.

THURSDAY, 17. Studying again as usual. Rewriting my oration. Nothing of importance.

FRIDAY, 18. Finished Cicero's oration for Poet Archias, a fine composition. Some good thoughts in it. Lyceum this evening. Munnell criticized.

SATURDAY, 19. Quite unwell today; however I wrote some on the colloquy. Called it the "Heretics." My head aches very hard.

SUNDAY, 20. Feel quite bad, head ache and dumpish. Did not go to meeting in consequence till 5 o'clock P.M. Agreed with three individuals [to] sing the same tunes at the same time and on the same key one week from this evening. At a stated time (9.20) we are to look at the northern crown, then calling ourselves three stars, one the polar star, another a star in Cassiopea, and the other a star in Ursa Major, we are to exchange salutations. Set up till 12¼ o'clock writing a letter to a friend. I feel some better than in the morning.

I am possessed of some singular traits of character. Rather too coarse in my manners, etc. I must enter my own soul and survey it more than I do. I am not enough acquainted with myself. I live too near myself.

²⁰ For many years an original drama, called a "colloquy," to the writing of which Almeda Booth made the major contribution, was a feature of the Eclectic commencement program. On June 25, 1852, "The Heretic" was enacted with Garfield playing the part of Pope Leo X. Parts of some of the colloquies are preserved in a Garfield scrapbook.

MONDAY, 21. Did not arise till nearly 7 o'clock, a thing I have not done before for a long time. Yet on account of my head I laid later than usual, and ate no breakfast. Did not go into any class today but spent the time in finishing the colloquy. Finished it. It covers about 14 pages and sounds better than I expected. I am quite tired tonight from writing today. It is now past 11 o'clock and I will retire.

TUESDAY, 22. Studying, committing and practising upon colloquy and oration. Visiting in the evening at the boarding house. Retired at half-past 10 or somewhere thereabouts. Some tired, etc. Practised on colloquy in concert.

WEDNESDAY, 23. Finished the Geometry except the last problem and also finished the 3rd book of Virgil. Practised the colloquy twice and rehearsed my oration before the teachers, Dunshee and Wilber. It is now 15 minutes past 10 o'clock and I'll retire, wearied.

THURSDAY, 24. Finished the oration "For Marcellus" making six of Cicero's orations we have read. This is about the first time that a class has done just what they intended to. We are now ready for Horace. The students spent most of the day in preparing a bower, stage and seats for the exhibition tomorrow. I am very tired this evening, having labored hard all day. Visited Mr. Storer and family at the boarding house this evening. Henry staid with me over night. People gathering for exhibition (some). Calista O. Carlton commenced learning Susan's part in the colloquy at half-past 11 A.M., Susan being sick.

FRIDAY, 25. Practised Oration and colloquy in the morning and prepared for exhibition. At half-past 9 o'clock we assembled in the upper Chapel to make arrangements for the day. Mr. C. E. Fuller and E. Hathaway were appointed as marshals of the day. They then all marched in couples to the bower, and the literati, composed of our Teachers and some teachers and preachers from abroad, being seated upon the stage, nearly 1,500 people listened to the following performance.

Forenoon.

Music.

Physical Education	An Oration,	Ezra Harnit, Pa.
Cultivation of the mind,	An Oration,	A. M. Drake, O.
The Grave,	An Essay,	Harriet I. Storer, Akron.

History, A Voice from California,	An Essay, An Oration, Music.	Laura Woodward. Philip Burns, C. W.
Condition of Hungary,	An Essay,	Seth Hartzell, Deerfield.
Astronomy,	An Essay,	Alonzo Bellows, Bloomfield.
American Mutations,	An Oration,	Edwin Hathaway, Chardon.
The Secret of happiness,	An Essay,	Janett P. Robinson, Bedford.
On receiving Flowers from home,	An Essay, Music.	Laura Stiles, Weymouth.
True Dignity of Man, Value of Mathematics, The press against time,	An Oration, An Essay, A Declamation,	John Harnit, Pa. H. D. Marcy, Troy. J. B. Serles, O. City.
Labor the price of Success, Der Mensch,	An Essay, A Declamation, Music. Afternoon. Music.	Minerva McFarland, Massillon. John Weager, Copley.
Dissimilitudo,	Latin Oration,	John Harnit, Enon Valley.
Natural and Revealed Religion, Views of Nature,	Oration, An Essay,	H. B. Boynton, Orange. O. F. Hoskin, Hiram.
Perseverance,	An Essay,	E. Curtiss, Putnam.
The Power of Language,	An Oration,	C. C. Foote, Putnam.
The United States,	An Oration,	C. E. Fuller, Grand Rapids.

	Music.	
Hope,	An Essay,	Lorinda Packer, Hiram.
Speak gently, Deal kindly,	An Essay,	Sophonria E. Fluhart, Fulton.
The Heretic (Written by A. A. Booth, C. E. Fuller, and James A. Garfield)	(A Colloquy)	
	Colloquii Personae.	
Madame Varrencia, Cleone Varrencia, Flocilla Varrencia,		Almeda A. Booth. Sarah A. Soule. Susan E. Smith. (Calista O. Carlton). Henry B. Boynton. James A. Garfield. C. E. Fuller. Sophia E. May.
Manlius Varrencia, Pope Leo X, Cardinal Claudius, Porcia,		
	Music.	
The Student, Adieu to My Schoolmates,	An Oration,	James A. Garfield.
The Object of Life,	An Oration,	Ada C. Becket, C. W. Calista O. Carlton, Symonds Ryder, Jr. Sullivan.
Valedictory,		

Everything went off well except one or two examples of plagiarism among the essayists. C. E. Fuller, P. Burns, and some others did honor to themselves and the Eclectic. The colloquy went much better than I expected considering the circumstances. On the whole, the exercises [were] creditable alike to the participants and Institution. At the close the "Spencer Family" sung a farewell song and the multitude were dismissed. I took Supper at C. Kilby's, then took a walk with "A Friend" (if no more). In the evening, went to a concert with Miss M. L. Hubbell, by the "Spencer Family" in the

upper Chapel of the Sem. Went back to Kilby's and after some conversation retired weary and worn with the labors of the week.

SATURDAY, 26. About 7 o'clock I started for home, riding with Bro. S. Hubbell. We arrived at my mother's about 4 o'clock. Folks all well. Mary and Hitty are here at Mother's and thus all the family are once more assembled. Perhaps they will never be again.

May the Lord preserve us all.

SUNDAY, 27. At meeting in our good little red schoolhouse. Some disciplining of members. Several spoke upon the spirit rappings. Good meeting. Had a good visit with Henry, walking over west. I feel rather downhearted for certain reasons. M adv. * M. Went to Solyman Hubbell's and staid over night. Harriet Boynton also there. Looked at stars as per contract with H. and S.

MONDAY, 28. About eight o'clock I started for Hiram with Bro. Hubbell's team. Took Harriet home and started from there about 11 o'clock. Arrived at Hiram about 4 o'clock. The Eclectic is dumb as a churchyard, and her halls are silent. It is truly lonely here, where memories crowd so thickly around. Prepared to work for C. Kilby on house. Staid at Kilby's over night.

TUESDAY, 29. I now commence my first day's work (manual labor) for 10 months. Getting out cucumber flooring in the forenoon, siding in the afternoon. My lax joints feel the effects of labor upon them but they will become inured to it soon. Did not do a heavy day's work today. Slept soundly and feel very lame.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Arose this morning about 5 o'clock and feel about 4 years older than I did two days ago. Went at the same business as yesterday. Planed 40 pieces of siding. Not very heavy.

July

THURSDAY, 1. Again working at the bench. Ryder, Fuller and Burns here. Fuller staid all night with me.

FRIDAY, 2. Held plow and scraper all day today. Tired. Wrote a letter to H. B. Boynton to send by Charles.

SATURDAY, 3. I hear the cannon roaring and guns cracking around for Independence, but they have no particular charms for me.

Planed 45 pieces of siding and did some chores. Charles and Almond have gone to Cleveland. 10 o'clock. I'll retire. Tired and sleepy.

SUNDAY, 4. At meeting. Bro. S. Ryder preached. After meeting I went to Bro. Eber Hinckley's and, in company with Bro. S. Ryder Jr. we had a good sing, after which I went with Symonds to his father's. He then came here to Bro. C. and A. Kilby's and staid over night with me. Query. Ought not the 4th of July to be spent in rescuing mankind from the thralldom of sin, than in such dissipation as usually characterizes this day?????????

MONDAY, 5. Dressed 30 pieces of siding this forenoon. Charles and Almond came in the afternoon. The sleep of the laboring man is truly sleep, and if Morpheus loves to clasp any in his drowsy embrace, it is him who has earned a sound night's rest by honest toil. One year ago today I was in Hiram for the first time in my life. Has my influence here been good or bad? What changes have taken place within that time.

TUESDAY, 6. Charles and I got out siding again. It has been a very warm day and has brought the sudor from my brow very freely indeed. Wrote letter eve.

WEDNESDAY, 7. Getting out siding again. Very warm. Feel very tired tonight.

THURSDAY, 8. Finished getting out siding and ground our tools and stuck [stacked?] up lumber. Fuller staid with me over night.

FRIDAY, 9. Again laboring. Finished getting out siding and commenced on the cornice. Have some very interesting conversations with Charles. He is a first rate man and Christian as far as I am able to judge.

SATURDAY, 10. Getting out cornice again. This day closes two weeks of the vacation. Six weeks more and I hope to meet a large company of youth in the halls of the Eclectic. I feel lonely this evening. A great question is being agitated in my mind about my future course. Let me reflect seriously.

SUNDAY, 11. At meeting today. Bro. Rudolph preached. After meeting, went home with Bro. Symonds Ryder Jr. and had a very good visit. With him and Cyrus I rode down to Packer's and staid a short time and then returned to Kilby's. I have had many lonely reflections this day.

MONDAY, 12. Commenced again the labors of the week. Getting out cornice for the upright. Henry and Susan E. Smith were here and I was with them nearly half of the afternoon. Found that cousin Silas [Boynton] was coming in the fall, and I could not go in with Henry. He however secured rooms for them as he wanted. If Ceylon Fuller does not come from Mich. to attend school, I shall room with him.²¹

TUESDAY, 13. Again at work. Finished the cornice for the upright. I feel rather dull today. The atmosphere is impure. Almond S. Kilby with me over night.

WEDNESDAY, 14. Again laboring. Finished the cornice for the wings of the house. Worked hard. Feel rather tired this evening.

THURSDAY, 15. Getting out cucumber flooring. A friend has made me a very generous offer for which (though I never should accept it) I shall ever be grateful. *Dixit, ut mihi pecuniam daret, ut finirem mea opera in Schola* [He said that he would give money to me to finish my work in school].

FRIDAY, 16. Worked till 4 o'clock P.M. when C. E. Fuller and I started, with a horse belonging to Bro. A. S. Kilby and Bro. S. Ryder's buggy, for Orange via Russell. Stopped at Bro. M. Soule's and staid over night. Went to A. L. Soule's in the evening. Saw Sarah Soule and Susan E. Smith. Had a good time in visiting and reviewing the scenes of the past and thinking of the prospects of the future. The Soules seem to be very good people.

SATURDAY, 17. After breakfast started for home where we arrived about 9 o'clock. At Chagrin Falls found a letter in the office from Ellis. Mother being at Solon, I went to Bro. Boynton's and wrote a letter to Ellis, who is now at the Ohio University in Athens. After noon Fuller and I went [to] Phebe's school in Arnold's district and staid till about 3 o'clock, when I left Fuller there and went on to Bro. Solyman Hubbell's in Warrensville.

Took a walk, and had a long conversation with Mary in the latter part of the afternoon. She has a good intellect and is of a kind and affectionate disposition.

In the evening, read nearly 100 pages of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*

²¹ Garfield probably means that he will room with Corydon Fuller if Corydon's brother Ceylon does not enter the Eclectic.

- [1852] by Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe. *Tum ego et . . .* [shorthand, "Mary"] *dicebamus usque quartam horam in mane. Illa est bona mulier, et ego* [illegible word] *illam. Longum conversationem cum illa* [Then I and Mary talked until the fourth hour in the morning. She is a good woman and I . . . her. Long conversation with her].
- SUNDAY, 18. Left Bro. Hubbell's about 9 o'clock A.M. and went home, and attended meeting at the Red School house. Bro. Wm. A. Lillie preached on the divinity of Jesus Christ. Heard the Spirit rappings at Mother's, Eliza Trowbridge being the medium. Had a long conversation with what purported to be the spirit of my Father. He (or it) was pleased with the course I am pursuing in regard to study. Told past events correctly, but I have no confidence in the prophecies. It said that I would attend school four terms more, and would be married in one year. It also said I would go home again in three weeks. With regard to the first, I hope to go more than four terms. The second must not be true, and the third I do not expect. After 4 o'clock Fuller and I started for Hiram, stopped a few moments at Bro. Gardner's in Aurora, and an hour at Mr. Sanford's in Mantua. Arrived at Hiram about 8 o'clock.
- MONDAY, 19. Charles and I dug cellar today. Very warm. Burned my arms and neck very much in the sun. Received a letter today.
- TUESDAY, 20. Got out flooring today. Tired and lame. I will seek Tired Nature's Sweet Restorer.
- WEDNESDAY, 21. Again getting out flooring, making corner boards, cellar door frame, etc.
- THURSDAY, 22. Again getting out flooring, etc. Corydon here this forenoon and all night. Received a letter from C. D. Wilber, and also one from A. J. Page, New York City. He says that Edwin S. Gilbert is at the Wesleyan University [Genesee Wesleyan Seminary] in Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y. I must write to him. Page is now in the Second book of the *Aeneid* and ready for Trigonometry. Late, I'll retire.
- FRIDAY, 23. Few are the physical events of this day, and I am too tired to portray the workings of my mind, which have been numerous. Got out flooring, ground tools, etc. It is nearly 10. I'll retire. Almond with me.
- SATURDAY, 24. Getting out flooring again. Charles went to Warrensville this afternoon. Bro. Norman Dunshee here today and also

all night. Had an interesting conversation with him upon different topics.

It is a beautiful evening, and as I look upon the distant worlds revolving in space, I long to be able to visit those glorious orbs and commune with their beatific inhabitants. If I live the life of holiness I expect one day to enjoy the privilege of traversing the universe of God and viewing the glories of his power, and the height and depth of his amazing love. This glorious hope inspires me with new life, yet the cares of life, of which I have comparatively few, have a depressing influence upon my mind and I do not live so devoted as I ought. It is late and I will retire.

SUNDAY, 25. At meeting today. Bro. A. S. Hayden spoke. He preached a first-rate discourse upon the Moral Government of God. The influence of the weather, my labor, or some other cause, almost unfits me for the enjoyment of the Lord's Day. An irrepressible feeling of drowsiness steals over me and I can hardly keep awake through meeting. Bro. Symonds Ryder staid with me till 5 o'clock, when we attended social meeting. Almond sick.

MONDAY, 26. Getting out flooring again. Charles came home from Warrensville. *Tulit mihi epistolam ab Mariam qua placuit mihi, incipiens "Caro Leo" in effigiem.*²²

Started at six o'clock to Mantua Corners to procure a stone mason but did not succeed in doing so. Sung some in the evening. Ruggles and Son came.

TUESDAY, 27. In company with Charles and Almond, Mr. Ruggles and Son, I quarried stone in the Seminary quarry. Worked hard.

WEDNESDAY, 28. Quarrying stone again. Most unmercifully tired tonight. Slept with Almond. Annoyed by Musquitoes.

THURSDAY, 29. Charles and I got out timber for the House. Got

²² Garfield indicates that Charles brought him a letter from Mary that pleased him; the letter began "Dear Leo" and was illustrated apparently with a sketch of a lion. In a letter dated June 18, 1852, Garfield had told Mary Hubbell about a phrenologist at Hiram who had classified the school, pairing off the boys and girls as he thought them suited to one another, and also associating each student with a constellation. He associated Garfield with Leo, and told him that there was no lady at Hiram for him. To Mary, who was then teaching a district school, Garfield commented, "Don't that make it bad?"

out 138 feet. A very warm day. I sweat profusely and retired at night, weary and exhausted.

FRIDAY, 30. Charles and I got out 120 feet of timber in the forenoon and worked on the cellar in the afternoon. Very tired and lame this evening. Heard a word or so from Mr. Beaman via Mr. Ruggles concerning myself. Good.

SATURDAY, 31. Laying cellar wall. Worked very hard. Feel as stiff and lame as an old canal horse. Corydon came from Chardon, very tired. His mother and brother Ceylon have not come, Ceylon very sick. I went to the office and got 5 letters and 2 papers for him.

August

SUNDAY, 1. Went to meeting. Bro. Symonds Ryder preached. I have lamed my side during the past week, and am much troubled [with] a very severe pain therein. I fear it will be of serious character and of long continuance. At Bro. Zeb Rudolph's eve.

MONDAY, 2. Commenced again the labors of the week. Feel rather sore and lame. Helped lay cellar wall. Charles hired Bro. A. Hale of Hampden to work for him.

TUESDAY, 3. Laid wall A.M. framed on the house P.M. Side very lame. Sung eve.

WEDNESDAY, 4. Working again. Framing the house. Very fine weather.

THURSDAY, 5. Framing again. Put the sills on. Fuller and I visited Bro. Munnell this evening, and then he (Corydon) staid with me over night.

FRIDAY, 6. Framing again. Very tired evenings as the labor of the day ceases.

SATURDAY, 7. Framing and raising the upright. Fuller here.

SUNDAY, 8. At meeting. Bro. Munnell preached an interesting and practical sermon. One thing in particular I intend to observe in future, viz.: "Speak evil of no man." We (I) am too apt to make remarks upon the frailties of others, when I am abounding in faults and misdemeanors myself. Mary.

MONDAY, 9. Again raising and straightening the house.

TUESDAY, 10. Again working on the house. Corydon's Mother and

his brother Ceylon came here today from Grand Rapids, Mich. She is a smart woman, and Ceylon is an intellectual looking young man. We welcome him to the Eclectic.

WEDNESDAY, 11. Charles and I putting on cornice to the wing. I wrote in a letter as follows:

Were I living in Virgil's time, I should think that the Fates were against me, or that I were under the influence of some unpropitious star. No not a star, but a wandering orbitless comet, uninfluenced by attraction and uncontrolled by law. My real future lies shrouded in the uncertain mist of an unborn eternity. The stern realities of life "loom up" before me like a barren and rugged chain of everlasting hills; and my path seems to wind along their roughened sides. 'Tis true that golden dreams float through my midnight dreams, but these flee before the glance of [illegible] like the [illegible] tints of the glorious but transient bow.

THURSDAY, 12. Charles and I were putting on cornice today. Hard work.

FRIDAY, 13. Putting on cornice on the upright part of the house. Received one letter from H. B. Boynton and one from cousin Ellis Ballou. He intends coming here to school this fall. I engaged board for him at Bro. Rudolph's, to room with Bro. N. Dunshee. A good place.

SATURDAY, 14. Charles and I putting cornice upon the south side, building stagings, etc. A balloon with a man in it went up from Ravenna today. It was in sight of this place for several hours.

SUNDAY, 15. At meeting in the forenoon, with Bro. Dunshee P.M. Did not do right in staying away, but was so very sleepy and tired did not feel good. Lonesome tonight.

MONDAY, 16. Commenced work again. Putting on cornice upon the upright. \$.75 *per diem pretium opera est*.

TUESDAY, 17. Today at noon we finished the cornice, and sleeked up the roof, etc. Corydon was here today from Chardon. He staid with [me] over night. He makes a proposition to me to go in with him and his brother in company with his two cousins to board ourselves. We will try to do so if possible.

Bro. A. Hale went home this morning. Speaking of Hale reminds me of John P. Hale, Free Soil nominee for President, of the Pittsburgh platform. Politics are now raging with great violence. I am

- profoundly ignorant of its multifarious phases, and am not inclined to study it. I am exceedingly disgusted with the wire pulling of politicians and the total disregard for truth in all their operations. Miserable, low, ungentlemanly trash fills the columns of the political press, unfit for refined feelings, tender consciences, or kind hearts.
- WEDNESDAY, 18. Putting up frontice, window frames, corner-boards, etc. Found my Gold Pen which I had before lost. Pain in my side. I will retire while the "tree-toad croaks," in the cracks of this antiquated domicile, and the cricket chirps the highest note made by animal throats.
- THURSDAY, 19. Siding up the wing. Today I finish my work here, having made out 44 days work this vacation, at \$.75 per day \$33.00. According to present prospects I have finished my manual labor for about ten months. I intend then to recommence my studies for some considerable [time]. At 7 o'clock P.M. Symonds and I started for Orange, where we arrived half-past 12 o'clock. Tired.
- FRIDAY, 20. Went to Chagrin Falls in company with cousin Henry and friend Symonds, A.M. Wm. has returned from Lake Superior. Henry and I went to Warrensville on our way to Cleveland. Staid over night at Bro. S. Hubbell's. There is a severe dearth here, the dryest that I ever saw it.
- SATURDAY, 21. About 7 o'clock, Symonds and Silas came along, in company with whom Henry and I went to Cleveland. Stopped at the Commercial House. In a short time found cousin Ellis Ballou, just arrived from Zanesville. We took a lengthy stroll through the city visiting some splendid buildings, and lastly we started for Orange, where we arrived about dusk, watchworn and weary. Ellis staid with me.
- SUNDAY, 22. At meeting. Bros. S. Hubbell, A. L. Soule and Dr. Hamlin were present and addressed the brethren. I took a letter from the congregation here for the purpose of joining in Hiram, where I expect to be most of the time for two years to come.
- Symonds and I started for Hiram at 5 o'clock. On the way I was taken with Cholera Morbus, and vomited for nearly half an hour, which made me very weak and dizzy. When we arrived at Bro. Ryder's I could scarcely walk I was so weak from my short illness. Staid there over night.
- MONDAY, 23. The pulse of the "Old Eclectic" begins to beat and

shows signs of returning consciousness. Upwards of 100 students met this morning. I, at first, went there, but being unable to remain returned to Kilby's and kept the bed for the most of the day. Not altogether alone.

TUESDAY, 24. Came to the north boarding house front row and found Corydon established in two pleasant rooms with his cousins, Sophronia and Maria Smith. Did not do much but listen to the arrangements of classes, get my trunk over, etc.

WEDNESDAY, 25. Commenced Xenophon's *Anabasis*, Horace, the fourth book of the *Aeneid*, and Trigonometry. I still feel very weak and unfit to study. Nearly 200 students today. Still coming. It is now past 12 o'clock, and I have arisen from my couch, leaving Corydon in slumber. I cannot sleep. The thoughts of the past, and the prospects of the future fill [my] mind, and regrets, hopes and fears combined with fleas keep me far away from the sweet embrace of Morpheus.

THURSDAY, 26. From my health I conclude it is not best to go on with Virgil now, having three studies beside. I am much pleased with some of Horace's strains. His ode to Augustus Caesar commences:

*"Iam satis terris nivis atque dirae
Grandinis misit Pater, et, rubente
Dextra sacras jaculatus arces
Terruit urbem."*

Id Est. "E'en now the God that rules above, has sent
Ever increasing snow and vengeful hail
And with his red right hand has hurled the tower
He terrifies the City."

In his ode to Sestius, speaking of death he says,
*"Pallida Mors aequo pulsat pede pauperum tabernas
regumque turres."* "Pale Death, with impartial footstep,
knocks at the tent of the poor and the palace of kings."

Happily expressed. Also read a love scene in Virgil between Queen Dido and Aeneas. *Aeneid* Book 4th, lines 70, etc.

Received a visit from Mr. P. Burns. Conversation with him about Lyceum, etc. There is a question weighing upon my mind

of the greatest earthly importance which must be settled before long. I will not now tell you Friend Journal (though we are quite intimate) but perhaps I shall discuss the question soon upon your pages. Meanwhile I will ponder. It is nearly 10 o'clock and I'll retire.

FRIDAY, 27. Reading the odes of the poet born on the banks of the ever memorable Aufidus, and also the *Anabasis* of Xenophon. Lyceum this evening. Resolution same as last evening of Spring session. That an enlightened nation has a right to take possession of land occupied by savages. Warm discussion. Some new members joined us. I was on the affirmative, but the negative gained the decision. I am inclined to think, however, that the affirmative is the right side.

SATURDAY, 28. Made a book-cupboard and a lounge. Did no work of the mind today as connected with books. Ceylon and his mother came today. I staid at Charles Kilby's over night, not having finished my lounge.

SUNDAY, 29. At meeting. Bro. Ryder preached upon the Evidences of Christianity, comparing Deut. 28th with Josephus. Social meeting evening. Young Campbell there. Staid at Kilby's over night. *Habueram conversationem cum una; ad varia negotia. Dicitur clare* [I have had a talk with the one; on various matters. I spoke [?] clearly].

MONDAY, 30. Commenced the labors of a new week. The customary round of Horace, Xenophon, and the sines, cosines, tangents, cotangents, secants, versines, etc. of Trigonometry, fill the duties of the day. Horat. Ode 7. "*Nil desperandum Teucro duce* [Never despair under Teucer's lead]."

TUESDAY, 31. Reading the amorous and epicurean poet. Today he says (ode to Thaliarchus) "*Quid sit futurum cras, fuge quaerere.*" *Id est*. "Whatever tomorrow may be, cease to enquire;" and in another, "*Carpe diem*"—pluck the day. It now lacks 15 minutes of 11 and I'll retire.

September

WEDNESDAY, 1. Still doing a few things in the sciences which I am endeavoring to pursue. Several of us met to form a new Lyceum

and withdraw from the Eclectic Lyceum. A committee of three (C. E. F., J. A. G. and E. B.) to draft a constitution and Bylaws. I was appointed as a delegate to inform the Eclectic Lyceum of our desire to withdraw, and set forth the reasons for so doing.²³

THURSDAY, 2. Studied hard and had good lessons. We are going more critically this term than ever before, in all departments. Assisted Kilby a little while in the evening, he having just moved into his new house.

FRIDAY, 3. Studying as usual. Good lessons. Drafted part of the Constitution and bylaws for the "Embryo Society." Performed my duty at the Eclectic Lyceum, as delegate, and secured an honorable dismissal from the soc. for myself and 9 others: Ryder, Fuller, Foote, Burns, Boynton, Harnit, Harnit, Encell, and Harrah.

SATURDAY, 4. Drafting constitution, studying, visiting, etc. Corydon went to Solon to yearly meeting.

SUNDAY, 5. At meeting today. Bro. Ryder preached.

MONDAY, 6. Commenced again my studies. Lyceum this evening, report of the constitutional committee, discussion and adoption of constitution and bylaws, etc. Staid till nearly 12 o'clock.

TUESDAY, 7. Read nearly 4 pages of Horace, over one page of Xenophon, besides a large Greek and Latin Grammar lesson, and a large Trigonometry lesson. Not very well.

WEDNESDAY, 8. Have had good lessons today, but really do not feel like myself, a kind of general depression or drowsiness which continually oppresses me. It is now quarter past ten. I'll go.

THURSDAY, 9. Studying again. Had good lessons. Do not feel very well however. Symonds and I went to his father's to see about getting a team to go to Stow to yearly meeting with, but did not succeed.

FRIDAY, 10. Lessons again as usual. Philomathean Society this evening. Good times. Question: "Is it compatible with a Christian's character to take oaths as usually administered in our courts of justice?" I on aff.

SATURDAY, 11. Wrote, made horn paper, visited, etc. Do not yet feel well, taking medicine.

²³ The outcome of this move was the establishment of the Philomathean Society, an organization which soon acquired a reputation for excellent debates and lectures on a wide variety of subjects.

- SUNDAY, 12. At meeting. Bro. Munnell spoke, and Dunshee.
- MONDAY, 13. Commenced study again. Maria sick.
- TUESDAY, 14. Maria quite sick. Corydon went to Chardon for her father and mother who came to see her. Staid at Kilby's.
- WEDNESDAY, 15. Studying again. Maria went home.
- THURSDAY, 16. Reading 4 pages per day in Horace, and over a page in Xenophon. Today finished plane trigonometry. Commenced teaching a writing class of about 50 for Bro. A. S. Hayden.
- FRIDAY, 17. Studying hard. Lyceum evening. Instead of writing an essay, I translated ode 10th, book 2nd of Horace. A nice composition. Good thoughts. I am nearly tired out. Cornelia C. Hale came in to board with us in Maria's place.
- SATURDAY, 18. Attended singing school today. Set up the stove, wrote some, visited some, etc. Feel unwell. Corydon is quite sick. I am lonesome.
- SUNDAY, 19. Went to Chardon to take Corydon there; attended meeting P.M. Elder Williams spoke. Took supper at Mrs. Lucia Cowles's and then started for Hiram where I arrived about 10 o'clock, tired and sleepy.
- MONDAY, 20. Commenced again the labors of the week. Not very well, however. I had all good lessons but Horace. This evening I met over 20 students to organize a class in writing. Agreed to commence tomorrow evening and teach 12 lessons for \$1.00 per scholar. Had the large class today in writing. About 60 in it.
- TUESDAY, 21. Studying again. Horace, Ode 4th, Book 3rd, "*Vis consili expers mole ruit sua*." "Force unrestrained by design falls by its own weight." A grand sentiment, and shows what [that] mental culture unrestrained by moral culture brings sure destruction upon the head of its possessor. Commenced subscription writing class.
- WEDNESDAY, 22. Studying and teaching writing and mezzo-tinto painting. Very busy indeed.
- THURSDAY, 23. Studying again. A. W. Maxwell of Mansfield and Eliza Smith and Minerva Hurd of Bainbridge were here today. Writing again.
- FRIDAY, 24. Studying also. Mother came today to visit me. Glad to see her. At Harriet's room eve.
- SATURDAY, 25. Visited and so forth. Mother went home.

SUNDAY, 26. At meeting. Bro. A. S. Hayden spoke, a good sermon on Christian union. Social meeting this evening. Miss E. A. Bear came forward for immersion and was immersed about 10 o'clock. A most impressive scene as [I] ever saw. I had an adventure, in the . . . [*sic*] and the . . . [*sic*]. The above is a specimen of *somno scriptum* [sleep writing].

MONDAY, 27. Commenced again the labors of a new week. Had the two writing classes today, and also had good lessons. Letter from Morrell.

TUESDAY, 28. No writing class today on account of singing school. Phebe went home.

WEDNESDAY, 29. Two writing classes again today. Studies as usual. All goes well in school. Maria came back.

THURSDAY, 30. Writing class in the evening. Corydon came from Chardon. He don't know whether he will stay at school or not. I think, however, he will. I watched with Bro. C. D. Wilber till three o'clock next morning. Tired and sleepy.

October

FRIDAY, 1. Lessons and two writing classes as usual. I am glad that the week of labor has again closed, for I am nearly exhausted by labor and ill health. I trust I have treasured a few stirring gems of knowledge during the past week, which cannot be taken from me while reason holds her scepter in the empire of my soul. The bard of the roaring Aufidus sang: "I have reared a monument more lasting than brass and loftier than the kingly structure of pyramids, which neither the corroding shower, nor the furious northern blast, nor the unwasting series of rolling years, nor the flight of time can destroy. I shall not all die; and a great part of me will avoid the Goddess of funerals." Noble thought!!

SATURDAY, 2. Not very well today. With Corydon some, settling with Cornelia Hale, etc. Gave a lesson in mezzo-tinto. Attended lyceum. Warm times. I was called upon for a declamation in rather provoking circumstances, and made an extemporaneous speech leveled at one or two of the members. Spoke too harsh and asked pardon for so doing. Resolved that the secret societies of Free Masons

- and Odd Fellows are detrimental to Christianity. I on Aff. which gained it. After lyceum I watched with C. D. Wilber till near morning, when I had a curious adventure. W. W. M.
- SUNDAY, 3. Having been deprived of sleep for some time by watching, I am quite unwell today. Did not go to meeting at all. Slept some, sung some, read some, and visited some. I am not sure as this is a proper way to spend the Lord's day, but I have been unfit for much reflection upon solid subjects. At Harriet's room evening. Had a good sing. *.a oge .q .up muc erutnevda nA*
- MONDAY, 4. Recommenced the labors of Science [?]. C. C. Hale went back to one of west boardinghouses. Ceylon and I commenced boarding at Mr. C. Raymond's. Good board. Our girls have rather too hard a time so we conclude to hire our board away from home. 2 writing classes.
- TUESDAY, 5. Had good lessons today. Had no writing classes. Ceylon in a bad fix. I'll help him out, consider him unjustly used.
- WEDNESDAY, 6. Lessons again, both writing classes. Yarns in the vicinity. Some excitement among the ladies.
- THURSDAY, 7. Studying again. Corydon came from Chardon. First book of *Anabasis* finished today.
- FRIDAY, 8. Finished the fourth book of the odes of Horace today by reading 5 pages. Also read nearly 2 pages of Xenophon. No writing class after school but one at noon. I have finished the stipulated number of lessons for Bro. A. S. Hayden but he talks of having me continue them some time longer, but I don't know whether I shall or not. Set up till after 11 getting up a heading.
- SATURDAY, 9. Got up a heading for the ladies' paper and also for ours, the *Philomathean Banner*. Visited some, etc. Lyceum this evening. Disgraceful and disagreeable times. It is now after 12 and I'll slope.
- SUNDAY, 10. Bible class this morning. Dunshee teaches. Bro. Munnell preached today. Talk in Harrah's room with Philomathers. At Kilby's evening. Corydon too.
- MONDAY, 11. Recommenced the labor of the week. Wrote for paper evening. Writing class. 12¼ retired.
- TUESDAY, 12. Studying again. Retired 10¼ o'clock.
- WEDNESDAY, 13. This has been a busy day with me having had my studies and two writing classes to attend to. Wrote an editorial eve.

THURSDAY, 14. *Etiam atque etiam studeo meas lectiones et recito eas ad Proffessorem Munnell. Habui scholam ad scribendam hoc vesperi* [Again and again I study my lessons and recite them to Professor Munnell. I have had a writing school this evening].

FRIDAY, 15. Lessons as usual. Public Lyceum this evening. Essays, Declamations, Paper and Discussion. Warm times. I finished the class for Bro. Hayden, also others.

SATURDAY, 16. Visited some at Munnell's, Starks's, etc. Gave a lesson in mezzotint. Staid with Henry this evening.

SUNDAY, 17. At meeting. Bro. Ryder spoke in forenoon and Bro. Horner in the afternoon. Good social meeting evening. Visited at Harriet's.

MONDAY, 18. Recommenced the labors of the week. Commenced the Satires of Horace. Bible class this evening.

TUESDAY, 19. Studying again. Formed a new writing class to commence tomorrow. After school I went out to get chestnuts and sprained my ankle very badly. Swelled up badly.

WEDNESDAY, 20. Confined to the room. Ankle painful. Two Doctors here, Trask and Lee. They say the two bones are separated $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch. Perhaps shall be lame a long time. Good many students in to see me. Not so painful in the afternoon. Studied some. The boys (Corydon and Ceylon) bring my victuals up here, and so I stay here all the time. *Nil Desperandum* [Nothing must be despaired of].

THURSDAY, 21. Confined to my bed, but studying and reading. Good many students in. One in during morning lecture. Wrote a letter to Charles Lester who is now in Kentucky. Dr. Trask came and I took a ride with him.

FRIDAY, 22. Studying today. Mr. Munnell came up here to my room with both the Greek and Latin classes and I had the pleasure of reciting with them. Public Eclectic Lyceum this evening but I stay at home. *'Η παῖς σὺν με in vesperi* [The girl with me in the evening].

SATURDAY, 23. Still in my room. Good many here. Bro. Solymán Hubbell here. Got out a Greek lesson with J. W. Horner of N. Y. and Bro. S. Ryder. Mary and Sophronia to[ok] a lesson in mezzotint painting. A funeral this evening by moonlight. Bro. C. Taylor's son Anson was buried. Dr. Trask was here again. Mary staid here a little while in the evening, had a very good visit. Youth is golden,

and its glittering hours glide swiftly by. May it ever be directed in the paths of virtue and truth.

SUNDAY, 24. This morning I went, on crutches, to boarding [house] to breakfast. The rest have gone to meeting and I am now here alone, reading Bro. Campbell's "Address on Demonology" and also the one on "Phrenology, Mesmerism, Spiritual Rappings," etc. In the latter one, speaking of the "metaphysical sphere," he says, "According to my telescope, it is bounded on the north by matter, on the south by spirit, on the east by eternity, and on the west by infinity. It is canopied by imagination, and founded upon abstraction."

Speaking of the learned Scotch Doctors he says, "These learned men could show the exact difference between the south and south-west side of a hair." Paul says man has a triune nature, viz., Positive, Comparative and Superlative, Spirit, Soul and Body. "*Acti agimus*." "*Actus, me invito factus, non est meus actus*." "*Actus non facit reum nisi mens sit rea* [We act on impulse. An act done by me unwillingly is not my act. An act does not make responsible unless the mind is responsible]." Read the Bible some. Corydon got Bro. Hayden's horses and buggy and took me pretty near Garretttsville and back. Mary and Harriet here in the evening till quite late. A good visit. An incident. *Hoc est signum (cave)* [This is the sign (beware)].

MONDAY, 25. Went over to the morning lecture with a crutch and a cane, went into Greek. However my foot is some painful.

TUESDAY, 26. At home studying. Classes came here to recite. Bro. C. D. Wilber is here, and is insane from some unknown cause. I went home with him and did not get back till about 12 o'clock at night. Nearly chilled through. I fear it will make my foot worse. Bro. Hayden spoke to me to stay here this winter and teach in Bro. Wilber's place. I know not what to do.

WEDNESDAY, 27. My foot is worse, and very painful. Dr. here. Wm., Phebe, and Mary [?] Smith here. I am almost unable to study today I am in such pain.

THURSDAY, 28. My foot is yet very painful. Dr. here again. Received a letter from Rev. James Ballard of Grand Rapids, Kent Co., Mich.

FRIDAY, 29. Foot some better, yet painful most of the time. Wrote down some of A. S. Hayden's lecture on the evidences of Christianity, read some, thought some. C. Kilby, Newton and Henry are here.

SATURDAY, 30. Studying and reading some. Gave lessons in mezzotint also. Foot some painful today. Lyceum this evening but I could not be there on account of my lameness. I however did not feel very lonesome, taking all things into consideration.

SUNDAY, 31. Reading and writing today. Read some in the Greek Testament and Burder's history of all religions.²⁴

Corydon and Henry went [to] Garretttsville to hear Jonas Hartzel preach. Tomorrow I intend to commence my lessons again, and also my writing class. The swelling has gone down from my foot, but it is still painful. I have not yet been out for my meals for nearly a week. This is the worst of confinement for me. Chain any thing in nature except my spirit, but let my spirit [be] as free as the air of heaven.

November

MONDAY, 1. Made out to hobble over to my Greek, Latin and writing classes on crutches. Hard way of navigating this. I never knew the value of an ankle before.

TUESDAY, 2. Rainy but yet I went over to my classes. They are to be examined where I have not read, and their review will be my advance. But I'll try to do something. Today A. S. Hayden announced to me that I was appointed to deliver an oration for the last day, one week from next Friday—small time to get up much of an oration in. However I'll try. Rained nearly all day. This day decides who shall be our Nation's chief magistrate. I am glad that I lack 17 days of being old enough to vote, for I am not yet fully decided what my duty is upon that subject. I think however, I should not have voted had I been 21 years of age.

WEDNESDAY, 3. Still studying and traveling on crutches. My foot still gets some better.

²⁴ William Burder, *Religious Ceremonies and Customs*; . . . (1841).

THURSDAY, 4. Sick with the cholic. In great pain. It commenced last evening 8 o'clock and kept up till tonight at 11 o'clock. Mary L. Hubbell and Wealthy Ann Hayden were here some time.

FRIDAY, 5. Studying again. Laid aside my crutches and now walk with a cane. Ladies' Literary Society had a public Lyceum this evening. A first rate performance. Worthy of them and the school.

SATURDAY, 6. Had a writing lesson today, also Lyceum. Phrenology. Wrote some on my oration. The Bible.

SUNDAY, 7. At home writing today, reading some, etc. Dr. Smith died. At Harriet's in evening. *Visi cum Maria hoc vesperi* [I have visited with Mary this evening].

MONDAY, 8. Again commence my labors. Preparing for examination in Horace and Xenophon. Writing class this evening. Read Greek with A. A. Booth this evening. I taught Laura Clark's Grammar and Arith. classes today.

TUESDAY, 9. No writing class today but the class in mezzo-tint painting. Lessons. Examination commences tomorrow noon. Read Greek with Almada this evening, 7 pages.

WEDNESDAY, 10. Classes this forenoon as usual. But this afternoon the examination commenced. Our class in Horace was examined before a large number. We had prepared ourselves on 16 pages, and the class as a whole passed a very creditable examination. Still writing my oration. Writing school eve.

THURSDAY, 11. Examinations still proceeding. Our class in Xenophon was examined: very good time. P.M. Classes in Grammar and Arith. examined. Closed my writing school this evening. The Demosthenesean club and the Ladies' Experiment Society held a public Lyceum this evening. All went off, some pleasantly and some not. The ladies did first rate. There were 3 excellent orations. One by Miss A. A. Booth, another by Miss Parintha Dean and the third by Miss Calista O. Carlton.

FRIDAY, 12. Examinations still going on in the forenoon. Grammar and Arithmetic classes this forenoon instead of yesterday as I wrote in yesterday['s] journal. At one o'clock the students met and listened to two orations, one by Miss Lucretia Rudolph, and a little one by myself. She has a fine piece, full of good, practical, sound common-sense, and elegantly and eloquently expressed. The school was then dismissed with some tears and many regrets, and we hope much ad-

vantage to all. Friends coming and students leaving and preparing to leave. Visited at Harriet's room a short time this evening, and then was packing and preparing to start home tomorrow morning. I shall leave most of my things here since I intend to return. In study I am now prepared for The Greek Testament and Herodotus. Shall finish Horace in a few weeks and then commence Livy. I regret that so many of the old students are going to leave.

SATURDAY, 13. Got an opportunity of riding with Bro. S. Hubbell, and about 9 o'clock started for home, where we arrived after much cold and storm, about 3 o'clock P.M. Found the people well, but myself cold and lame.

SUNDAY, 14. At meeting today in the little red school house. Several spoke and we had a very good meeting.

MONDAY, 15. Mother, Ellis and I went to visit Mary and Mehetabel. Had a very good visit. Returned.

TUESDAY, 16. Ellis and I started for Cleveland via Warrensville. Stopped at Solyman Hubbell's, took dinner, visited some and then left for Cleveland where we arrived 2 o'clock P.M. Staid there some hours, purchasing clothing etc. Came back as far as David Brower's in Newburgh and staid over night with them. Had a very good visit. Foot better.

WEDNESDAY, 17. Went to Bedford, stopped at James Skinner's a short time, then at Joseph Skinner's and took dinner. Then to S. Hubbell's in Warrensville, took supper there and then came home to Mother's where we arrived about 7 o'clock.

THURSDAY, 18. Went to Chagrin Falls, took dinner at Sister Willey's, came home late in the evening, after having seen Corydon and several old friends.

FRIDAY, 19. At home preparing to start. Harriet Boynton and I read a novel so called, the first one that I have read in 4 years. I don't exactly know whether it was right or not. I think under some circumstances it might be, but under the present I am doubtful. This is my birthday; a date when young men usually "commence to be men," as they say. It is however, to me, but another milestone on the great highroad of my earthly existence, bringing me one year nearer the "Silent City," where end all strife and raging war. Where will my next natal day bring me? I cannot prophesy. It is a time in my life

when I know as little of my future as any other since reason first dawned in my mind.

SATURDAY, 20. Started for Hiram with O. H. Judd, stopped at Chagrin Falls a while then proceeded through the mud to Hiram where we arrived about 7 o'clock at Bro. Hayden's.

SUNDAY, 21. At meeting. Bro. I. J. Moss spoke. In the evening, also, he spoke upon women's rights, very good, though perhaps ultra.

MONDAY, 22. School commenced with about 150 students. Few old students.

TUESDAY, 23. Met the classes in Arith. and Grammar, and organized and gave lessons.

WEDNESDAY, 24. Met the same classes, and in addition a class commencing in Greek and one commencing Geom.

THURSDAY, 25. School is beginning to move. Commenced reading Horace and Greek Testament.

FRIDAY, 26. Still arranging classes, and studying some.

SATURDAY, 27. Writing letters, etc. Lyceum evening.

SUNDAY, 28. Meeting. Bro. A. S. Hayden spoke. Social meeting evening.

MONDAY, 29. School commenced again. Teaching and studying.

TUESDAY, 30. Students still coming in. Over 200 names on the register. Reading Greek Testament in Acts, and finishing the Satires of Horace.

December

WEDNESDAY, 1. Again engaged in my usual avocation. Obtained Xenophon's *Memorabilia* of Socrates, because I could not get such a copy of Herodotus as Bro. Munnell thought would be best.

THURSDAY, 2. Quite unwell today, hardly able to perform my duties. System out of order. Must diet.

FRIDAY, 3. Still unwell, but yet managed to go into my classes. Taking brandy and loaf sugar.

SATURDAY, 4. Lying still today. Doctoring and reading. Read G[C]. W. March's *Reminiscences of Congress*,²⁵ or more probably [properly the] life [of] Daniel Webster. Attended Lyceum part of the evening. Tired.

- SUNDAY, 5. At home reading, lying round, etc. Commenced reading Butler's *Analogy* or more properly Barnes's Introduction to the *Analogy*.²⁶ It is truly an able and interesting document.
- MONDAY, 6. Recommenced the arduous duties of teaching and studying. Feel better than I did last week yet am very weak.
- TUESDAY, 7. School goes off very well. Students still coming in. 230 on the list. 91 in my Arith. class.
- WEDNESDAY, 8. Miss Booth is sick, threatened with a fever. John Horner is sick and so I am alone in *Memorabilia*. Munnell lectured to Philomathean Society eve.
- THURSDAY, 9. A question of some importance is now being discussed in my mind, and I know not what is the path of duty and justice. May I decide it in the fear of the Lord.
- FRIDAY, 10. Still studying, pondering, weighing, etc.
- SATURDAY, 11. Writing, visiting, etc. Had a very interesting conversation with Bro. Munnell. Lyceum this evening. Resolution: Resolved [that] the Feudal System of the middle ages preserved Europe from Barbarism. I on Aff. Good time. Public Lyceum on New Year's day and eve.
- SUNDAY, 12. At meeting. Bro. Munnell spoke. Good. Went to Auburn for Miss Booth's cousin. Staid all night.
- MONDAY, 13. Again the intellectual march has commenced, and the ambitious minds of 240 students throb and yearn for the darling goal of a student's fondest wishes.
- TUESDAY, 14. Have finished the Satires of Horace, and are now in the Epistles. The poet seems to have laid aside his boyish vulgarity and his mind seems mellowed by age and experience and he really expresses some beautiful things. "*Labitur et labeter in omne volubilis ævum* [It flows and will flow forever]."
- WEDNESDAY, 15. Miss Booth very sick. Her mother sent for. Classes go off very well.

²⁵ Charles Wainwright March, *Reminiscences of Congress* (1850), later published as *Webster and His Contemporaries or Reminiscences of Congress*.

²⁶ Joseph Butler, *The Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed, to the Constitution and Course of Nature*. With an introductory essay by Albert Barnes.

THURSDAY, 16. Hard labor is the order of the day and my head seems almost giving way under it.

FRIDAY, 17. I heard my classes today, but did not recite any on account of Mr. Munnell's being indisposed. Don't feel very well. Lyceum met and adjourned and then we went to meeting commenced this evening by Bro. Errett. A first rate sermon. I need to gird up myself.

SATURDAY, 18. Bro. Clayton and I moved into the office erected for Bro. Hayden's study, a building 16 feet square. It is not yet plastered and I fear will not be very comfortable. Both Fullers here. Corydon staid with me.

Meeting in the afternoon and also in the evening. I feel as if I did not live righteous before my God, and that I am unworthy to be called his child. It is not hard for me to live so that the world will call me honest and even a Christian, but to regulate my own heart, motives, and thoughts is a task which seems almost impossible to perform. In hours of meditation when I wish to concentrate my mind on heavenly and divine things, some evil influence pervades my whole being, as it were, and my every thought. I ask God to assist me, but I feel unworthy to do so. I almost feel as if I lacked real and earnest desire to live the life of a Christian. Can man know whether he himself is honest in his motives or not? Can I enter the secret chambers of my own heart and soul and there see and know whether real honesty is there? May I be absolutely certain that I am governed by principle?

SUNDAY, 19. At meeting again. Bro. Errett spoke from 1st Timothy 1, 15. An excellent sermon. Discourse also in the evening. At half-past 9 o'clock, I started for Ravenna with Bro. W. A. Belding's horse to get Dr. Cain for Miss Booth. Arrived there about one o'clock very wet and cold. Stopped at 3 hotels before I found him. About half-past two, we (Dr. Cain and I) started for Hiram where we arrived at 6 o'clock pretty nearly exhausted.

MONDAY, 20. I lay down and slept about two hours, and then went to my classes. Slept some again in the afternoon, and then attended my Greek class. Listened, at noon, to a sermon by Bro. Errett upon human character. The characters of Peter, James and John were drawn. The two latter, contrary to common belief, were bold impetuous men, Sons of thunder. Meeting this evening. Case of Nico-

demus, 3rd of John, a powerful sermon. One (Corda E. Tilden) came forward for immersion, the first fruits of the meeting. May the Lord bless the work in this place. 11 o'clock. Retire.

TUESDAY, 21. Studies as usual. Another sermon at noon. Miss Corda E. Tilden immersed. Meeting again this evening. Good.

WEDNESDAY, 22. Classes as usual. I have laid aside Greek till the meeting closes. Meeting again at noon, 2 were immersed into the name of the Lord Jesus Christ for the remission of sins. May the Lord bless us all in our endeavors to serve him. Meeting in the evening. I will not mention the sermons here for I have recorded copious notes of them in my memorandum.²⁷

THURSDAY, 23. Classes and studies as usual. Meeting at noon. 2 were immersed. Glorious time. Meeting in the evening. Affecting scene. Miss Richards.

FRIDAY, 24. School as usual. Joyful meeting at noon and 5 were immersed into the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. Meeting again this evening. Before that however, Lyceum met and adjourned for meeting.

SATURDAY, 25. Wrote for the paper some. Got up a heading. A joyful meeting at noon. 2 were immersed. Meeting again this evening. If I do not live a better life after this than I have done I am to blame before God and Man. By his grace I'll try to live more devoted to his cause as age advances and hastens me home.

SUNDAY, 26. Meeting again today, none came [forward]. Today we supposed would close the meeting. Many anxious hearts went up to God in thanksgiving to God, and earnest prayer for the progress of his cause on men's hearts. Bro. Errett spoke a farewell (so intended) sermon, and an invitation was given, and 19 glorious souls were induced to obey the Lord. There was rejoicing in [heaven] and rejoicing on earth. These scenes stir the soul to its inmost depths and rouse the holiest joy e'er known to mortal man, and gives him a foretaste of the celestial joys that await the righteous.

MONDAY, 27. School this forenoon; none in the afternoon. Another

²⁷ Under the heading "Discourses by Isaac Errett" Garfield made careful notes of several sermons given at this protracted meeting. His papers contain notes of sermons of several preachers including Amos Hayden and Mark Hopkins.

sermon at 11 o'clock and 4 more made the good confession, then in the rain a large number proceeded to the water, where 23 precious souls were buried with the Lord by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also might rise to walk in newness of life. Among this number were John Harnit, D. H. Pike and his brother, B. F. Wood and several others. Also meeting again this evening. A powerful practical sermon. The plain truth is stirring the hearts of the people. They are swaying like the troubled bosom of the surging ocean. Let the men of God be faithful, and prayerful. An invitation was given and 9 responded to the call of mercy. I thank God that my earnest prayer for these young persons has been answered.

TUESDAY, 28. School again. Meeting closed today with 12 more baptisms. This has been such a meeting as I have never before attended. So much sound good sense, and so little attempt at raising an excitement and yet so great an excitement. 47 were immersed, 3 reclaimed, and one came from the Baptists. If I do not live better after this I shall be greatly to blame.

WEDNESDAY, 29. School getting regular again. This meeting has made disciples of the flower of the school. Some very interesting persons.

THURSDAY, 30. Everything going on as usual. Students preparing for Public Lyceum on New Year's day and evening.

FRIDAY, 31. Bro. Clayton quite sick. I take his Algebra class. Fear he will not be able for tomorrow. Society met to arrange for exercises tomorrow. Wilber fills Clayton's place in debate. I sat up till the old year died; read Longfellow's "Hymn to the Closing Year." Memories of by-gone days flit through my mind.

The year with all its joys and sorrows is coming to a close, and the world has reached another great milestone on the road of human life. But as mankind are naturally so selfish, I shall act upon the same principle and speak of myself during the past year. I have followed the course I intended (Page 98)²⁸ with more success than I expected. I have since then read 3 books of Virgil, Sallust, Cicero, Horace, Xenophon's *Anabasis*, and some in the Testament and Xenophon's *Memorabilia*. Finished Geometry and plane trigonometry.

My tastes, feelings and sentiments have changed materially since

²⁸ See entry for January 1, 1852.

one year ago. I am beginning to judge more from facts and less from fancy. My determination to go through a thorough course of study has deepened and become part of my very being. I am inclining to the opinion that young men better not make marriage engagements much before they finish their College course, for it may be a source of much annoyance to them if they do. The past has been an eventful year with me. In it I can see the hand of God shaping circumstances and arranging providences to govern my future, and I ought to be more thankful than I am for his mercies.

1853

January

SATURDAY, 1. With a trembling step I tread the threshold of the new and untried year. Never were my feelings so singular, my future so doubtful, my future course more uncertain than now. My plan for the coming year is somewhat like this. Teach here this winter, study here in the spring, and then there are three courses in my mind. 1st, If this Institution should be chartered so as to graduate its students, continue here. 2nd, I intend to attend the commencement at Bethany next July, and if I should be pleased with things there, commence in October next. 3rd, There is a wandering thought (breathed to but few) in my mind of making a writing tour in the southern states next fall and winter, and then in the spring, enter Yale College to seek truth under the aged elms of that time honored Institution. Each of these and in fact the former calculation depend upon circumstances. But I trust it all to the hand that has brought me thus far on the journey of life, and believe that God is preserving me for some wise purpose. May I ever live in his fear and at last die in his favor which may happen before the year closes. I intend to keep clear of entanglements in a social point of view during the coming year, and devote my entire energies to the great object for which my life for the past three years has been spared. Public Lyceum today and evening. Ellis here. Corydon and Ceylon also here. I spoke on the Negative of the following question, Does progression in the physical arts and sciences tend to the moral elevation of mankind?

SUNDAY, 2. At meeting. Bro. A. S. Hayden spoke in the forenoon and Bro. S. Ryder in the afternoon.

- MONDAY, 3. School commenced again. I am quite unwell, head ache and bad cold.
- TUESDAY, 4. Attended 4 of my classes but did not go into Greek. Went to bed and Bro. Burns gave me a sweat. Head aches very bad.
- WEDNESDAY, 5. In bed most of the day, quite sick.
- THURSDAY, 6. Still unwell. In the room nearly all day. Bro. Burns very kind to me. Takes good care.
- FRIDAY, 7. Some better today, but yet I feel dull and bad. Wrote a letter to A. W. Maxwell, Mansfield, O.
- SATURDAY, 8. Wrote and read some. Visited in the P.M. At Starks's a short time in the evening to see about letting the job of the plank walk. I am yet weak. Sick of simpering girls.
- SUNDAY, 9. At meeting. Two good discourses by Bro. A. S. Hayden. Reading *The Bards of the Bible* by [George] Gilfillan [1851]. A very fine production, abounding in stately and majestic figures. Visited in the evening.
- MONDAY, 10. Commenced teaching again. Have laid aside my studies and shall spend my time in teaching and reading. Have five classes besides the writing, in which I today organized a class of 57 and am to commence tomorrow. Surveyed the plank walk and let the job to J. C. Starks and D. Clayton.
- TUESDAY, 11. In classes again today. Commenced writing classes today with 70 members, part at \$.75 each and the rest at \$1.00 each. Feel rather lonely today, several in the house being sick, etc.
- WEDNESDAY, 12. Classes again as usual. Reading *The Bards of the Bible* by Gilfillan. Writing class.
- THURSDAY, 13. Studying, teaching and reading. I go through my appointed duties more like a machine than like a thinking, moving, willing being.
- FRIDAY, 14. Usual duties performed. Writing class, also Lyceum, or a pretense for a Lyceum. A most miserable affair. I will not attend another such an one. Retired at 12.
- SATURDAY, 15. Writing letters, reading and such things as we call miscellaneous affairs. Made a few calls. Set up with Bro. Clayton.
- SUNDAY, 16. Reading in the forenoon, Psalms and *The Bards of the Bible*. Attended meeting in the afternoon. Bro. Ryder spoke very well.
- MONDAY, 17. Recommenced the labors of a new week. Writing class

today; Bible class this evening. Called at Bro. Kilby's, at Geo. O'Connor's and also at Bro. Pratt's and Evans'. Fine weather.

TUESDAY, 18. Teaching, reading, etc.

WEDNESDAY, 19. Writing class again today. Other lessons as usual.

Bro. C. D. Wilber delivered a lecture as an introduction to a course on Geology, Chemistry, Philosophy. Some experiments. Bro. Symonds Ryder has returned from Randolph to attend school the rest of the term. His [school] is broken up by sickness. I am sorry his scholars are sick, but I am glad he can come here the remaining part of the term. Writing, reading, studying as usual. Thus speed the hours.

THURSDAY, 20. The day and its duties move as its predecessors and are almost lost in the wreck of rolling years, but near its close there was an event which will tend to make it memorable. About 11 o'clock I was roused from my sound sleep to go to Bro. Starks's and awake Misses Delong and Forbes from a mesmeric sleep. One had endeavored to mesmerize the other and in 15 minutes both were asleep. They had tried some hours to awaken them, and could partly arouse Miss Delong who would then try to awaken the other. The moment they looked in [each] other's eyes, or touched each other's hands, both fell asleep again. When one touched the other there was a shock, and some thought a spark of electricity. I supposed one to [be] positively electrified and the other negatively; but I did not know which, and had no means of ascertaining. I made upward passes upon Miss Delong and she was in a few moments sounder asleep than before. I thence concluded that she was negatively electrified, and tried the same with Miss Forbes but did not seem to effect much. I then commenced magnetizing her more, and thus got her under my own influence; in about 15 minutes she was perfectly powerless and apparently devoid of all feeling; first rigid and paralyzed and [then] perfectly lax and helpless. I then commenced arousing her and with the aid of Miss Delong who had by this time become partially awake by the effort of Mrs. Starks we succeeded in awaking her (Forbes) also, about two o'clock. This is, indeed, a singular case. The ladies are, however, of directly different organizations, and seemed most favorable adapted to such influence. I felt very weak in the arms in consequence of the manipulations. Considerable excitement and almost alarm upon the subject. I staid all night at Bro. Starks's.

FRIDAY, 21. Classes move off very well. Writing class again, making in all six; eight more yet to have. Feel quite unwell and weak from last night's adventure. Did not attend Lyceum this evening. Jenny Gardiner here part of the evening. A good visit. Heard of some gossiping and slandering which is not very pleasant. I must see to it. Were I the only one implicated or concerned I would not mind it, but it involves others, or another, viz., —. I am more sick of the world and of life than ever before. I am almost led to doubt that there is such a commodity as friendship and true-hearted fraternity in the world. Our (my) every action is watched and motive misjud[ged], and the world delights to meddle in the affairs of others. One thing I must guard myself against, and that is my familiar and almost impertinent manner when with females. It often leads to bad results as in the incident alluded to. Nearly sick and must go to bed soon.

SATURDAY, 22. As this day closes, it also terminates the week and makes another hebdomadal footprint in the sliding sands of time. Let me now review the past day and learn to assist my future course by the experience of the past, as the sailor, when the thundering stormking is abroad on the angry billows, helps steer his course by his tumultuous wake. First, I have not been regular enough in my habits of study and diet and must reform. I find I have a fault of being too familiar with friends, especially females. It seems to me that the state of society is wrong for if a young man becomes at all intimate with a young lady, the word goes at once that they are engaged to each other and then if he goes with another he is called a rake, and loses the confidence of the people. I am so constituted that I cannot enjoy a cold formal friend (a misnomer) but must be as familiar as to a brother or a sister to enjoy them. I consider this a wrong state of things, but I find it will not do to be too familiar; for even the person to whom you are familiar understands you to mean more than is intended. I have been censured upon that point and will try to reform. I also feel as if I ought to cultivate practical, personal honesty with myself. It is an easy matter to live so that the world will call me honest, but to live so there is peace with God and peace with myself is a far different thing.

Went to Mr. George Udall's on plank walk business. Wrote a letter to Cousin Phebe, read some, called on Miss Weed and her mother,

Miss Warren, and also for some length of time upon Mary Hubbell. Had some private conversation with her upon myself and prospects. Must have another soon. Received a letter from C. E. Fuller tonight. Had a class of three in writing today, Messrs. G. C. and Wm. Brown, and D. W. Tilden. It is now 11¼ o'clock and my head, eyes and heart are heavy, and my soul is sick. Let me seek "tired Nature's sweet restorer."

SUNDAY, 23. Attended meeting. Bro. Hayden spoke in the forenoon, a very good sermon on the case of Nicodemus recorded in the 3rd of John, first 12 verses. In the afternoon Bro. [Rodney] Veits from Lake Co. spoke very well on the 2nd of Hebrews. Quite a singular man, seems to be rather original. Social meeting this evening. A gloriously good time. I feel much strengthened by it. Many spoke. Here I am again commencing the new week with a bad precedent, that of sitting up too late. (11¼). Here lies my mother's picture. I gaze on her form written in silver with a pen of fire, yet she speaks not, but is calm as in her days of quiet when I nestled in her lap, and in my childish curiosity asked her "where is heaven?" and "who made the stars?" She told me that God made them and heaven was his home, and we must all die before we went there. When I found that she must die sometime I cried, and tried to make her promise me that she would not die. But stop, if she were here she would tell me not to sit up any longer tonight. I'll go. 11½.

MONDAY, 24. Recommenced my regular duties. Feel pretty well. Had a writing class today. Every thing moves as usual, except my feelings, which seem as if rusting and corroding. Bible class in the evening. Very good time.

TUESDAY, 25. The elements of heaven have raged today in all their fury and the roaring gale has played melancholy music among the bare trees of the forest. The physical world looks lone and barren, but the social aspect is more cheerless, heartless and dreary still. To the first view life, the world and society seem pleasant and alluring, but when their depths are penetrated, their secret paths trod, they are found hollow, soulless and insipid. Selfishness rules the human heart, and governs the actions of men. Few have the real elements of sterling honesty in their souls. This almost gives me a distrust of mankind, myself with the rest. Classes as usual today. I am going to retire earlier than heretofore and see the effect.

WEDNESDAY, 26. Very fine weather and consequently the classes go off very briskly and pleasantly. The influence of weather upon classes is very preceptible and, in fact, upon our dispositions. Had a writing class again today. Retired 10¼ o'clock—something strange for me. I do not generally go before 11 and sometimes not before 12. I think it is a bad plan. Made out the number of the beast spoken of in the 13th of Revelation, for my Greek class. I consider it a mathematical demonstration of the truth of Revelation. This name of the beast was given to the implement and all of the Roman Church and no other pertinent names make it out.

L = 30	"Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding
a = 1	count the number of the beast: for it is the number
t = 300	of a man; and his number is six hundred and three
e = 5	score and six." How can Romanists answer this argu-
i = 10	ment? It seems to me very convincing.
n = 50	
o = 70	
s = 200	

THURSDAY, 27. Again has arrived the time for communing with myself and review[ing] the events of the closing day. O that I could trace all the meanderings of my vagrant mind even through this one day. I should have accomplished a great task. It is most difficult to find what are the motives by which I am governed, and whether I am really honest or not. This is a queer inquiry—to know if I am a knave. This much [I] know, I pretend to be honest and generally think I am, but there are so many irregularities, and rough corners, and so many contradictions in my life and character that it seems a paradox. How often do I find myself practising what I would condemn in others; and should I apply the same rules of criticism to myself that I do to others I should not pass a good examination. I am not satisfied with my whole course today though it is as good as some of the former ones. Visitors here. Good sleighing and hence much pleasure, etc. 11 o'clock will find me awake again tonight.

FRIDAY, 28. A very fine day; good sleighing. Good many visitors here. Barbara E. Fiske and Cordelia Fowler here. Classes as usual. Writing class also. Bro. Theodore Horner gave a lecture before the Philomathean Society this evening. I did not attend, but visited at

Miss H. E. Wood's where Barbara was. I ought to have gone to the lecture, but did not consider enough about it.

SATURDAY, 29. Visited most of the day with Bro. Byron Robinson and Sarah and Julia Soule. Read some. An epoch in my history is made today, an event has happened which will tell powerfully upon my whole destiny hereafter.¹

SUNDAY, 30. At meeting. We were rejoiced to see and hear Bro. B. F. Perky who has been insane for some 10 or 12 months, and been confined in the Lunatic asylum full 10 long months. When he arose to speak he was almost choked for utterance by the rising emotions of his heart. But at length he said, "The long, dark night is past and the sun has arisen which, I trust, knows no setting. All is peace." This, under the circumstances, was extremely affecting.

He then commenced upon the subject of repentance and spoke lowly and slowly. He spoke both in the forenoon and evening. Showed that God called upon nations, churches, and individuals to repent. Then God's method of chastising nations, churches and individuals. He never takes the saints to chastise their own governments—examples. Church—example of the Church of Ephesus. First love—a desire and effort for the conversion of others. Bro. Newcomb spoke in the afternoon. Bro. Perky here over night. I believe he is a good man—a Christian.

MONDAY, 31. The week commences and the month ends—the one is born the other dies, dies only to give place to another, which comes only to go, appears only to disappear. These days and hours seem messengers or spies sent from the portals of eternity to watch the progress of mortals, and with lightning speed wing their invisible flight to the home of God to tell the tale—of what—man's sin, procrastination, folly, weakness, shame. To tell of wars, of brother slain by brother's hand, to chronograph the miseries of the world.

O shall we not upon each passing hour
Write God and Heaven our home when time shall end,

¹ The reference is to his decision to end his romance with Mary Hubbell. In the entry for December 31, 1853, Garfield refers to his break with Mary and indicates that he has explained it in his diary, page 228, Vol. II. He evidently had intended to write an explanation since after the brief entry of January 29 (which is on page 228) he left more than a page blank.

And thus to Him send up a fair account
That we can bear to hear proclaimed
Before the universe assembled there,
When God shall take his ransomed people home.

Classes again as usual. Writing class also, making ten in all. Very interesting Bible classes this evening—investigating the 11[th] and 12[th] chapters of Hebrews. Retired after 12. I am too social, must quit.

February

TUESDAY, 1. Classes again as usual. Greek class commencing the verb, a long job. Read Alexander Campbell's description of sunrise at sea,² which surpasses any thing that I ever saw or read. He represented the sun as coming up between two doorposts of liquid brass, which he calls "pillars for the god of the morning." When it was above the horizon and seemed to sit on a pedestal of liquid fire he says: "His yellow hairs, as if baptized in a sea of glory, dropped light and joy upon a world starting into life, while the gradual expanding of his wings proclaimed him about to fly the circuit of the universe."

Classes seem to languish this week so far, perhaps on account of the bad weather, and perhaps because I am not spirited enough. I'll try. Set up with Bro. Clayton this night. He is still very low but seems some better. Read in *Bards* and *Harbinger* for 1836. Have bought Campbell's and Owen's debate³ and [Walter] Scott's *Union of Christians*.

WEDNESDAY, 2. The course of nature for this day seems unchanged

² *Millennial Harbinger*, December, 1836, p: 547.

³ In 1829 Robert Owen (1771-1858), British social reformer, engaged with Alexander Campbell in a lengthy debate in Cincinnati. Owen, a critic of organized religion, contended that ignorance of the laws of human nature caused the evils and miseries of mankind and prevented the realization of supreme happiness. Campbell argued that religion gave "meaning and design to all that is past" and afforded the only avenue to supreme and eternal joy. The debate was published in London.

and inspires me with nearly the same thoughts as its predecessors have done. Had my usual routine of duties to perform, besides a writing class. I also attended a lecture given by C. D. Wilber on the subject of oceans. I was rather sleepy, and it not agreeing very well with me to listen I fell asleep. To me the lecture, what of it I heard, was not very interesting. I think many of the theories advanced are mere theories, and will not stand the test of criticism. For example that the water was once fresh but is now very salt and is still growing more so—also that icebergs are ten times as far below as above the water. This latter cannot be true, for the water becomes more dense as you go down, and also they are not always cylindrical. After ten o'clock I retired to rest.

THURSDAY, 3. School goes off as usual, every thing smooth. Nothing especial to write for today.

FRIDAY, 4. Writing class, and other classes as usual. Lyceum this evening as usual. Question—"Is the human race progressive?" I on the affirmative. Negative gained the question.

SATURDAY, 5. Reading the *Bards*, and Proverbs. — Society met at 2 o'clock and listened to discourses by Bros. Burns and Evans. Bros. Symonds Ryder Jr. and Zeb Rudolph were there and made some excellent remarks and some criticisms. I am appointed in company with Bro. Foote to speak next Saturday. I know not how I shall come out, but I hope to become able to do something for the cause of my Master. May the eye that never slumbers nor sleeps guard and keep me in all his ways to the day of eternity. Visited a short time in the evening. Feel rather lonesome and sad while I muse on the things of the shadowy past.

SUNDAY, 6. At meeting. Bro. A. S. Hayden spoke. In the forenoon he took the conversion of Saul (Paul) for a subject, and showed that the voice and light from heaven were because he was to be made an apostle, and not for the sake merely of converting him.

A sermon in the afternoon upon "Divine Providence in connection with Prayer." This was certainly one of the finest sermons that I ever heard—very logical and instructive and several times burningly eloquent. He spoke of God's Providence extending as far as his creation; and while speaking of his creation he remarked that he was as Almighty in forming a fly as the universe. "The same hand that formed the world and the fingers that sent them wheeling through

the sky formed the delicate wing of the butterfly, and with his brush gave it the most bril[li]ant tints of beauty. With one hand he piled up the everlasting mountains, and with the other formed the animalculae that inhabit the shining drop."

This evening I saw one of the most beautiful sights that my eyes ever beheld. Such has been the weather that the whole forest [is] clothed in frozen armor and the world is cased in an icy covering. Each trunk branch and twig has felt the breath of the Winter King. In this situation I saw the forest just as the sun was reclining upon his saffron couch. His rays throw a mantle of glory upon the frozen world, and the long line of stately trees that crowned the western hills looked like a row of tallest cherubim with their golden locks baptized in a sea of glory, while millions of sparkling gems of heaven's purest water seemed clinging fondly to their waving curls. That will do.

Social meeting this evening. Good audience and good meeting. MONDAY, 7. Recommenced the labors of a new week. Had another writing class today. Bible class this evening. Investigation of 12th chapter of Hebrews.

TUESDAY, 8. Very cold, classes go off very briskly. — Society met this evening—subject the chronology of Genesis and the covenants.

WEDNESDAY, 9. Usual course in classes. Writing class closed. They have made very good improvement in penmanship. Collected over 40 specimens of students' writing.

THURSDAY, 10. Classes as usual. Very cold weather. Two letters, one from Dr. Harlow and the other from Susan E. Smith. Feel tired, disheartened and lonely tonight, I hardly know why. The hours drag heavily by and I feel as if on the eve of an event of some importance, and were I to follow my feelings I should say of evil import. I know not what causes my feelings to be so. Such seasons will come.

FRIDAY, 11. This day to all human appearance was rather barren of novelty—but I suppose the great operations of Nature continue the same as ever. Perhaps while the visible creation sleep the mighty operations and contests of the unseen world are working out great results for the destiny of man. Who knows, I don't.

SATURDAY, 12. — Society met and Bro. Foote and I attempted to make a few remarks. Some very good remarks by Father Ryder and Bro. Rudolph—also Bro. Hayden.

- SUNDAY, 13. At meeting. Bro. Newcomb preached in the forenoon, Bro. Ryder in the afternoon. Bro. Newcomb spoke in the evening. I did not attend.
- MONDAY, 14. Commenced classes again. Bro. Dunshee sick with the erysipelas. I take his history class. They are rather slack. Bible class eve.
- TUESDAY, 15. Classes as usual. Miss Booth and I commenced to read the Greek Testament, and Acts. — Society met this evening—Genesis.
- WEDNESDAY, 16. Fine weather for study, yet in such long terms classes will drag unless the teacher uses his utmost energies—especially large classes. There are always some drones.
- THURSDAY, 17. I feel more and more every day that my mind, my modes of thinking and in fact my whole being are undergoing a change. As I told a friend a short time since "I feel as if I were struggling to enter the chrysalis state." I feel an engine of fearful power within me, and it requires the hand of a master to tend its ponderous and eccentric motions. But hush. There are realities in life.
- FRIDAY, 18. After the classes were over, Bro. Burns and I with Bro. Hayden's horse and buggy started for Orange. Went as far as Bro. Soule's in Russell, and found the young people at Judge Robinson's where we found a large party assembled, and with whom we remained till near 12 o'clock.
- SATURDAY, 19. After visiting at the Soules's until about 10 o'clock we left for Orange via Chagrin Falls. Stopped at Dr. Harlow's a short time. Arrived at Mother's about noon. Visited till evening and then went to Chagrin Falls to a meeting held by Bro. Benedict.⁴ Now back home again.
- SUNDAY, 20. At meeting again at the Falls in the forenoon then took dinner at Dr. Harlow's and left for Hiram via Aurora. Stopped at Bro. Baldwin's 1½ hours, then having set out, arrived at Hiram about 9 o'clock.

⁴ Judson D. Benedict, of Newburgh, Ohio, who had given up the law to become a Disciple preacher. A. S. Hayden spoke of him thus: "With the voice of a Stentor, and a remarkable talent in music, his singing and sermons swept like a torrent over the assembly."

MONDAY, 21. Commenced my classes again. All moved off with spirit. Bible class this evening. Still reading Greek Testament with Miss Booth.

TUESDAY, 22. Classes again. — Society this evening. Philomathean has decided to have a public Lyceum near the close of the term.

WEDNESDAY, 23. Good cold weather and some vigor in classes. Every thing goes tolerably well. Studying Greek Testament. Read two chapters.

THURSDAY, 24. Classes are commencing to review preparatory to examination. Intend to examine the history class in modern history, Geometry in book 6th. Bro. Wallace Ford of Burton is here discussing the propriety of going to California. He seems rather vacillating in all his undertakings, too much so I think to succeed in Cal.

FRIDAY, 25. Classes again as usual. I feel glad that the end of the week has arrived for I am weary and careworn. Lyceum this evening. Not so interesting as sometimes. The gravity of our body was disturbed by a cry of fire, and then ensued a rush and a run—a screaming of women—and the agitation of men. The upshot of the matter was that there was a small hole burned through a partition of Mr. Brown's house which was easily quenched and hence the firemen soon returned looking blank and provoked.

SATURDAY, 26. Writing and making out the register till about 10 o'clock—then went to singing school. Then Bro. Wilber and I went to Bro. Rudolph's and after taking dinner with him at the boarding house, we attended the — Soc. and listened to Bros. Joseph King and John Harnit, and some excellent suggestions by Bro. Ryder and Hayden. For the first time in a long period I spent the afternoon in visiting. Had a very pleasant evening's chat at Miss Parker's with Sarah herself and Ellen Wood. I feel that I have too much absented myself from ladies' society, and have consequently retained that roughness which might otherwise have been corrected. I am however, learning a great lesson upon this subject which I trust will ever exert its influence upon my course hereafter. I shall be more careful hereafter in my intercourse with my fellows—especially the opposite sex. Late, I'll retire.

SUNDAY, 27. At meeting. Bro. Ryder spoke. Two very good discourses. Social meeting in the evening. Today I wrote a letter to Mary

Hubbell setting before her in as clear a light as I could my feelings toward her—that they would not allow me to think any longer of any thing more than warm friendship. I know by this act I shall incur the ill will of many persons and perhaps the appellation of “rake” but if I know my own heart I never had an intention to deceive her; nor have I ever made a promise to her which this act will break, and I feel it a duty to her as well as to myself to speak out plainly and fully upon this point. I shall always respect her as a faithful friend and sister whatever may be her feelings toward me. Fuller here tonight. Talked with him till 3 o’clock P.M. on the evidences of Christianity or rather Moses’ account of Creation and the inspiration of the Old Testament.

MONDAY, 28. Commenced the labors of a new week in preparing classes for examination. Bible class this evening but I did not attend. Feel gloomy.

March

TUESDAY, 1. Classes again as usual. — Society this evening, subject the “Great Sacrifice” or vicarious suffering. Not so profitable as some more practical subject. I received a letter from Mary which brought sorrow to my heart, and many regrets that I have, perhaps, been the cause of much unhappiness to her.

WEDNESDAY, 2. Like any other machine, stern and spiritless, I have made my appointed revolutions and stated movements, have merely “stayed” with those around, but have not been “of them.” The past seems like a continued chain of delusion and the earthly future like a sterile waste—a scorching desert, treeless and flowerless. The Teachers had a meeting this evening at Bro. Wilber’s room and arranged for examinations, etc.

THURSDAY, 3. Classes again as usual—nothing to interrupt the monotonous sadness except a few scowling countenances and bitter words containing less friendship than wormwood.

FRIDAY, 4. Bro. Wilber gave his closing lecture on “Geology and Religion.” School went again as usual. Good many students leaving for home. Lyceum this evening. Resolution, That Phrenology has sufficient claims to be called a science. I on Aff. which gained it.

I commenced reading *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. Read after I went to bed. Rested uneasy in night.

SATURDAY, 5. Reading *Uncle Tom's Cabin* in the forenoon, attended Society in the afternoon. Visited Miss Warren, Mary and Corda and Misses Wood and Parker and came home. Have become a peripatetic of late. Visited Miss Booth in the evening and staid later than was consistent with a good example, although I do not consider it wrong in a moral point of view in and of itself. In consequence of this I received from my beloved Bro. Hayden the first private reproof that I ever received since I commenced attending school. I sincerely respect him for it and will endeavor to heed his admonition. He also did that which few others have ever had the kindness to do for me—that of pointing out some of my bad habits such as awkward coarseness in manner and speech, etc. I shall endeavor to profit by his kind suggestion for this shows to me that he is my true friend.

SUNDAY, 6. At meeting and listened to Bro. A. S. Hayden on the atonement, a first rate clear and logical discourse. One new thought in it, that Christ died for Sin rather than for sinners. In the afternoon a discourse on prayer. A very good social meeting this evening.

MONDAY, 7. Recommenced the work of preparing classes for examination. Students are beginning to leave for home. The winter term is too long.

TUESDAY, 8. Today closes the regular labors of the term for the remaining days of the term are to be devoted to examinations. I am weary and worn.

WEDNESDAY, 9. Examination of classes commenced. My History class was examined the first hour in the afternoon in the Lower Chapel, and the room was crowded but the class passed a very good examination. The second hour, my Algebra class was examined, and did very well.

THURSDAY, 10. My Grammar, Arithmetic and Geometry classes were examined in the forenoon and Greek Gram. in the afternoon. Public Lyceum evening. I [g]o[?].

FRIDAY, 11. Examinations in the forenoon concluded. They have been conducted with great energy, and credit to all concerned.

At 1 o'clock, the upper chapel being filled, we listened to two valedictory speeches—one by Miss Eleanor H. Wood of Perry, Lake Co. and the other by Philip Burns of Port Sarnia, Canada West, and

the exercise concluded by a few remarks by A. S. Hayden and the term closed—the school disbanded.

SATURDAY, 12. I had a long talk with Mary Hubbell this morning before she left. The circumstances of the case are these:

[left blank]

SUNDAY, 13. Arrived at Chagrin Falls a little past 5 o'clock in the morning. Took breakfast at Dr. Harlow's and then went home on foot. Attended meeting at the red school house. Spoke about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour on "Divine Providence," others followed and we had a very good meeting.

MONDAY, 14. Went to Chagrin Falls and commenced in the afternoon to get up a large specimen, "The Lord's Prayer." I write evenings and work on the specimen daytimes. Board at Dr. Harlow's. Scott and Buckingham there.

TUESDAY, 15. Still working at my specimen. I have a very bad cold and a worse head-ache.

WEDNESDAY, 16. The same story as before. Still in pain with my head. Discussion with Russel.

THURSDAY, 17. Still working on my specimen and writing.

FRIDAY, 18. Finished specimen and went to Sister Mary's. Arrived there about noon. Visited there and at Trowbridge's till evening and then in company with my mother I went home to Orange. Not many women of her age are able to walk so far.

SATURDAY, 19. Went to Chagrin Falls and started in the stage for Troy about 11½ o'clock. Became acquainted [with] Miss Susan Hatfield, who is starting for Hiram. Arrived at Troy about 5½ o'clock. Hired H. D. Marcy to convey us (H. B. Boynton, Miss Hatfield and me) to Hiram, where we arrived about 8½ o'clock in the evening.

SUNDAY, 20. At meeting. Bro. Hayden spoke—a fine discourse on the Parable of the rich man and Lazarus. Also a very good discourse in the afternoon. Social meeting in the evening but I did not attend, being unwell. At Bro. Hayden's.

MONDAY, 21. Term commenced with 79 names in the morning and 95 in the afternoon. 33 classes called for. Students still coming in.

TUESDAY, 22. Classes sent out. 136 names on register. I hear Senior Gram., Arith. and Geom., Caesar, Senior Alg. and Greek Gram., Senior Assigned lessons.

WEDNESDAY, 23. Still organizing the school. Heard some few lessons. About 150 Students.

THURSDAY, 24. The wheels begin to move and the cars of improvement starts onward. Received a letter from my dear old friend and classmate, E. S. Gilbert, now in Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y. attending the Genesee college [Genesee Wesleyan Seminary]. Also I received another letter from Mary L. Hubbell.⁵ Don't know what is duty. ==

FRIDAY, 25. My health is better than it was a few days ago; but I have plenty to do and must take some care of my physical health. I have six classes to teach, and every other day recite in Xenophon's *Memorabilia*. Lyceum met this evening, and received six new members, had a discussion, transacted some miscellaneous business, etc.

SATURDAY, 26. Writing letters and reading in the forenoon. About 4 o'clock Bro. Symonds Ryder and I, in company with Bro. O. E. Brown went to Freedom, staid over night at Bro. Orrin Brown's Father's. Feel rather tired and melancholy.

SUNDAY, 27. Attended the meeting of the brethren at the center of Freedom. But few (14) at meeting. Bro. Symonds spoke in the forenoon. I spoke about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour in the afternoon on divine Providence. This is my first attempt to speak away from my own congregation any thing more than a mere exhortation. Returned to Hiram this evening and attended social meeting.

MONDAY, 28. Recommenced the labors of the week which are surely arduous—six classes to teach, and a lesson each day in Xenophon's *Memorabilia*, Gram. class 65, Arith. 63, Geom. 11, Alg. 12, Caesar 22, Greek 7, and three times each week the class in the Bible meet at 5 o'clock in the morning and investigate the Scriptures about $1\frac{1}{4}$ hours. Thus I have some few things to do, and more to think of and worry about.

TUESDAY, 29. This morning at 5 o'clock 13 young men together with

⁵ Mary's letter expressed her unhappiness over Garfield's decision to end their romance. In his reply, dated March 26, Garfield, while declaring that he had read her letter "with unalloyed anguish of soul," made clear that his decision was final. He assured her that he would always regard her "with warm affection," and suggested that they live as brother and sister if she considered him worthy of such a relation.

Bros. Hayden and Rudolph met in the Seminary to investigate the book of Exodus or "The road out." Spent one and one quarter hours. Then all things proceeded as usual.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Again the 5 o'clock class met and discussed "The hardening of Pharaoh's heart." Classes as usual. Everything in connection with classes passes pleasantly.

THURSDAY, 31. Again the Bible class met while it was yet dark and the sun was preparing to unvail his face, and talked of the "Sun" of righteous[ness] that should arise with healing in his beams. This closes stormy March, but his heretofore smiling daughter comes with a frown borne in the arms of "(Βόρεας) [Boreas]." Foul presage of the approaching Summer. The duties of this day were attempted at least and so it's gone.

April

FRIDAY, 1. This day also has passed, and perhaps this is the most truthful comment upon it that I can make. Lyceum this evening. I debated.

SATURDAY, 2. Wrote a letter to E. S. Gilbert also one to Mary Hubbell. In the afternoon Bro. Foote and I in company went to Bro. Pierce's in Mantua and took supper, then went to the school house in their (Pierce's) district and held a meeting. Bro. Foote spoke. House nearly filled. Returned and staid over night at Bro. Pierce's.

SUNDAY, 3. In the morning went to Bro. Sanford's at the center of Mantua. Attended meeting there. I spoke in the forenoon—the first time I ever spoke from the desk. Bro. Foote in the afternoon spoke very well. Supper at Bro. Sanford's, and then came home. At social meeting this evening. I tremble when I think of the step I am taking and feel my weakness.

MONDAY, 4. Recommenced my labors of teaching and studying. More than 70 in both Grammar and arithmetic. Symonds and I have removed to the office in the orchard.

TUESDAY, 5. Arose at 5 o'clock and attended Bible class and the usual duties of the day followed. Labor here is continuous.

WEDNESDAY, 6. Bible class again at 5. Discussing the Plagues of

Egypt. I am making some resolutions about living which I can not now mention them. *Usitata res* [The usual things].

THURSDAY, 7. Discussed in Bible class the subject of necromancy, witches, spirits, etc. Study till 11 o'clock. Retire.

FRIDAY, 8. Arose at 5 and again went to Bible class (an extra meeting) to pursue the same subject as yesterday morning. Classes again as usual. Lyceum this evening. I had a declamation or rather an extemporaneous speech on the evils and hollowness of life.

SATURDAY, 9. The principal business of this day has been writing letters. I wrote five—one to C. E. Fuller in Grand Rapids, one to Daniel A. Garfield⁶ of Monterey, Mass., another [to] O. H. Judd, another to Ellis Ballou, and another to Dr. [Joseph] Ray of Cincinnati. I also made one call at Mary Hubbell's room, and got about two-thirds of my Greek lesson.

SUNDAY, 10. I can easily record the physical or outward, transactions of this day. Listened to two sermons from Bro. Ryder. But to record the mental and spiritual history of myself is a far different thing. I have just got excused, and have returned from social meeting, for being spiritually unwell I am also so physically. I have been considering myself, my own heart, motives, life and actions in the light of eternity and the Great Revelation of God to man. The world appears to have no lasting charms for me and, aside from the hope presented in the word of God, there is nothing in life worth living for. But notwithstanding this I seem not to feel the necessity of the gospel as my better judgment tells me I ought. My mind seems not to act upon this subject as upon others. After all that I may hear there seems to be a something within me—I cannot name it—that tells me dark words, that whispers fearful words into my heart. It tells me I'm not honest, that this is all a pretence on my part; it darkly hints that this may all be a sham and that those professing it are not what they seem, that there is no such thing as human sincerity, or real honesty. These strange whisperings and impressions

⁶ Throughout his life Garfield was interested in the history of his family. Col. Daniel Garfield was one of many Garfields living in western Massachusetts. Garfield visited him in 1854 and found him to be a "large stout good-natured man, and full of fun," who lived on a farm of about 300 stony acres. His daughter Harriet also appears in the diary.

haunt me like an evil spirit from the lower world. When I attempt to concentrate my thoughts upon heavenly and divine things and thus sanctify myself for the service of my God, evil thoughts intrude and my mind seems as untamable as the chainless winds, and as reckless of the mercies of God as if I were not a "pensioner on the bounties of an hour." There seems to be the most chilling indifference on my part to the Great Subject of eternal life. I mean not now that I [am] doing any thing contrary to the express commands of God in the eyes of the world, but I mean that inner life where must exist true "holiness without which no one can see God." And is this true, and do I realize it. O my God, I am unholy and unworthy to be called thy child. O this stubborn, frozen, senseless heart of mine, will the rays of thy love penetrate its icy depths, and let the streams of heavenly love again flow, and bring joy to this troubled spirit. May God help me.

MONDAY, 11. I arise this morning with some vigor of body and mind to commence the duties of a new week. How often before have I commenced a week with good resolutions and determinations to live soberly, righteously and godly till its close; and shall the determinations of this be shaken like those of most of its predecessors? Let me try and may I be assisted by the grace of God to accomplish this work.

There is but one course for a Christian to take and that is to make religion a personal thing and a matter of every day and hour's reflection and practice. O what a jagged nature I have, and how many excrescences must be removed before I can become a jewel in the casket of the Great Author and Bountiful Benefactor. Studied Greek in the evening till 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock. Retired.

TUESDAY, 12. It is now nearly 10 o'clock, and I sit down to chronicle the events of the past day, or the day that is now closing. As to my outer self, I arose at about 5, attended the Bible class, where we were again discussing the ten plagues of Egypt. After breakfast studied Caesar, Greek and Algebra lessons till 9 o'clock, then attended to the six classes, spent 50 minutes upon *Memorabilia* and recited. Then attended Lyceum to report on Public Lyceum. After supper exercised about an hour, and then spent the rest of the evening in studying Caesar and *Memorabilia* and writing journal. I have been reading in Greek the arguments of Socrates to prove the attributes of God, (or

the gods) by natural phenomena. Had he lived in this day, he would probably have been a much better Christian than I am. I will read from Isaiah and see the contrast. Good night.

WEDNESDAY, 13.⁷ I am nearer satisfied with the physical labors of this day than any other for a long time. Since supper I have read the Caesar lesson and the *Memorabilia*, and performed the notable "vintner problem" in *Ray's Algebra Part 2nd*.

The *Memorabilia* is becoming very interesting in matter, as well as in language. Socrates is discussing, through his biographer, Xenophon, the attribute of God or as he says the gods (*oi theoi*), and the superiority of man over the lower animals. I have enjoyed some buoyancy of spirits today, yet there have been shades and obscurations upon my inner vision. I have today, as in many other days, done and said many things which were mere outside actions, and not indicative of my true Self. I long to be able to make my apparent and real character alike, and my real character right.

THURSDAY, 14. I am delinquent frequently as now, in writing my journal, and hence forget what were my exercises of mind at the represented time. This day physically passed very much as its predecessors.

FRIDAY, 15. Classes as usual. Did not attend Lyceum this evening, but assisted Bro. J. C. Starks to measure the plank walk and then staid at his house over night with Bro. Munnell who is quite unwell and unable to teach. This is a great stroke to the school. This evening Bro. Starks and I had quite an adventure in search of Laura Beaman, supposed to have committed suicide but in fact sitting on a log meditating on the ills of human life. Rather startling, amusing and exciting. Had a good talk with Bro. Munnell.

⁷ Having fallen behind in his diary, Garfield brought it up to date in one sitting. In so doing he headed this entry "Tuesday" instead of "Wednesday," an error which resulted in eight entries for the week. In straightening the matter out the editors have accepted Garfield's entry for Friday as being correct in respect to the day, thus leaving two Thursday entries with different dates attached. The second of these has been eliminated from the text. It reads: "Tolerably well suited with my advancement today. Classes went very well." Garfield's date for Friday is off one day and this error is continued until May 22. The editors have made the dates correspond with the days.

SATURDAY, 16. Bro. Hayden [and] I spent some time in observing the movements of things about the Institution; wrote some letters, studied some, etc.

SUNDAY, 17. At meeting. Bro. Hayden spoke in the forenoon, and Bro. Dowling of Marion Co. spoke in the afternoon. Very good. Did not attend social meeting this evening, but visited Cousin Henry.

MONDAY, 18. Commenced a new week with some vigor. Teachers' meeting this evening. I am to take the Virgil class, and commence a writing class tomorrow. This will give me plenty of labor, but I hope to stand it. May the Lord assist me in every laudable undertaking. Today Bro. Foote and I received a letter from Bro. Darwin Atwater to go and speak at Mantua two weeks from yesterday. I think we will go, but I feel strange about it.

TUESDAY, 19. Today has been a busy one for me, having just taken the Virgil class, now just finishing the third book of the *Aeneid* and reading some 70 lines per lesson, and having commenced a class in penmanship. I have hardly had time to think of my spiritual self today but I think I have enjoyed myself tolerably well. There is a feeling of dissatisfaction in the mind of several students in the school. I know not that they have just cause of complaint but I think it dangerous policy to hire students to teach in the Institution; there is not that same reliability felt toward them as toward a regular teacher. Though this remark is in opposition to my own personal interest, yet I believe it ought to be acted upon for the good of the whole Institution. It is nearly 11 o'clock. I'll go.

WEDNESDAY, 20. Heard the seven regular classes, and commenced the writing class with 40 members. School moves off with some vigor and spirit. Bro. Wilber is about breaking down in health. I have not had very well defined sensations to[day] in respect to the spiritual life or nature, and I hardly know what influence this day will have upon my mind and life. I have tried to do something near what is right—how well I have succeeded I know not. It is now past ten and I will peruse some of the glorious thoughts that sparkle upon the glowing page of Isaiah, and see if I may become assimilated in any degree to them—for they are soul inspiring. This is so beautiful an evening that I can hardly consent to retire and shut the scene from my eyes.

THURSDAY, 21. Usual labor besides writing class, which is still increasing in numbers.

FRIDAY, 22. Classes again as usual. Lyceum this evening. Symonds away. I am alone. I enjoy occasionally a good visit with myself—and had one this evening.

SATURDAY, 23. Cleaning of the Seminary took place today. Worked very hard and was very tired. Had a daguerreotype likeness of my Greek class and myself taken by Bro. Robbins of Windham, now here with a car—all good except myself. The members are Lucretia Rudolph, Jane Gardiner, Joseph King, E. S. Pike, S[terling] McBride, P[hilip] Burns, and Geo. O'Connor.

SUNDAY, 24. At meeting. Bro. Ryder spoke both discourses. In the afternoon a very consistent and truthful sermon on civil government and our relation and duty in respect to it. Did not attend social meeting, retired early.

MONDAY, 25. Recommenced a week promising all the toils of predecessor. No penmanship class this evening. I took a stroll for about two hours after 9 o'clock endeavoring to discover some trace of those rogueish students who are a[b]road.

TUESDAY, 26. 'Tis past eleven, and my frame is wearied with incessant action. I have returned from a tour among the buildings to see what is going on around. I had a writing class again today this being the third regular lesson. Miss Booth and I went to Bro. Rudolph's to recite *Memorabilia* to Bro. Dunshee this evening—some trouble.

WEDNESDAY, 27. Classes again as usual. A writing class. I am to have no more till next week. Still traveling about in the evening. I mean to discover their secret haunts and plots of dissipation and congregated wickedness.

THURSDAY, 28. Classes still moving on with some vigor. I find myself acquiring a habit of carelessness and inattention in a literary way which will be very deleterious in its effects both upon my studying and teaching. When a student is going through with a demonstration in Geometry or reading a passage in Virgil or Caesar, I sometimes find myself thinking upon some other subject and not noticing the performance of the scholar. I must immediately break off from so hurtful a habit by paying more attention to what passes.

FRIDAY, 29. It is now getting into that season of the year when nature

is struggling to assume a new form, and all mankind seem to partake of her weariness, and languour. This especially effects students who need all the vigor they possess to drive forward their studies. Classes again as usual. Lyceum this evening. Discussed the animal food question.

SATURDAY, 30. Studying my lessons for next Monday and preparing to speak at Mantua tomorrow to the brethren. This evening I took a lengthy walk and developed some of the schemes of dissipation among the students and made some important discoveries. Arrived at my room at 12 o'clock. Tired.

May

SUNDAY, 1. Bro. C. C. Foote and I having obtained a horse of Bro. J. C. Starks, and a buggy from Bro. Geo. Udall, went to Mantua. Stopped at Bro. Sanford's till meeting time. Bro. Foote spoke in the forenoon upon the influence of Christians upon the world, "Ye are the salt of the Earth," etc. He spoke more than an hour, and spoke very well. He is surely able to do a great deal of good.

I spoke about an hour in the afternoon upon the typical character of the Pentateuch. Did not speak very easy for myself. My voice was keyed too high, and I make myself hoarse. Bro. Sanford gave each of us a gold dollar. We agreed to go again in 4 weeks. Came home to Hiram. Feel weak.

MONDAY, 2. Recommenced the labors of a new week, with some little energy. I find I have made some bitter enemies by searching out and exposing their wickedness, but I am willing to do so and to endure their hatred for the sake of good order in the school. I have lost (as I knew I should) 4 or 5 dollars by their leaving my writing school, but that is all right. It however makes me feel bad to see those hating me for what I have done when it is the best thing that could be done both for themselves and the school. Perhaps they will some day know it and thank me for it. No difference whether they do or not. Reading about 3 pages per day in Greek.

TUESDAY, 3. Classes again as usual. Writing school again, which makes the 5th of the series. We now recite *Memorabilia* in the Seminary again after supper and just before dark. We are doing

good business in it for it now goes very easy. Greek is easier than Latin.

WEDNESDAY, 4. I find more discouragements in my Algebra class than in any other. They are all young minds, and *Ray's Algebra Part 2nd* is too hard for them. It is hard to keep them from being discouraged. I wish we could make a change of Algebras and get one better adapted to the wants of the school. Writing school.

THURSDAY, 5. Classes again. Writing school also. I am having some singular experiences of mind but I have really not time to mature them much less to write them down. I will just broach the subject now and refer it to some period when I will have more time, if that ever comes.

FRIDAY, 6. I close the didaskalean [didascallic] labors of this week with some joys and some sorrows. My Geometry class finished the 9th book today. They commenced last term. The Greek class finished the Grammar yesterday. I love my classes dearly, the most of them, and shall ever remember them. Thus closes the week and the first half of the term.

SATURDAY, 7. At work studying my lessons for Monday next. Moved from my room to Bro. Hayden's Library while my room can be plastered. Cousin Henry Boynton and I sat for our likeness taken together. I wonder how they would look comparatively in ten years from now if we should both live so long. Took a walk with Bro. Burns, Harrah, and Boynton. A very fine day and all its concomitants.

SUNDAY, 8. At meeting. Shame to me! I slept nearly all this forenoon, but my body is so weary I can hardly bear to sit under dull preaching. Paid good attention in the afternoon. At home this evening. Had a good visit with Sister Almeda Booth. She is really a sister to me in the higher and holier sense of that word—and one whom I can never forget, for her much good advice and many kindnesses to me. I thank God that he has given me warm hearted friends and advisers. May I ever prove worthy [of] their friendship and confidence and esteem. 11 o'clock.

MONDAY, 9. Recommenced the business of a new week. In Geometry we are performing the problems at the close of the work. Classes are moving with some vigor and spirit. Algebra went better than before.

TUESDAY, 10. Classes again as usual. Writing class also, which makes the eighth of the series. Bro. Dunshee, Miss Booth and I examined Loomis's⁸ and Robinson's⁹ Algebras to learn their comparative merits, thinking to adopt one or the other of them in the school. Finished my nightly labors and retired at twelve o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, 11. Today has found me at my usual task and still having many experiences of mind and soul as well as of outward occurrences, which however are of not much comparative importance. Again examined the Algebras as before. We do not have time to give them a thorough examination. I am rather barren of thoughts, but more of time.

THURSDAY, 12. Classes again as usual. Writing school also. It has been very rainy thus far this spring but it is now most beautiful weather and every thing rejoices in the beauties of the new born spring.

FRIDAY, 13. Closed the labors of a most toilsome week and must try to prepare something for public Lyceum tomorrow.

SATURDAY, 14. Today I had the miniature of my Greek class taken for my own satisfaction in coming years. They are a noble band, E. S. Pike, Joseph King, Sterling McBride, Philip Burns, George O'Connor, Lucretia Rudolph and Jane A. Gardiner. Long, happily and honorably may they live, with lighter hearts than that of their teacher.

Public Lyceum. I spoke extemporaneously and without preparation, poor speech. Performance[s] in the afternoon and evening were neither very brilliant nor very bad. Quite a large assembly. Some old students here.

SUNDAY, 15. At meeting. Bro. Hayden spoke. We had a social meeting in the afternoon. Bro. [John D.] Raney, a representative to the Legislature of Pennsylvania was there and spoke.

MONDAY, 16. Classes commenced their unbroken round. Class commenced Trigonometry. I shall soon be to the extent of my advancement in Mathematics with that class.

TUESDAY, 17. I do not write enough in this journal to pay for keeping it, much less for reading it over ever afterwards. But I hope to

⁸ Elias Loomis, *A Treatise on Algebra* (1846).

⁹ Horatio Nelson Robinson, *An Elementary Treatise on Algebra*.

be able, sometime, to have leisure to make this more interesting. But when will that time be? Labors thicken every year and I know not when the reprieve will come. Writing class again today. All else as before.

WEDNESDAY, 18. We have had some very fine thunder storms today, and also some fair weather. These sudden changes keep the mind awake and in a pleasant state of excitement.

THURSDAY, 19. Still moving on in my usual orbit of labor and life. How singular is human life in all its departments. Closed my writing school this evening.

FRIDAY, 20. Classes again as usual. People assembling from a distance to attend the Ladies' Lyceum this evening. They had a very fine exercise—one of the very best they ever had. There is certainly a large amount of talent in the ladies of Hiram, and some of a very superior kind. I have enjoyed the evening very much. There is a spirit manifested among them which I do not like. That is, a kind of opposition or feeling of antagonism to any thing of the masculine gender—not enough of the sister to a brother—somewhat tinged with the ultraism of the woman's rights reform of the present day. Otherwise I think the performance was unique.

SATURDAY, 21. About 7 o'clock in the morning in company with Bro. Leonard Southmayd I started for Stowe, via Aurora, Hudson, etc. Saw a college building for the first time in my life. The buildings at Hudson seem going to decay, as does also the College.¹⁰ Arrived at Bro. Starks's about 12 o'clock after a very pleasant ride through a delightful country. Bro. Hayden left an appointment for me to speak there to the brethren tomorrow, but since then Bro. L. Cooley sent an appointment here and I will go to Franklin tomorrow—having been urgently requested by Bro. Wallace.

Found a Caesar and Virgil here and studied my lessons some. Had a first rate, lonely moonlight walk. O let me often enjoy such a communion with myself and my God.

SUNDAY, 22. This morning Bro. Southmayd and I go to Franklin and find a congregation assembled in the brick school house. I spoke to them about 50 minutes in the forenoon, and also about half an hour

¹⁰ Western Reserve College, founded in 1826, moved to Cleveland in 1882 and became Western Reserve University in 1884.

in the afternoon. Took tea at Sister Day's on the bank of the river. I have just made a circuit of nearly 5 long years and O! what a change. I am now looking upon that turbid and fickle stream upon whose surface I was floating with a company of degraded young men. O where are they now? To what end did dissipation bring them? And myself—O my God make me more thankful for the wondrous mercies to me preserved from the awful gulf into which I was plunging. How has this great change been effected? Why have I been preserved? What destiny awaits me. O, I am so insensible to the mercies of my God. Perhaps the past of my life has deadened the finer feelings of my soul and made me a barren waste. May the Lord soften my hard heart and give me a tender conscience. The Spirits of the past rise up to meet me and challenge my identity. O! at that time I was ripe for ruin, and an active and will[ing] servant of sin. How fearfully I was rushing with both soul and body to destruction. O my God! take me—for thou hast redeemed me from death. Make me whatsoever thou wilt—but let me be thy child.

Came to Hiram via Shalersville.

MONDAY, 23. Commenced anew the duties of teaching. Bro. Hayden will be gone this week and we shall all have more care in the school.

TUESDAY, 24. Had 4 classes in the forenoon, and three in the afternoon in order to attend Miss Wright's Lecture on Temperance held at the Disciples' meeting house. She has some talent—but she showed herself a plagiarist. I believe women have no right to speak in public.

WEDNESDAY, 25. Classes as usual. My Caesar class finished the fourth book, and are to commence Virgil tomorrow. They commenced at the tenth section of the first book, at the commencement of this term. Hence they have read it in ten weeks.

THURSDAY, 26. I find my voice is getting out of order some way. I speak too loud, and do not give lung sounds. Too much from the throat. I do not know how to correct it. I see that I must do some thing for it or it will spoil my voice. Classes going very well today.

FRIDAY, 27. As the labors of this day close I feel like closing also. I am nearly lifeless. These large classes exhaust every particle of energy, and draw forth all the vigor I possess. I begin to feel that the course I am taking is fast taking my life away. I visited George O'Connor this evening and took a long walk. George is losing his skepticism—I rejoice.

SATURDAY, 28. Studying in the forenoon. Making some settlements in the afternoon.

SUNDAY, 29. Bro. Foote and I were taken to Mantua by the kindness of Bro. L. Southmayd, where I spoke in the forenoon upon the parable of the wedding recorded in Matt. 22. Bro. Foote spoke in the afternoon on the passover, a very fine discourse. After meeting we went to Bro. Atwater's, Mary's father. They are very fine people, and I feel very much drawn to them. There are some people to whom I feel a nearness at first. It is so toward them. We (the young people) had a very fine walk through the pleasant groves of Bro. Atwater's large and beautiful farm. It seems that a person might live a better life in such a place. After supper we started for Hiram where we arrived a little after sundown. An incident occurred at the seminary which I will remember as an experience of my already chequered life.

MONDAY, 30. Recommenced the labors of school with some energy. We are troubled with unruly boys.

TUESDAY, 31.¹¹ All things as usual, only some training [?] of the boys and some confessions.

June

WEDNESDAY, 1. Again the same round of duties.

THURSDAY, 2. Virgil class going 100 lines per day.

FRIDAY, 3. Classes as usual. Eclectic lyceum this evening. Rather poor.

SATURDAY, 4. Went with a load of 12 to Shalersville to meeting. Bro.

Wm. Hayden spoke in the forenoon, Bro. Charles McDougall P.M.

We staid at Bro. Davis Haven's. Dr. Robison eve.

SUNDAY, 5. At the tent again. Bro. A. S. Hayden and J. H. Jones spoke, 7 immersions. We came home late at night.

MONDAY, 6. Commenced school again with very few scholars—many being gone to the meeting.

TUESDAY, 7. Making preparation for exhibition. Four young men,

¹¹ Garfield followed his entry for Monday, May 30, with one for Tuesday, June 1. This error was continued until June 23, when the date and the day are again both correct. The editors have corrected his errors.

J. T. Goddard, W[illiam] A. Ogle, J[ames] B. Treadwell and C[hauncey] F. Black were expelled.¹² Let me trace their history for ten years to come. I fear for them.

WEDNESDAY, 8. School goes better since the expurgation yet they have had a bad influence.

THURSDAY, 9. Carrying along my usual burden and writing for the colloquy, which is founded upon the book of Esther.

FRIDAY, 10. Still the same story as before. Hardly time to seize a pen much less to write.

SATURDAY, 11. Still working on the colloquy, and thinking of writing an oration on Napoleon Bonaparte, his influence upon the world.

SUNDAY, 12. Bro. A. S. Hayden preached. Two, Misses Martha and Sophia McMillen, were immersed.

MONDAY, 13. With not much energy the week commences. Very warm.

TUESDAY, 14. I am still trying to do something for the last day. I know not what yet.

WEDNESDAY, 15. Finished my part of the colloquy and commenced an oration on Nap. Bonaparte.

THURSDAY, 16. Business crowds as the time advances and the faint weather makes it tiresome.

FRIDAY, 17. I sit down to insult my journal by making a few senseless marks upon its page—merely stating that this day shared the fate of its predecessors, and perhaps brought no more to pass. A temperance meeting this evening. Miss Lanphear, and Messrs. Miller, Applegate and Holbrook addressed the audience. Very good.

SATURDAY, 18. A day of toilsome idleness. I have been foaming round all day but have accomplished but little. I feel lonely. I am certainly a very singular compound of consistent inconsistency. I have been trying to write some on the colloquy and have finally made a finish of the troublesome thing. I think it is the most difficult kind of composition to write.

¹² Chauncey Black, of Somerset County, Pennsylvania, was the son of Jeremiah Black, a distinguished lawyer with whom Garfield was later associated in law cases; Chauncey also became a lawyer. William Ogle, also of Somerset County, was the son of Charles Ogle (1798-1841), a member of the U.S. House of Representatives, 1837-41.

SUNDAY, 19. Bro. Hawley was here from Newton Falls and spoke two discourses to us. He is a logical man, and seems to be a good Christian. His physical health is not very good at this time.

MONDAY, 20. Commenced the labors of the last week of this very laborious session. We rehearsed the colloquy today and the choir, of which I am a member, practiced our pieces. I wrote a farewell song and Bro. Walter S. Hayden wrote the music which we intend to sing at the close.

TUESDAY, 21. We are reviewing in the classes and preparing for an honorable close. Still rehearsing colloquy and songs.

WEDNESDAY, 22. Today closes the active operation of the school. I listened to my classes for the last time. Algebra Class went to Binomial Theorem, *Ray Part 2nd*. Another went through Spherical Trigonometry. The one that commenced Caesar went through 4 books and half of the first book of Virgil's *Aeneid*. My Greek class went to the Fables in the Reader and read some in the New Testament. The Virgil Class that commenced in the second book went to the middle of the 8th. Another Class went through Arith. and another through Eng. Grammar. I have perhaps never labored harder in literature than this term. I had never read but 3 books of Virgil, and had never studied Spherical Trigonometry, and hence had to study these thoroughly in addition to my other duties. Social troubles have fastened their fangs upon my heart and life, and on the whole it has been a term that has called forth more of my whole power than any other. May God deliver me from another such a scene as I have passed through in my mind since last winter. At 9 o'clock P.M. we found that no word came by the mail, and we did not know whether our order of exercises were printed or not. So at 10 o'clock I took Bro. Hayden's horse and buggy and started for Ravenna where I arrived about 1 o'clock. Stopped at the Prentiss House, and staid over night.

THURSDAY, 23. Arose at 5 and found I could not get the cars for Cleveland till half-past 9 o'clock, in case I should need to go. Went to the Station and could not find the programmes. Then telegraphed to Cleveland but got no response till I was seated in the car for Cleveland and just as we were about to start, a message came that they had been sent to the Station. Went in and the man found them in a moment. So much loss by carelessness and so much gain

by lightning. Found Bro. Whitwer of Williamsville, N. Y. and took him with me to Hiram, where we arrived about 1 o'clock. Found the students preparing a bower and a stage for exhibition, and a bower and table for a dinner.

We went through with the colloquy again in the afternoon and also practised the tunes and pieces we are to sing tomorrow. I consented to teach here a year for \$300, or 30 dollars per month. I hardly know whether it is a wise step or not. I need the next ten years' experience to start with now. The friends are coming in, to be in readiness to enjoy the festivities of tomorrow. Bro. Wm. Bowler and wife are here and I had a good visit with them this evening. Wrote another speech for the third scene. Retired very tired and filled with thought more than rest and sleep.

FRIDAY, 24.¹³ At 5 o'clock we arose and rehearsed the colloquy and also practiced the songs. The people collected in vast crowds and at 8 o'clock we assembled in the chapel of the Institution and having appointed 4 marshals, a procession was formed in the following order, viz.: The Trustees and Preaching brethren, then the Teachers, next the Students and then the friends. These marched to the artificial grove and found comfortable seats. The following was the order of exercises.

A.M.

Music.

Greek Salutory,
Anglo-Americans,
The Agriculturist should
be educated,

Symonds Ryder, Jr.
D. H. Pike.

Thomas Turner.

Music.

The World's Fair,
The influence of a belief
in Immortality upon
Genius,

Mary Atwater.

Chloe A. Loomis.

¹³ Garfield's heading for this entry was Friday, June 23, an error which threw off subsequent entries one day until August 4. The editors have supplied the correct dates.

Hope, Sacred Literature,	An Essay, Music. Discussion	Mary A. Sheldon. W. D. Harrah.
Is the study of ancient Languages essential to the highest improvement of the human Intellect? Philip Burns.	Music.	H. W. Everest.
Man the Architect of his own fortune, Africa, Legislators of the U. S.,	P.M. Music.	Mary L. Hubbell. Parintha Dean. Ezra Harnit.
A German Oration, Moses—his farewell address, Gleanings for the thoughtful, The Modern Jews,	An Essay, An Essay, Music.	Sterling McBride. John Harnit. W. A. L. Hayden. Corintha A. Carlton.
Toils and rewards of a student's life, The Man, Mordecai and Haman: or the scales turned (A Colloquy)	Colloquii Personae.	Mary E. Turner. J. H. Clapp.
Ahasuerus, Esther, Mordecai, Ezra, Hatach, Memucan, Haman,		J. A. Garfield. Lucretia Rudolph. W. M. Pratt. S. McBride. J. H. Clapp. E. Harnit. G. L. Applegate.

Music.

Daniel Webster,
The moral influence of
science, valedictory,

E. S. Pike.

Joseph King.

On the whole, we had a very fine time. There were some very excellent pieces, for instance, W. D. Harrah's, John Harnit's, Ezra Harnit's, J. King's, Parintha Dean's, Mary Atwater's, etc. The discussion was very well conducted, and was very interesting. The colloquy went very well. I think we can multiply last year by 2, and that will equal this. I part with many dear friends today.

This page closes the present volume comprising the history of two years and a half of my checkered life. How many false steps and careless ones have I taken since then, and O that their consequences would fall upon no one but myself. I can bear any thing better than the thought that I have injured others. But God is my judge I have not intended to do wrong. May He guide me ever.

SATURDAY, 25. Started from Hiram in company with my mother, after leaving many dear friends and arrived at Chagrin Falls about 1 o'clock. Waited till 2 and found Bro. C. D. Wilber. He and I took a stroll down the bank of the river, and had a long and, to me, interesting conversation upon life and its concomitants.

About 6, I started on foot for Mother's. The physical distance is about three miles, but I traveled over my whole life time while going home. While walking one I thought a thousand. I passed houses without seeing them, for I was living in the past. I find my life one of toil and singular providences. There are some vain regrets lingering over the memories of the past. My intercourse and intimacy with Mary Hubbell has been, still is, and, perhaps, ever will be a source of unhappiness to me. I knew no other course to take, consistent with reason and our mutual happiness, than the one I have taken. My error lies back of this last step. There is, to my mind a real difficulty in the subject of marriage. It is necessary that two, before they enter into that sacred relation, should know well each other, the inner being, and the whole soul. In the present state of society, it is impossible to be thus intimate without either really

having the affections drawn out, or, at least, [the] community's thinking so, and then should one of the parties retire, having found it best, he is denounced as a rake, a wanton trifler with the feelings of woman. To avoid this, marriage becomes a lottery business.

Arrived at Mother's just at sundown. Found the folks well. Feel very tired. Conversed upon all the domestic topics in my range, but still often found myself alone in thought, and musing upon other scenes and other associations. My folks live in a world differing from the one which I inhabit, though perhaps theirs is happier. I often, when at Mother's, get back to my own world, and then appear to them either cold or absent minded. I am fast becoming isolated.

SUNDAY, 26. At meeting today at the red school-house. I spoke to the people about one hour upon the design and affect of prayer. Several others also spoke and we had a good social meeting.

This place, above all others, awakens old associations. Here I learned the first beginnings of science, and spent my earliest school-boy days, and here I gave myself to the Lord in, (I hope) a everlasting covenant. May I be more devoted to his cause than I have ever been.

After meeting went with Brother Marenus to visit Sister Mary in Solon. Mehetabel and Stephen came down there and we had a good visit, staid all night.

MONDAY, 27. Mary and Mehetabel went with me down to Mother's, and we had a good visit, with all the family together again. I have never really known the value of brothers and sisters as companions, for I have never enjoyed them, mine being older than me, and out of my reach. Got ready for departing on the morrow.

TUESDAY, 28. Bro. Thomas took Henry and me with his team to Bedford, and after having stopped a short time at Bro. J. Young's, we stopped, and took dinner and [at] Uncle Joseph Skinner's. After visiting a short time, we went to Cousins George and Charles Garfield's Hotel in the village of Bedford. There was a wedding party there that evening, and being kept awake by their reveling, we got but very little sleep.

WEDNESDAY, 29. At 10 o'clock, we took the cars for Wellsville, and passing through many beautiful and picturesque villages, and a

great variety of country and soil, we reached that dirty, miserable city about 3 o'clock P.M. How unlike our own Forest City. About 5 o'clock we stepped on board the steamer *Exchange* and started down the beautiful Ohio. Then followed steamboat scenes. Among our steamboat acquaintances we found two excellent sisters, Mrs. Grafton, relict of Bro. Grafton the evangelist, and her sister-in-law, Miss Sarah Grafton, a very engaging young lady.

We had an animated discussion with some sectarians on the boat. We found those sisters well versed in the Scriptures. I never saw a female handle the sword of the spirit with so much dexterity as Mrs. Grafton. Would that all of our preachers understood it as well. I very much prize their acquaintance.

About midnight we first set our feet upon the soil of the "Old Dominion" at Wellsburg, and in company with the Graftons we went to Bro. Lewis Hall's, to whom we had a letter of introduction from Bro. A. S. Hayden, and soon retired, and then slept soundly till morning.

THURSDAY, 30. By the invitation of Sister Grafton, and finding that we had more time than we expected, we concluded to go to Pleasant Hill Female Seminary, Washington Co., Pa. to attend the examination and exhibition there.

Having procured a hack we were soon whirling across the blue hills forming the northern handle of Virginia, and after passing many finely cultivated farms and well-built mansions, we arrived at 10 o'clock at our destination. We were introduced to Bro. [Matthew] McKeever and were soon seated in the assembly room where the examinations were going on. We heard classes examined in Geology, Chem., Phil., French, Latin, Alg., Arith., and Moral Science and [I] can say I have never heard so thorough an examination as that. Each one felt herself the class and hence understood the subject alone. Eleven of the Ladies graduated. Their essays in the evening were very fine, but I must confess, I felt a pride in our Hiram Ladies which I did not before know myself possessed of. Their exercises were accompanied by good music on the Piano Forte and Melodeon but as is generally the case they were too long for when we arrived at our lodgings in Middletown about one mile distant it was one o'clock! Hence little sleep visited our eyes, on a miserable bed in the chamber of the McNulty House, in Middletown, Pa.

July

FRIDAY, 1. Soon after breakfast, started in a coach with Henry, Miss Grafton, Bro. Wall of Bethany and his wife, who was one of the graduates at Pleasant Hill, and Dr. Richardson's son, for Bethany and we soon left the confines of the Key Stone State, and after passing over hills that tower, and valleys that yawn, we reached the still more hilly country of Bethany, and were set down in front of the Eagle kept by our quandom school mate O[scar] L. Matthews. After dinner we visited our dear Bro. Munnell at his Father's-in-law, Bro. Forbes. We were rejoiced to meet again our beloved Instructor and Brother. In the evening we attended the exhibition of the Neotrophian Society. The largest hall in the College was gorgeously decorated for the occasion, and they had music by a band from Wheeling.

I was much surprise[d] to see so little logic and less good sense displayed by the parties, considering the time that most of them had been there and the advantages they had enjoyed of cultivation—though there [were] a few very good pieces. But what surprised me most, was *The Lady of Lyons*¹⁴ enacted there, with all the trappings of Park Theatre!! Not only the bare fact, but the piece itself was tinged with obscenity, such as characterized all of Shakespeare's plays. It does not seem much like educating preachers of the Gospel. All the Professors were there, except Bro. A. Campbell. The exercises closed about 12 o'clock, and we went home again with Bro. Munnell and staid there over night. Little sleep again.

SATURDAY, 2. Arose about 6½ o'clock. Spent part of the forenoon in writing. Then took a stroll over the hills of Bethany. The town is hill-girt, and on the summit of one of these which nods its blue head almost among the wreathing clouds, stands the College. On another and beyond the village from this is the "Campbell Graveyard," where rest the ashes of greatness. This we visited. During the day, formed many interesting acquaintances, and visited some with Miss Grafton. Toward evening we visited Bro. Alexander

¹⁴ Edward Bulwer-Lytton, *The Lady of Lyons* (1838).

Campbell at his own house. He is the owner of nearly all the land that lays in sight of Bethany. The grounds about his house are very finely decorated with beautiful Norway firs, mountain pine and a great variety of other ornamental trees and shrubs, both native and exotic. His house is neat, but plainly furnished. The plain walls of his sitting room are hung with the portraits of himself and family, B. W. Stone,¹⁵ W. K. Pendleton,¹⁶ etc. Among the many objects of interest there we found none that made so strong an impression on my mind as the interview with old Father [Thomas] Campbell. He is now 90 years old, is entirely blind, and nearly deaf. But not withstanding his age, Time has scarcely carved a wrinkle on his expanded brow. It seems as if he shrunk from laying his ruthless hand upon the brow of intellect. As he told us, "He has lost historic, but retains his sentimental memory." For although he forgets times, places and persons, yet principles are woven into his whole being and above all he remembers the Saviour and his glorious gospel, and its promises buoy him up through the chills of age as death creeps on apace. We asked him how he felt in the prospect of death. He answered, "How happy are they," etc. and repeated the whole of that beautiful song, and also many passages of Scripture. Let men see in him the sustaining power of the Gospel of Christ. I shall never forget my visit with him.

We attended family worship there one morning during our stay. Alexander took a seat next to his Father, and read so loud that he could hear him, and then converses with him upon the Scriptures he has read. It was a strange sight to see a white haired man of 65 sitting by his father and sweetly conversing upon the book of life, and the precious truths contained therein.

We then visited Bro. Campbell's study. It is an octagonal building, with no side windows, the light being admitted from a skylight at the top in the centre of the hip-roof. Its shelves are groaning with ponderous volumes of theological, historical and scientific

¹⁵ Barton W. Stone (1772-1844), a frontier evangelist, was an organizer of churches named Christian, which merged with the Disciples of Christ in 1832.

¹⁶ William Kimbrough Pendleton (1817-1899), vice president of Bethany College, 1845-66, president, 1866-86.

lore. Of the man himself I must say he is a living wonder. When in his company, you feel the shadow of greatness falling upon you; he is a new man every time you meet him, for his mind seems to be taking a sweep through the universe and is enlightening new objects at every inch of its orbit. Thus far in his course, systems have been crushed before him, truth has blazed around and peace and righteousness have followed in his train. Campbell is Bethany, though Bethany is not Campbell. I thought, as I stood upon the lofty hill that overlooks the whole village and scenery, of that tremendous influence there in that secluded octagon beneath me, that was not bounded by space nor will it be by his mortal life. For it has climbed the massive hills that surround his quiet home, and spread over this continent, and then as upon the wings of the wind has crossed the isles of the ocean and rested down upon the mighty Empire of Great Britain, and today the stroke of his pen is felt over half the civilized world. We should imitate his spirit but not him for by that we become copyists, stereotypers.

Thus passed a day in Bethany, yet I can not relate the world of thoughts that filled my soul while pondering upon myself and my relations to the world, Science, myself and my God. So few ever accomplish any thing in the world, I almost despair.

SUNDAY, 3. At meeting today. Listened to a powerful and eloquent discourse from Bro. Campbell upon the new-birth as recorded in John 3rd. He makes no special attempt to use high wrought language, yet he abounds in the most striking comparisons and bold conceptions. His own remark, at least the first clause, is exemplified in himself, viz.: "Great minds play with systems, small minds with atoms." Took dinner at Bro. Mendell's, a merchant in this place, and in the afternoon listened to a discourse from our aged Brother Adamson Bentley. At 5 o'clock also a very fine discourse from Bro. William Hayden. In many respects he is like Bro. Campbell. He is certainly a great and good man.

Today had a long conversation with my old schoolmate and now brother, O. L. Matthews, formerly a student at Chester, Geauga Co., O. He has married here, and, I fear, has not made himself happy in so doing—certainly he has not elevated his reputation by it. Staid again at Bro. Forbes's.

MONDAY, 4. At 9 o'clock the Pittsburgh brass band marched down

the streets, followed by the Literary societies, dressed in their society uniform, and soon the whole company of Trustees, Professors, Preachers, students and friends were seated in the basement of the College and the exercises commenced. There was a vein of flattery running through almost every speech, i.e., flattering the ladies, and a kind of noisy patriotism which ill comports with the feelings of our Ohio people. I was surprised at the paucity of bright jewels there. There were, however, some noble minds and hearts there, A. O. [O. A.] Burgess,¹⁷ J. H. Jones, S. W. Giltner, Hanson Boring, and a few others; but I can not endure that southern dandyism so interwoven with the manners of many of the students there. When the exercises were closed, having taken the hand of our friends, we left Bethany with mingled feelings of joy and regrets and at dusk arrived at the Virginia House in Wellsburg.

TUESDAY, 5. At 9½ o'clock we again stood on the deck of the *Exchange*, in company with ten students of Bethany College, who were wending their way homeward after a long absence. We enjoyed a very fine half day of conversation with them as we were passing up to Wellsville, where we bade them farewell as they left for the cars, and we ploughed our way slowly to Pittsburgh. They are noble spirits. I became much attached to some of them. Borely's brass band were on the boat, and oft did they make the winding shore re-echo with their pealing notes. We enjoyed the varied scenes of rain and sun, cloud and sunshine, till the night drew on. I visited the steamer from the hold to the hurricane deck and surveyed the various conditions of the inmates, from the poor Ethiopian fireman, to the haughty merchant and city belle that enjoyed the luxuries of the splendid cabin and state-rooms. I have not time to tell my cogitations. About 12 o'clock found a berth on the cabin floor and went to sleep.

WEDNESDAY, 6. Awoke and found ourselves lying quietly before the "Iron City," in view of the splendid Monongahela House. We soon

¹⁷ Otis Asa Burgess (b. 1829), educator and preacher of the Disciples of Christ, graduated at Bethany in 1854. During the presidential campaign of 1880, when he was president of Butler University, he took a leading part in the effort to gain the support for Garfield of the members of his church in Indiana.

found our way to the St. Clair House, and thence we took a stroll through the City in company with Bros. Austin¹⁸ of Warren and Dr. Hillock of Hiram. Visited the thronged market, and the various departments of that extensive building. Nearly 5 years ago I visited this city, a canal boy. It, as well as myself has experienced a great change, and our chances and changes have not been altogether unlike. But I have not now time for reflection here. At 8½ o'clock we were seated in the cars and leaping to Ohio. Some fine scenery being passed, we, at 11½ o'clock, after having some warm times on the cars in discussing, found ourselves in the infidel town of Salem. We found our way to the town hall, and listened to part of the closing speech for the forenoon, of Mr. Joseph Barker in a discussion with Bro. Jonas Hartzel, on the evidences of Christianity.¹⁹ We found many of our friends there, and right glad were we to meet them. In Company with Bro. W. D. Harrah we went to the Farquhar House, and took dinner.

We also found our old friend and school-mate John C. McGowan, and enjoyed a good visit. At 2½ o'clock we repaired to the Town house and listened to the afternoon discussion. I have seldom seen a man who spoke easier and had a better command of his voice than Mr. Barker, yet he is a most bitter declaimer against the Bible and its teachings and followers. Bro. Hartzel is a strong lion-like man in everything but temper, but no insult can ruffle him. He is mighty but mild and gentle. This evening listened to a discourse

¹⁸ Harmon Austin (1817-1893), who became a leading businessman—director and president of the Trumbull National Bank, and president of the Austin Flagstone Co.—and a leading Republican of Warren, Trumbull County, was long an intimate friend and political adviser of Garfield. He was active in the Disciple Church, and in the affairs of Hiram College. He married Minerva Sackett; their children were Benajah (d. 1861), Helen (Nellie), Harmon and Mary. Minerva's unmarried sister Lottie and a nephew, Hiram Austin, also appear in the diary. There are nearly 400 communications from Austin to Garfield in the Garfield Papers.

¹⁹ Jonas Hartzel, a Disciple preacher from Hopedale, and Joseph Barker of Salem, engaged in a debate over the nature of the Scriptures and their value as offering a perfect rule of life. The debate began on Monday, July 4, and ended on July 8; in all nine sessions of from two and a half to three hours in length were held.

in the Methodist Meetinghouse by Bro. Walter Scott²⁰ of Cincinnati. A powerful one on the Messiahship of Christ, yet he was too harsh, I thought, upon infidels, and went down below the dignity of the station he occupies. He is exceedingly eloquent at times. Staid at the Farquhar.

THURSDAY, 7. Spent some time in writing, and much more in discussing with Infidels. I did not know that they were going to such awful lengths as they do. They claim to have men among them much better than Jesus Christ!! Blasphemy!

The debate commenced again at 9 o'clock with its usual severity. Bro. Hartzel is growing stronger at every speech, but Mr. Barker is reiterating, and peddling old answered objections. I think that Mr. Barker is a very smart man intellectually speaking, and his acquired abilities are far beyond Bro. Hartzel's, and also having the negative, he had a better chance than Bro. H. They speak half hour each, six speeches each per day, 3 in the forenoon and 3 in P.M. We went with Bro. W. A. Belding to Bro. A. G. Hayden's and staid over night. We had a fine time, and found them very fine Christian people. He (as are all the Haydens) is a good singer. We had a good sing.

FRIDAY, 8. Again attended the discussion. In the forenoon they each made one half hour speech and one hour and a quarter speech. In Bro. Hartzel's hour and a quarter he made a glorious speech. He is rising at every step. Mr. Barker made an attempt that I never knew an individual to make before. He attempted to show that the Sermon on the Mount was a blind document, but as far as it was understood, it taught bad morality, and was unworthy of man's attention. Bro. Hartzel made a very fine speech after that. In the afternoon after two [?] speeches each the debate closed, having been carried on for five days, two three-hour sessions each day. It was reported, and is to be published soon, after a revision by the parties. Infidelity has taken a new and bold stand. I am determined to know the evidence upon which the word of God rests, and be able to meet such revilers of God's words. In company with Bro. Reeves, Belding, Robbins, we staid over night at Bro. —.

²⁰ Walter Scott (1796-1861), an outstanding Disciple preacher and writer; a powerful evangelist, stressing faith, repentance, and baptism, he contributed greatly to the growth and development of his church. Among his early converts was Amos Sutton Hayden.

SATURDAY, 9. Soon after breakfast, we found our way to the depot, and at 7½ o'clock we were seated in the cars en route for Hiram via Ravenna. In a short time we were seated in the Prentiss House, where we soon met our old friend and classmate Albert S. Hall, whom we had not seen for three years. He is now a lawyer, admitted to the bar and in successful practice in Jefferson, Ashtabula Co., O. Had a first rate visit with him in reviewing the past. At two o'clock we took the stage for Hiram via Freedom and Garrettsville, in which latter place I never was before. Arrived at Hiram about 8 o'clock P.M. weary and watch worn, but feeling much profited by the whole journey. I found Bro. Hayden and wife gone to New England, and Bro. Dunshee's school begun, with about 12 students in attendance. Feel tired.

SUNDAY, 10. Attended meeting. Bro. Rudolph spoke in the forenoon, and Bro. Dunshee in the afternoon. A very small attendance in comparison with our usual number when the school is in session. Took tea at Bro. Rudolph's. Had a fine visit.

MONDAY, 11. Commenced the study of Greek and Latin. Made my first acquaintance with the Immortal Homer, and also commenced reading the *Bucolics* of Virgil.

TUESDAY, 12. Am getting somewhat rested and feel more like studying than yesterday. Henry began to think of home, and thought he ought to go, yet could hardly tell why. His feelings were however so strong on the subject he could not resist them and he concluded to go. He hired a team and went. When he arrived there, he found his brother Silas very sick, and they were greatly in need of him. This is a singular circumstance. Who can explain it?

WEDNESDAY, 13. Commencing alone the work of Study. I have not been alone for years to spend any time, of any account, with myself. I have hence almost lost the acquaintance of myself. But I hope now to renew it.

THURSDAY, 14. I find the *Eclogues* of Virgil very beautiful. The 4th one seems almost prophetic of the Saviour's coming. It speaks of the glories that shall follow the advent of an illustrious personage. He says that all fields shall spontaneously produce all the fruits of all climes, and navigation shall no longer be needed. The wool upon sheep shall be of all colors, and the dyer will no longer be needed. Peace shall rule the world. This notable One shall rule by the

power of his Father and shall possess godlike honors. This is his finest Pastoral, and he rises to sublime heights. We would almost expect to hear him say, Glory to God in the highest, etc., for the Prince of Peace is born.

FRIDAY, 15. I find the Greek of Homer somewhat difficult on account of the Dialects, but that trouble will soon disappear. He seems to be the great fountain of Human Literature, the origin of Epic Poetry. His work so far as I can judge, abounds in beautiful similes, metaphors and comparisons, but I am not yet qualified to judge of its merits. I am always deciding before the time.

SATURDAY, 16. Unlike most schools, we continue on Saturday as well as any other. I have never had so good an opportunity for study before in my life. There is such a good calm quiet about every thing here, that we almost feel the wish of the Poet realized though in another way—"Oh for a lodge in some vast wilderness, Some boundless contiguity of shade," where rumor's face might never see me more. The last is mine. I hope to benefit myself by it.

SUNDAY, 17. At meeting, Bro. Ryder spoke a discourse in the forenoon upon "conversion," in the afternoon upon the duties of Sisters in relation to the propagation of the Gospel. That they should not labor publicly, but their business was teaching young women; and only they were employed as teachers who were widows and over 60 years of age. I believe the first part, and am of opinion that the second is true.

MONDAY, 18. Again commenced studying. We have finished the *Eclogae* Publii Maronis Virgilii, and commenced the *Georgics*. These are divided into 4 books, the first treats of the different soils of land. The second, of various kinds of fruit. The third, of grass, and the 4th of bees. It is very finely treated so far as we have gone. Of course he is superstitious.

TUESDAY, 19. I spend the day in studying, reading and writing. I write a good many letters but I am some doubtful about the utility of writing so many. I believe a few will be useful.

WEDNESDAY, 20. We are going 125 lines per day in Virgil, and 145 in Homer, and intend to finish both this little session. Both are very interesting. I keep a very barren journal, from the fact that I have to write back two weeks from memory. But I hope to bring it up to the present soon.

THURSDAY, 21. We were rejoiced today by the return of our Bro. Hayden and wife who seem like parents to us. They have been for three weeks on a tour through N. Y., Mass., Ct., N. H., Vt., Penna., etc. Bro. Hayden gave us a very interesting account of their journey this evening and it was full of interest.

FRIDAY, 22. We have organized a society to continue through our school, to meet once in a week, for Literary purposes. We are to meet next Thursday, and both Ladies and Gentlemen are to participate. Studies again as usual. Having good time.

SATURDAY, 23. Lessons again as usual. In the afternoon however we omitted Homer, Miss Booth and J. Harnit being gone. I spent some time in preparing to speak tomorrow at Mantua. Rather a lonesome day.

SUNDAY, 24. Got Bro. Hayden's horse and buggy and went to Mantua. Stopped at Bro. Sanford's, and was very glad to find Bro. Foote there also. After a little we repaired to the meeting house, and found a larger audience than we have ever had here before. Bro. Foote spoke in the forenoon, upon the temptations of the Saviour, a very good discourse. In the afternoon, I attempted to speak upon some of the evidences of Christianity, from its analogy to Nature, and its design, and general tendencies. Spoke about one hour. After I get to speaking, I feel very calm, and collected, I know not why. I am almost alarmed, fearing it is a kind of self-confidence.

MONDAY, 25. Recommenced the labor of the week. A very fine time for study, indeed. All things pass on pleasantly and profitably.

TUESDAY, 26. Reading in the 4th book of the *Iliad* and the second of the *Georgics*. I find the Pastorals a very smooth, soothing kind of verse, and they seem to cast a lulling influence over the reader.

WEDNESDAY, 27. After the labors of the day were over, John, Miss Booth and I read a very fine lecture, delivered by the Rev. Laurens P. Hickok, Prof. of Theology in Auburn Theological Seminary, on the duties of life, before an Association of young men in Buffalo. It is a very fine lecture. There are two points in it: 1st, What is self-reliance? 2nd, How shall it be obtained? There are many valuable suggestions in the whole thing which will profit one.

THURSDAY, 28. Still going on with the classics at a moderate rate, and writing and receiving some good and some prosy letters. I know not the effect, nor utility of such a practice, but I am inclining

to the opinion that it is not very profitable. Very many write newsletters merely, and such I find are dry things. Others write a few sentiments, but make a special effort to be eloquent, and they hardly ever fail of making the subject ridiculous. Others and the smaller number, write letters of practical life, filled with practical thoughts that come gushing from a warm heart. Very many young men correspond with several young ladies at the same time. In general I think this unwise. They commence in friendship merely, but often on one hand or both they become more intimate than that, and perhaps this is so with two or three at the same time, which is a result not to be desired nor countenanced. For me it would never do, for friendship, if exercised towards one by whose intelligence I would be benefitted in a correspondence, would be prone to ripen into a stronger emotion, and thus perhaps draw me where I would not wish. However, I believe that an intelligent female correspondence would, if conducted with prudence, be very beneficial.

With these thoughts before me I have never corresponded with a female in my life, save in one instance, and would to God, for her sake and mine, I had never done that. I know not how long the effects of that intimacy will affect us both but I fear it will for a long period. I need to live one life to try, and then the real life. I needed the experience I now have, to commence at 16, and I now need 6 years more experience to go on with.

FRIDAY, 29. Another day, by the mercies of God, has been given me to try upon in life, but how has it been improved? I have done better than sometimes, but not so well as others. I am now try[ing] to live in the present. I have too long, as most of my fellow mortals have done, lived in the past and future. From this we hear men when old recount the scenes and transactions of youth, and call up dead joys to cheer them and give themselves an impetus forward. But the young man, restless and free, is painting fairy pictures for the future, and feeding upon unborn pleasures, and a thousand contingencies and [are] hanging about, any one of which may overthrow the light fabrics, and annihilate their brightest hope. Thus, in a measure have I been dreaming through life, and framing mighty plans and transactions of [which] I was always the hero; but it is folly's child.

SATURDAY, 30. Lessons as usual. Finished the 4th book of the *Iliad* and commenced the 5th. Also reading in the 3rd book of the *Georgics*. I was say[ing] in yesterday's journal, that I had spent my early life in day dreams. This was so till I was 17, when I made a powerful effort to become more practical. In doing that, I turned to the past, and hence walked backward. This has been a difficult method of locomotion (for there is no standstill point in life, since "not to advance is to go back") and a rather blind one, being guided only by the tracks already made. My belief is that we should live in the present, with our eye on the future yet remembering the past. Thus laboring in the present, with the experience of the past guiding us as a ship is guided by its tumultuous wake, yet our polar star, the great and eternal future life, should ever be kept in view, and thus it seems to me we may somewhat safely navigate the sea of life. It is easy to theorize, yet hard to practice.

SUNDAY, 31. The new month leaps in with gladness and joy. I arise, bathe, and prepare for meeting. At the appointed time, go and listen to Bro. Ryder. He spoke in the forenoon upon differences between brethren, how settled, etc. He is intensely practical, which is what a church needs. Theories are fine things, often too fine for utility, and it needs the practice to stem the stormy tide of life. In the afternoon he delivered a running commentary upon the 3rd chapter of 2nd Peter. After meeting I went to Bro. A. S. Kilby's and took supper. Staid till nearly sundown and then came home and found Bro. James Encell there. He staid with me over night.

I have not read enough today. I hope not to let another Lord's day pass without doing more, and learning more of the Holy Word. It needs a good share of firmness to pursue a steady and even course in matters of daily life and habits. I hope to be better.

August

MONDAY, 1. This day counts another upon Time's scroll, lies buried in the past. Has any event occurred to mark this day to be remembered in coming years? All has been still and quiet around—and to some, perhaps, it has been monotonous, but to me it has been a day

of stirring times and events. The physical world has still retained its mill-dam appearance, but I have wandered over buried years and called forth the Manes of departed scenes. My life has passed in review before me, while I have acted the judge. I must say that the last four years of my life is little less than a chain of miracles—a concatenation of events over which I have seemed to have little or no control. The hand of the Lord has been with me, and he has preserved me for some purpose, I know not what, but if I live, I hope not to be ungrateful to him for his mercies to me. Life is regret united with joy.

TUESDAY, 2. Am still delighted with my studies and pursuing them with some zest. Today I did very well, most of the time, with the exception of light and trifling talk which is productive of great evil. O that I could feel the tendencies of such a course during the day as well as I do now! I know not for what reason, but my mind and peace is continual[ly] disturbed by thoughts evil or foolish. They intrude upon my peaceful hours, try to rifle me of holy aspirations, and high resolves. I have nearly come to the conclusion that man alone can not resist the impulses of his nature. There is only one means by which I can shield my heart and soul, and that is by humble and earnest prayer. May the Lord walk by me in the labors of life, and rule in my thoughts and heart for good, and lead me to his everlasting rest. I will call upon his holy name for protection.

WEDNESDAY, 3. And yet another day is closing, and another time has the great pendulum of human life completed a vibration, and trembles on the eve of a new stroke. Has this day of my life pen-
dulated in unison [with] Justice, Righteousness, and Truth? I know the Keeper of Israel has been with me today and answered my prayer for strength to overcome temptation. I have gained more power over those thoughts, vile intruders, mentioned on the preceding page, than yesterday. The world has looked calm and cheerful, and the inner being has had inklings of true life, and jets of light from a higher sphere.

Yet there is a spirit of scepticism standing back of my thoughts, and whispers through the courts of reason, that all the good results of prayer were the effects of natural causes. May my God cleanse my vile heart from the chilling and blighting influences of doubt.

THURSDAY, 4. Again the usual routine of studies has been passed through, and I have been so careless as to omit my journal. I have however some excuse.

Bro. Dunshee was here this evening and I had a very fine visit with him. We sat up till after 11 o'clock, and after having retired, we talked about two or three hours. Our conversation was, in the main, on Christianity and its spirit; and especially the fact that our brethren, to a great extent, are debaters, and literal critics, and do not enough teach the spirit of Christ and his Gospel. This is too fearfully true!

I find in Bro. Dunshee an ardent devotion and honesty of soul that I find in very few, and above all, coupled with so much modesty. He is a noble specimen of a man, except that he lacks respect of or rather confidence in himself.

FRIDAY, 5. Another day glides, and with it dies all my opportunities for improving it. A solemn thought, but none the less true, for we can only try mortal life once. Have done tolerably well today, for I have fully concluded that I lack regularity in thought, word and action. I knew it before, but it have been very vividly impressed upon my mind. I am meditating an experiment for the purpose of regulating to some extent my life, physical, mental, and moral.

I don't know but it would be well to keep a book containing my daily successes and failures, and giving a reason for every delinquency, and thus learn the source of my failings. I am not yet decided whether it is advisable or not, but I am satisfied that I must take some course to make myself more of a system, and with more consistency.

SATURDAY, 6. Today we finish the fifth book of the *Iliad* and commence the fourth book of the *Georgics*, on the culture of bees. Bro. Dunshee closes his vacation labors today, yet we intend to stay next week and finish Homer and Virgil. I have had very many interruptions in my studies by friends calling to get rooms, etc. Letters from Ballou, Hill and Fuller.

SUNDAY, 7. At meeting. Bro. Dunshee spoke in the forenoon upon the commission, "Go ye into all the world," etc., Mark 16, 15 and 16. Bro. Rudolph in the afternoon. He is a very slow speaker and lacks energy.

Took supper at Bro. Rudolph's in company with Miss Booth,

Mary Atwater, Parintha Dean, and Orris Atwater. *Meum corpus dulce somno egit* [My body urges me to sweet sleep].

MONDAY, 8. Went before breakfast to take Bro. Dunshee to Ravenna for the cars to Ashland County, where he is to be married day after tomorrow to Miss Calista O. Carlton. We had a very interesting (to me) conversation on the way and arrived at Ravenna at 9½ o'clock. Staid there some two hours, and took dinner at the Prentiss House. Arrived at home about 5 o'clock P.M. Study Virgil *hoc vesperi*.

TUESDAY, 9. This morning went with Sister Booth and Selina S. Hayden to Garrettsville this being the first time that I ever was in the village to make a stop. Returned about noon, and then studied Homer and Virgil. Bro. J. B. Crane and wife arrived from Canada, long-expected and making us glad by their coming. I am much pleased with the appearance of both. I think they will be valuable members of society. *Requiescat in pace hoc nocte me*.

WEDNESDAY, 10. Again studying and reading. Purchased two new books, *The Heroines of History*,²¹ and *Hurry Graphs* by N. P. Willis.²² Willis is said to be a licentious man, although an unrivalled poet. How strange that such men should go to ruin, when they might soar perpetually in the heaven of heavens.

I think that passion is the most difficult one in my nature and at times it seems perfectly untamable. I know of no other one I have so hard struggles to control.

THURSDAY, 11. May God hide from me the day when I am sold to licentiousness and lust. We are today rejoiced by the return of Bro. A. S. Hayden from Cincinnati. I wish I had as pure a heart as he. Today we finish the Pastorals of Virgil and the 6th book of Homer's *Iliad*, having been engaged at them one day over 4 full weeks. I am well satisfied with my advancement in those two languages. Good night.

FRIDAY, 12. Wrote a long letter to W. D. Harrah and spent most of the remaining time in assisting Bro. Hayden to arrange the applicants for boarding. Visited with Bro. and Sister Crane from Canada. They

²¹ Mary E. Hewitt, ed., *Heroines of History* (1852).

²² Nathaniel Parker Willis, *Hurry-Graphs; or, Sketches of Scenery, Celebrities and Society*, . . . (1851).

are very fine, energetic people, and I am much delighted with them. I made arrangements with Bro. Rudolph to be taken to Chagrin Falls this evening but he failed to go. I then hired Mr. Thomas Young, and he like wise failed to go. Hence I am compelled to wait till morning. I now intend to stay at home Sunday and Monday and then go to Oberlin to attend their examinations. Bro. John Harnit goes with me. We now intend to return next Friday evening. Several are talking of going. We have been having some very warm weather for the last six days. The Thermometer (Fahrenheit's) has stood nearly 100°.

SATURDAY, 13. Early this morning, Bro. John Harnit and I started for Orange. Mr. Thomas Young took us. We arrived at Chagrin Falls about 11 o'clock where we found several acquaintances, and took dinner at Dr. Harlow's. We then for a short time attended a trial at the Champion [Hall], and after lounging around a short time, we started for Mother's where we arrived at 5 o'clock P.M. We found the people well though Mother was not at home.

SUNDAY, 14. Went to Sister Mary's and brought Mother home. Then attended meeting in our neighborhood. They have organized a Sunday school and Bible class, and seem to be doing well. In the afternoon I spoke from 2 Cor. 5-17, If any man be in Christ he is a new creature, etc. Some others spoke after I finished and we had a very good meeting. It rained hard today.

MONDAY, 15. Wrote, read and visited some, and prepared for starting tomorrow morning for Oberlin. It is very warm weather.

TUESDAY, 16. Soon after breakfast we started on foot for Bedford, where we arrived at 10 o'clock, and in one half an hour, we were seated in the cars, where we found Almeda and Lucretia, and in a few moments more were in Cleveland, and whirled in an everlasting "Omnibus" to the Forest City House where every thing was found for our comfort. After dinner we took a stroll through the City, visited the Graveyard, sauntered along the sandy shore of the blue lake where the curling ripples gently laved the quiet beach, and overflowed the soul with a pleasing melancholy, as we gazed upon its purple surface.

After visiting the wharf, and one of the finest steamers lying there, we returned to the Forest City House, and then after supper

we again at 8½ o'clock were seated in a crowded car for Oberlin. The whistle screamed and away we bounded through the gloom of night relieved only by the flickering moonbeams that struggled through the fog. At 9½ or 10 we arrived at the Oberlin Station. We were then carried to the Village Hotel. Found them pretty full, but we (John and I) finally got a chance to sleep on the floor.

WEDNESDAY, 17. Arose in the morning at about 5½ o'clock and soon found that we were in the house now tended by my old friends and teachers Mr. L. S. Coffin and wife. I went to Prof. Hudson's²³ with a letter of introduction from Bro. A. S. Hayden and obtained a schedule of examinations. We then visited the classes in Arith., Latin Reader, Biblical Antiquities, Demosthenes' *De Corona*, and several other ones. They seem to be in good order.

After dinner we again attended classes, some mathematical, some classical. At 6 o'clock we attended the ladies' literary Society of which the following is the order of exercises:

Music. Lord's Prayer.

Prayer.

Music, My Mountain Home.

A Salutatory,	Sara Allen, Fredricksburg, O.
National Peculiarities,	E. F. Brown, Henrietta, N. Y.
Music, Piano Forte,	Rose de Peronne.
Review of Shady Side,	M. A. Wright, Whitehall, N. Y.
Human Chemistry,	P. R. Platt, Oberlin.

Music, Flora and the Forester.

The Laborer is worthy of his	
hire,	M. J. Goodrich, Fair Haven, Vt.
Life, a Warfare, with an address	
to the Society,	S. A. Edgerton, Buffalo, N. Y.

Music, Good Night

Benediction.

The exercises were very fine, some of them very superior. I shall look for something from those Ladies somewhere in the world.

²³ Timothy B. Hudson, professor of Latin and Greek at Oberlin.

Here C. E. Fuller from Grand Rapids met us and is to accompany us to Hiram. We are glad to meet him again. Staid at the Village Hotel again. Had a visit with Mr. and Mrs. Coffin.

THURSDAY, 18. Again we spent the day in attending recitations of a variety of kinds. I have not now time to say a good many things concerning men and things about Oberlin which I would like to say, and, perhaps, will at some other time. Listened to some grand music this evening from the Oberlin choir [of] 150.

FRIDAY, 19. At 4 o'clock took the cars, at sun rise were in Cleveland. After breakfast at the Forest City House, where we found W. A. Lillie, we took cars for Ravenna but I will say more about Ober-Library, etc.

SATURDAY, 20. Assisted Bro. Hayden in packing the books in the lin.²⁴

SUNDAY, 21. At meeting. Bro. Dunshee spoke. Am some tired.

October

SATURDAY, 1. From a want of time and most pressing claims upon me, I have neglected to keep up my journal. I very much regret that I have not kept it up, but I will try to give a synopsis of the events down to the present time.

Our school commenced with over 100 students the first day. Bro. Amaziah Hull from Sharon, Penna., having been employed as a Teacher in Bro. Munnell's place. After a week of the usual arranging of classes and clashing, etc., we were under full sail and our number was soon 240. I took the two Teachers' classes in Arith. and Gram., Virgil, Algebra, History, Greek Reader and Book-Keeping, which latter class was soon exchanged for another class in Greek Reader, and thus I commenced my labors with seven classes and also recited in Herodotus the Father of History.

Bro. Amaziah Hull rooms with me in the office in the orchard, and now when the session is half completed I am here recording the events of the past. Thus far the school has moved off very pleasantly. We have never had a term more pleasant and quiet [than]

²⁴ Two blank pages follow this statement.

this. The marking system which we have adopted has been very beneficial in making the school studious and hence orderly.

As to my health, I am threatened with the bronchitis which alarms me somewhat, yet I hope by care to overcome it. I have spoken once in four weeks at Mantua, and that has somewhat increased my trouble in the throat.

My spiritual health has been tolerably good, though not so active and earnest as it should have been. I ought to make myself feel more the need of the Christian hope and the salvation offered in the Gospel. I am studying [William] Paley's *Evidences of Christianity*, and the class recite twice per week.

Bros. Dunshee and Hull, Sister Booth and I meet twice a week for the translation of Romans. This is very beneficial to me, and I hope we may be able to complete the whole epistle though the results of three nights' labor are 9 verses.

We had a very lengthy Teachers' meeting today, which, together with visiting and studying used the day. I hope hereafter to keep posted.

SUNDAY, 2. At meeting. Bro. Hayden gave us a very fine discourse upon Paul's sermon in Acts, "Opening and alledging," etc. Also a good one in the afternoon. At social meeting this eve.

MONDAY, 3. Commenced school again. My Mother here. She has sold her farm and my former home is no more.²⁵ Henceforth my home is in my coat. I should have some sober reflections if I had time but life is onward.

TUESDAY, 4. Mother went home this morning. I perform my usual evolutions and come through in tolerable spirits. Commencing some new experiences. *Sunt beati, qui non aliquid habent* [Blessed are those who have nothing at all].

WEDNESDAY, 5. Classes going on as usual. Commenced an orthography class not in the usual manner but on the Lecturing plan. I take it in at the beginning of the Grammar Class, for 25 minutes.

THURSDAY, 6. Again there is another day and I live. My affairs are about *in statu quo*, with the additional soreness of my throat. This

²⁵ The Orange farm, which was only thirty acres, was sold because Thomas wanted a bigger place. He moved to Michigan, and Eliza Garfield went to live with her daughter Mary in Solon.

evening I made an excursion among the students to obtain some money and clothes for a German, Mr. Leopold Reinmann,²⁶ and raised \$5.78 and 8 or 9 dollars worth of clothes. He is a poor Great Man.

FRIDAY, 7. Filled the measure of the day and then failed of getting a means of going to Orange, my former home.

SATURDAY, 8. Arose before four o'clock, and about day break started for Mother's in Orange. Arrived at Chagrin Falls about 9 o'clock. Saw and visited John M. Smith for about two hours, and then went on home where I arrived about noon.

Found my brother Thomas and family about ready to start for Michigan. I spent the afternoon in visiting with them and Uncle Amos' people. In the evening Cousin Henry and I went to a Singing school about 4 miles distant, taught by a Mr. McGowan. He is a very fine singer and teacher. Home at ten o'clock.

SUNDAY, 9. At meeting. I spoke about one hour upon the evidence of pardon as taught 1 John 2-3, etc. Visited the spot where the Old House stood and wrote down some thoughts. Mary and Hitty came down, and after meeting we visited for a short time and took supper, having the whole family together, and our Dear Mother with us to wait upon the table (she did so by choice). We shall in all human probability never all thus again be together. Tomorrow Thomas starts for Michigan. Our old Home (I must commence the word with a capital) is sold, and the old familiar scenes of my boyhood will be desecrated by the hand of strangers who know [not] the striving of soul, the throbbings of youthful ambition, the laying of plans, and building of bright fabrics visionary and wild for the future that cluster around and consecrate the memory of that place. By four I had given them the parting hand and was away on the route to Hiram where I arrived about [illegible] o'clock P.M.

MONDAY, 10. With a sore throat and heavy heart, I recommence the labor of the day. Classes went finely today, yet at the expense of my throat.

²⁶ An eccentric German language teacher who over the years addressed Garfield from various places.

TUESDAY, 11. Classes as usual. The order of my day is Grammar, Arithmetic, *Greek Reader*, Jr., Dinner, Algebra, History, *Greek Reader*, Sr., and Virgil. This evening attended the class in Paley's *Evidences*.

WEDNESDAY, 12. Every thing in classes moving on in the usual smooth and even course. By invitation I went in company [with] 35 others to Bro. Raymond's, and making his chestnut trees a visit we returned and dispersed.

THURSDAY, 13. The day, strange to tell, has passed. I am yet alive. It is now eleven o'clock at night, and I am making my last marks for the day and evening. I look back upon it as a day of toil, but quite good satisfaction.

FRIDAY, 14. Right glad am I to know that the labors of this week have nearly terminated, for I feel the oppression of its labors weighing down upon me. I am daily fearing for the fate of my throat, if I continue Teaching, especially my large classes. Every classical arrangement has passed off with zeal and vigor today, and hence I feel considerably elated in that respect.

Dies labentes cum horis volucris repente volant, dum, juventute recessa, et senectute adveniente, pallida mors me, tanquam omnes homines approximât. Sed "non omnis moriar," quia Salvator meus me ex omnibus malis liberabit. Sed nunc nox est, et omni mundo quies est, et Morpheus vult dare brachia sui circum me, et cadentia sidera suadent somnos. Ergo volo cubitum ire [The flowing days with winged hours fly quickly while, youth receding and old age advancing, pale death approaches me as all men. But I shall not wholly die because my Saviour will free me from all evils. But it is now night, and in all the world it is quiet, and Morpheus wants to throw his arms around me, and the setting stars urge sleep. Therefore I wish to sleep].

SATURDAY, 15. This has been a glorious and golden day, the calm still autumn day that breedeth thoughts. I listen to the silent world around and hear it die. The faded leaves fall sadly upon the earth's embrowned bosom, and the lapse of moments leaves its trace upon the earth, and deeper still upon my heart, and wakes the thoughts of days long dead, and scenes which are now no more forever. What am I? Why do I live? The world can never know the Scenes

that daily pass within the council halls of my inmost self nor will I abuse them now by attempting to paint them here.

Have accomplished but little in a literary point of view. Have read the life of Cleopatra, the enchanting Queen of Egypt, today. There is enough of dalliance and romance in [it] for my feelings at this time.

SUNDAY, 16. Arose at a late hour this morning and did not do much more than to get ready for meeting in time. I am aware this is not the way to do but still find myself often doing so. Bro. A. S. Hayden spoke this forenoon and Bro. A. Hull this afternoon. This is another beautifully golden day. Social meeting this evening. Read some from Scott's "Job" after meeting.

MONDAY, 17. Again become myself and recommence my usual labor. Classes went very well today. I have never seen more pleasant and tranquil days than the present. I stop and listen to see if I can hear the working of the machinery of the universe in any of its parts, but all is as still as the gliding of [a] ghost in the pale night.

TUESDAY, 18.²⁷ I have been quite unwell today, having had a feeling of dullness all over me, and some headache. Perhaps partly from this cause, my classes have not passed off with so much zeal and regularity as usual, and I will now (9) retire in order to recruit so as to feel better tomorrow if possible.

WEDNESDAY, 19. Classes again as usual. Every thing passes off pleasantly in my classes, except my throat, and that is not so bad as it has been. Classes doing well.

THURSDAY, 20. Again trying to perform the office of *Didaskalos* for better or for worse. Had my Greek class translate one of the odes today, that is the odes of Anacreon. There were several very fine translations handed in to me by the members of the class. I enter [?] the following:

Anacreon to his Lyre.

I wish to honor Atreus' sons
Of Cadmus wish to sing

²⁷ Garfield's heading for this entry was October 19, an error which threw off subsequent entries one day until October 25. The editors have supplied the correct dates.

But Love alone my lyre resounds
Upon its trembling strings.
I lately changed its fitful chords
And changed the harp entire
To sing the toils of Hercules
But love was in the lyre.
Farewell henceforth ye heroes bold
Your praise no more I'll sing
For love alone is in my lyre
And love replies the string.²⁸

FRIDAY, 21. Right glad am I to know that the labors of the week are closing though I do not wish to go through the world complaining of "toils and labors undergone." Bro. Hayden went away and there was some rowdyism during the night. The two events however are not inseparable.

SATURDAY, 22. Bros. C. D. Wilber and A. Hull and I went to Ravenna today. On the road we read some fine poetry among which were "The Prisoner of Chillon" by Byron, "The Speaking Oak" by Tennyson, and several others. While there we received and corrected the proof sheet of the Catalogue.

We arrived at Hiram at 5 o'clock P.M. Cold and rainy.

SUNDAY, 23. At meeting. Bro. Wm. Hayden spoke in the forenoon, afternoon and evening three very good discourses.

MONDAY, 24. School started again with fair prospects. Bro. Wm. Hayden lectured on "Moses a lawgiver." Classes went well. Our Translation society met this evening, and nearly finished the first chapter of Romans. Bro. Hayden returned.

TUESDAY, 25. A very cold but pleasant day. The lessons have not been so good as usual in some departments. Sister Laura Stiles is here this evening on a visit. Glad to see her.

WEDNESDAY, 26. Classes went very well today. Virgil class finished

²⁸ Although the name of Lucretia Rudolph is pencilled beside the translation, this is not her version of the ode. On November 30, 1853, she wrote to Garfield, adding this postscript to her letter: "I enclose an inked translation of Anacreon's ode not that I consider it deserving your protection, but because I promised it you." The accompanying translation is greatly inferior to that which Garfield copied into his diary.

the Second book of the *Aeneid*, and the Greek class commences the Mythological Dialogues. In most of our classes we are reviewing and preparing for examination. Not in the popular sense of the term, but reviewing for the good of the class. Good spirits.

THURSDAY, 27. Classes again as usual. Teachers meeting this evening to arrange for examination. I am studying on a question for discussion, Would it benefit mankind for Russia to triumph over Turkey.

FRIDAY, 28. Classes again as usual. Lyceum this evening, the first time I have attended this session. Had a very good time. I am making preparations for going to Cleveland tomorrow. Retired late.

SATURDAY, 29. Started at 6 o'clock for Ravenna with a horse and buggy. A little past 8 arrived at Bro. Judd's, left the horse and proceeded on foot to Ravenna, stopped at the *Whig* office to get some Programmes printed, and at ten o'clock took the cars for Cleveland where I arrived at about 12 o'clock. Having spent all the rest of the day in getting the Catalogues, buying hydraulic Ram, lead-pipe, books, at the bank, etc., I took the cars again at 8 o'clock and at 10 was in Ravenna. Got the Programmes, and at 10½ was at Bro. Judd's.

SUNDAY, 30. Arose at 7 o'clock and after breakfast look[ed] about Bro. Judd's beautiful grounds, and at 10½ went to meeting in the village. Spoke in the forenoon on the evidence of pardon. A good audience. In the afternoon spoke on the "Hope of Immortality." My throat stands it better today than it has before for some time. After meeting drove on to Bro. French's, took supper and then came to Hiram where I arrived at 7½ o'clock. Such are some of the velocities of the age.

MONDAY, 31. Classes commencing the review and preparing for examination. I feel very tired today and almost unable to sit up. There is some rowdyism creeping into the school. It must not be.

November

TUESDAY, 1. Classes going well today. Good weather and fair. Teachers meeting this evening to arrange the examinations. There

is a policy and system of things here that were I a politician, I should occasionally touch a wire, and turn a card now and then. But as it is, I content myself by looking at the movements of the *res-publica* and take lessons in humanity.

FRIDAY, 11.²⁹ Left Hiram at 10 o'clock A.M. in company of S. D. Trowbridge and continued with him as far as Wilber's Corners whence I proceeded on foot to Bro. Myron Soule's in Russell where in the evening I attended meeting held by Bro. Philips, a young man 27 years of age. He is a fine logician but lacks unction. He impresses you that his preaching comes from his head rather than his heart. I see in him the folly of a preacher's being unmarried. He is however a good young man and a Christian. After meeting came back to Bro. Myron Soule's and then Susan Smith and I went over to Latin's to visit them and the Hiram company consisting of Everest, W. S. Hayden, E. L. Craw, Cornelia Stillman and the two Miss Soules. Staid till eleven and then went back to Bro. Myron Soule's and staid over night.

SATURDAY, 12. In the morning went to Bro. Lillie's, staid till meeting time with him. He is, as usual, taking exceptions to our preaching brethren. I don't like to hear it so much. No one is just right. At 11 o'clock I again went to meeting and listened to a discourse from Bro. Philips on "Election." I think such discourses are not very productive of practical piety. They are rather controversial. After meeting I visited at Latin Soule's till 5 o'clock P.M. and then rode with Bro. Lillie to Orange, where he preached in the evening. I then went to Uncle A. Boynton's where I found my mother. She has been badly hurt by a fall, having fallen down stairs. She is about breaking up house keeping.

SUNDAY, 13. Attended meeting once more at the dear old school-house and listened to a good practical discourse from Bro. Lillie. Also meeting in the evening. Staid at Boynton's.

MONDAY, 14. Mother and I went over to the old house, started a fire and stayed till 2 o'clock P.M. arranging things for leaving the home of my youth, the scene of my childhood. Uncle Amos took Mother and me in his carriage to my sister Mary's in Solon and

²⁹ The entries from November 11 through November 15 are in the Ohio Historical Society.

in the evening Mehetabel came down there and we had a family visit, but we missed Brother Thomas. I find that Marenus is going to Cleveland tomorrow, and I think that I will go along. I must do some thing to stir my blood before the next term commences, and I have a good mind to go to Niagara Falls. I am hardly able to pay out so much, but I do not know as I shall ever be in better circumstances for going than now.

TUESDAY, 15. At two o'clock A.M. Marenus and I started for Cleveland but stopped at Newburgh and went to Uncle Thomas Garfield's, then visited a short time at Mr. Haight's and then rode down to Cleveland with Uncle Thomas. The boat I hoped to go upon to Buffalo had just gone and my only alternative was to wait till evening and go on the cars. In the meantime I went to Mr. Stillman's in Ohio City and found Bro. and Sister Crane there just arrived from Bro. Moss's debate with Mr. Joseph Barker of Salem memory. I took supper, visited with them a few moments and then hastened to the cars where I found Bro. E. L. Craw ready to accompany me. We left Cleveland at 4½ o'clock P.M. on the Lake Shore road, changed cars at Erie and also at the state line which is every time required by the contrariness of Pennsylvania, she having constructed [entry ends here]

THURSDAY, 17.³⁰ I am leaning against the trunk of an evergreen tree, on a beautiful little island in the midst of Niagara's foaming waters. I am alone. No breath of wind disturbs the leaves of evergreen, that hang mute and motionless around me. The universe is silent, for the voice of God like "the sound of many waters" is lifted up from out the swathing clouds of foam that rest upon the dark unfathomable abyss below. O fearful stream! "How do thy terrors tear me from myself, and fill my soul with wonder!!" I gaze upon the broad green waters as they come placid and smooth, like firm battallions of embattled hosts moving in steady column, until the sloping channel stirs thy depths and maddens all thy waters. Then with angry roar, thy billows bound along the opposing rocks, until they reach the awful brink, where all, surcharged with frantic fury, leap bellowing down the fearful rocks, which thunder back

³⁰ This entry appears, not in the regular diary, but as an isolated item in a notebook in the Garfield Papers.

the sullen echoes of thy mighty voice, and shout God's praise above the cloudy skies. Oh what is man? Frail child of dust thou art, to lift thy insect voice, where the Almighty thunders from the sounding floods, that lift to heaven their breathlike clouds of smoking incense.

O could the earth's assembled millions now behold this awful scene sublime, and learn to adore the Everlasting God, whose finger piled these giant cliffs, and sent his sounding seas to thunder down, and shout in deafening tones "We come from the hollow of His Hand, and haste to do his bidding."

[SUNDAY, 27?] I have not yet fully recovered from my journey of last Saturday. The rest of this week was taken in preparing our classes by reviewing for the examination, and the next Tuesday we had our examinations. They passed off very finely and profitably, not being shams got up for show, but reviews for the students' benefit. On Thursday evening the Philomathean Society had a public Lyceum which was a very good one, and this closed our school. On Friday, Nov. 11th I went towards Orange as far as Russell, and having attended meeting there held by Bro. Philips I next day went to where my dear mother stays; for a history of this I refer to another little blank book—which gives an account of my visit to the falls of Niagara, having gone down on the cars, visiting the falls, Suspension bridge, Battle ground and most of these great and entrancing surroundings, and returned on board the Steamer *Ohio* to Cleveland and thence to Hiram where I arrived Sat., Nov. 19th, and the next week commenced the labors of the winter term.

The first week was spent in arranging classes and getting ready for the labors of the term. Sun., Nov. 27, I went to Mantua and spoke in the forenoon upon Christ's second coming. Showing that it had not yet occurred, and that when it did, there should be 1st the resurrection, 2nd the Destruction of this earth, 3rd Judgment, 4th A new heaven and earth.

In the afternoon spoke from 1 [2] Cor. 3-2 "Ye are our epistle known and read," etc. In writing an epistle there are four things:

1st Hand	=	Apostle
2nd Pen	=	Gospel
3rd Ink	=	Spirit
4 Paper	=	Hearts

In a sense we ourselves write upon our hearts and thus write the

volumes of our destiny. Sectarian world have torn this epistle and are writing strange names upon the pieces.

MONDAY, 28. School commenced again with about 220 members.

I am this term teaching Arith., Gram., Geom., Alg., Hist., Greek and Latin. In one class (Arith.) I have 95 members.

TUESDAY, 29. This has been a beautiful day, as have been the last 40 days of fall, the mildest I ever saw. But the evening is now rainy and Boreas has plumed his black winter pinions.

My throat feels the effect of use and I fear for it this coming term.

Classes again as usual. The school moves off with much life and harmony thus far. I have not so much to do in studying this term as usual and so I must study history and Miscellanies.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Again the duties of the day are performed as well as I am able. I am almost despairing of ever bringing my social faculties under control. There is in my nature so much of the adhesive and familiar, it works much to my disadvantage in society.

I know there should be, in every one's being, a territory, a holy ground, unoccupied by any but the being of his choice, and such an one I have not, yet I too often allow the penetralia of myself to be thrown open. I do intend to reform in reference to this subject, both for my own good and the good of those around me. I had a conversation with Bro. Hayden by which I intend to profit. It seems to be a subject upon which the cool, sober judgment is not allowed to act, but it is principally governed by impulse, which is a powerful tyrant to be admitted inside the empire of mind and motives. But so is my nature.

Winter is here, and this evening is shaking his hoary locks. My classes have gone very well today. We had a business meeting of the Philomathean Society, and I am appointed to deliver a course of lectures on Profane History. Busy and sombre today. 10½ o'clock.

December

THURSDAY, 1. Again the labors of the day press on, and among other things I am preparing a lecture for tomorrow evening.

FRIDAY, 2. After the labors of the day were ended, an audience were assembled and there were several performances, among which was my lecture (first attempt) on profane History. Closed with Babylon.

SATURDAY, 3. Went to Shalersville, staid to a meeting in the evening by Bro. H[armon] Reeves and staid with him at Dr. Hayes's.

SUNDAY, 4. Went to Ravenna to speak in Bro. Hayden's place. I do not like to go in another's place especially his. A tolerable congregation. I spoke in the forenoon upon the Saviour's second coming, and in the afternoon upon 2 Cor. 3-2, "Ye are our epistle," etc. Took supper with Bro. F. Williams and went in the evening to Shalersville again to meeting after which I drove to Hiram where I arrived 11½ o'clock at night.

MONDAY, 5. Classes again as usual. All went off very well.

TUESDAY, 6. Nothing new nor even time to tell the old story. I hate to so run through life but it seems necessary now, and when will it be better?

WEDNESDAY, 7. Again with usual alacraty the school and its interests have moved on in its course. Virgil class today finished the 3rd book and are ready for the fourth. All *in statu quo*.

THURSDAY, 8. Classes went on as usual. My throat troubles me some. I am writing a letter to one of my lady friends. I very seldom do so. I know not the upshot of it. But I will venture at this place to write the word Epoch.³¹

FRIDAY, 9. Classes again as usual. Philomathean Society met and listened to one oration. Then lectures, one on Logic and Rhetoric by A. Hull, another on Church History by H. W. Everest, and the third on Phrenology by P. Burns. We also had a sort of discussion by P. Reno and W. A. Faddis.

SATURDAY, 10. Took Bro. Hayden's horse and buggy and started in a furious snow storm for Shalersville, where I found a meeting in progress by Bro. Reeves. In the forenoon we had a social meeting, and several of us spoke. Took supper at Bro. W. A. Belding's,

³¹ On this day Garfield wrote a letter to Lucretia Rudolph telling her about his trip to Niagara Falls, his thoughts about schoolteaching, and what he was reading.

and attended the meeting in the evening. Staid over night at Dr. Hayes's with Bro. Reeves, and had a good time.

SUNDAY, 11.³². . . today I was here at meeting and Bro. Hayden preached. Also meeting in the evening. Both times together thrice together.

MONDAY, 12. Again commenced the duties of a new week. We are having most beautiful weather unlike any I ever saw before at this season of the year.

TUESDAY, 13. We are making a change in our classes by which I take the united Virgil classes of Bro. Hull and myself and he takes my Geometry class. I am well pleased with the change.

WEDNESDAY, 14. Classes as usual, since the change, which vacated for me the last hour of the day, and today I organized a writing class of 58 members. I am to give them 16 lessons at one dollar each. I hope to make some money by it.

THURSDAY, 15. Again after reading some in [Charles] Rollin's *Ancient History* and preparing for my lessons and for the writing class, I went through the routine of my labors, and closed the day's teaching with my writing class of 68 members.

This evening our translation society met, and we translated 9 verses in the second chapter of Romans. Retired as usual at 10 o'clock.

FRIDAY, 16. Classes again as usual. Had my second writing class this evening. Philomathean this evening. A good audience out. Two orations, one debate and three lectures. I lectured on History. The Medo-Persian, and Grecian empires.

SATURDAY, 17. Hired a livery team, and went to Shalersville, and visited Bro. Pickett's school, an account of which I have not now time to give. Staid with him over night, and became acquainted with some very fine folks.

SUNDAY, 18. Attended meeting. Bro. Newcomb spoke. I am not at all pleased with his matter or manner, logic or rhetoric. I spoke a very few moments in the afternoon, and after meeting, at about 4½ o'clock I started for Hiram where I arrived about 6½ o'clock.

³² Having fallen behind in his diary, Garfield began this entry with an account of what he had done on December 4. After discovering his error he mentioned his mistake and wrote for December 11 the brief entry which appears above.

- MONDAY, 19. The usual routine proceeds. I have my third writing class, 72 in attendance. Translation Society.
- TUESDAY, 20. Classes as usual. A letter from my mother. Writing a letter in favor of the classics. Taking new positions. Writing class again.
- WEDNESDAY, 21. *Idem, Idemque* [Likewise and likewise]. I have not time to write more. Writing class.
- THURSDAY, 22. Again the usual routine. I am much hurried with my writing class and essay on the classics.
- FRIDAY, 23. School as before. Had my 7th writing class. Lyceum this evening. Had a very good time. Bro. Pickett and wife and sister were here today and tonight. Good time.
- SATURDAY, 24. This forenoon I prepared a discourse for tomorrow, comparing the first and second comings of Christ, and in the afternoon in company with Bro. O. P. Miller went to Mantua, left him at Bro. Sanford's, and then went on to Aurora. Staid over night at Bro. A. V. Jewett's in company with Bro. O. H. Judd.
- SUNDAY, 25. I spoke to the largest congregation I ever did. Commenced with a comparison of Napoleon's first and last advents to Paris. Then of the Saviour's. Spoke an hour. Also a short time in the afternoon on 2 Cor. 3-2. Came home to Hiram.
- MONDAY, 26. My throat is very sore. I fear I shall break down. Had another writing class. Translation Society met again this evening. I am not well.
- TUESDAY, 27. I am almost entirely unable to speak today. I know it is madness for me to go on in this way. I must stop speaking on Sunday, and perhaps on any day or I shall be destroyed. I had another writing class today. Have not done any thing this evening. I am so near sick.
- I am almost inclined to feel lonesome and sorrowful. I have not had such feelings for a long time.
- WEDNESDAY, 28. My throat is so sore that I cannot go in classes. Staid at home and wrote letters and read newspapers. I managed however to hear my Greek Testament class recite and to attend to my writing class.
- THURSDAY, 29. Commenced again with my classes. Glad to see them again. With some difficulty I managed to get through with the day's work, writing class and all.

FRIDAY, 30. Again the usual story to tell of labor gone through with, in a manner. Philomathean Society this evening. It was my time to lecture but my throat would not permit. A provoking misunderstanding occurred, by which the ladies, whom we had invited to remain to hear the criticisms, left with some energy.

SATURDAY, 31. Again, with mingled feelings I close the events of the year just dying. I will first speak of my external history. On page 214 [see page 168] of the former volume, at the close of the last year and the beginning of this, I sketched a plan for the year, provided I should live to need a plan. I did not then expect to be employed here as a teacher longer than the winter term, and that employment changed for the better my calculations, and being engaged for a year it settled the question of College for a year. My continual employment in teaching has cut off my advancement in my studies to a great extent. I have during this year read the *Georgics* and *Bucolics* and several books (8) of the *Aeneid* of Virgil, six books of Homer's *Iliad*, about 100 pages of Herodotus, besides several portions of the *Greek Reader* which I had not before read. I also took a class through spherical Trigonometry, which I had not studied. Of course I have made myself somewhat thorough by teaching, in the elements of Latin and Greek, History and the common branches and Mathematics. As a teacher I have surpassed my most sanguine expectations in being acceptable, as far as I can learn. However, I am not satisfied with myself by any means. In a social point of view, I have had a bitter experience, and have fully reaped the rewards of my impulsive and inconsiderate course of action. I allowed fancies and feelings to have the ascendancy over my better judgment in regard to Mary Hubbell and spent much precious time in foolish visions of the future, which my better judgment told me would not be realized. Yet in all this, I never promised to marry her, though it was supposed and reported by the people that I had. But as time wore on, and I began to obtain different, and perhaps better views of that subject, I saw that it was not at all for our mutual good that there should be any thing serious between us, any farther than had been. I then took the course described on page 228 vol. 2.³³ That turned the tide of

³³ See entry and note for January 29, 1853.

popular fury against me. Those were bitter days for my adhesive nature, but I tried to assume an entire indifference to the opinions of others and after a while, when she had rather overacted her part in persecuting me, the scales began to turn. There were a few, for whose opinion I cared most, that were my friends and they are tried ones. Among these were my Mother, Almeda A. Booth, Mrs. Sarah Hayden, C. D. Wilber, C. E. Fuller, O. H. Judd and some others. I certainly felt the truth of the sentiment: "O 'tis when affliction's cold presence has bound us, We find who the friends are that love us the best." In all this I take great blame to myself, not for settling off, but for commencing a course which aroused feelings which have since been wounded, and hopes which have since been destroyed, though not designedly on my part. I rejoice that I am free from it.

For a time after leaving her society I felt like abandoning female society altogether, but in a few months I concluded it was no way to live, and nearly all those who had been so bitter against me, began to act friendly, and seem to understand the true state of the case, and now there are but very few, I think, that blame me for the course I took. I determined, however, to let my reason keep the ascendancy over my fancy and feeling in regard to love matters. Within the last six or seven months I have been looking about me, and pondering upon this subject. I wish I could altogether banish it from my mind for two years yet, but I do not know as that is possible, and so I conclude to guide that feeling as wisely as possible.

I have for a series of years been acquainted with Miss Lucretia Rudolph and have been for several months studying her nature and mind. First and most important of all, I think her to be a genuine Christian, with a tender conscience, and with principles predicated upon truth and justice. She has a well balanced mind, not of the deepest and most extensive kind, but logical and precise. She has a good faculty for acquiring knowledge, but not the most unbounded ambition, perhaps not enough. There is one question I have not yet settled in regard to her social nature, viz., whether she has that warmth of feeling, that adhesive nature which I need to make me happy. She is either studiously concealing it, or she does not possess it. That being settled another question arises, upon which

the whole matter rests, viz., "Would such an union be mutually desirable?" For myself, I feel that under the proper circumstances, I could love her, and unite my destiny to hers. With regard to her feelings upon it, I am not certain. She evidently thinks one way either pro or con, i.e., she has called up her thoughts to the subject. I think she is somewhat favorable, but am not certain. There are some of her notions concerning the relation between the sexes, which, if I understand, I do not like. I am now holding correspondence with her on the subject, of "Studying the Dead Languages," which reveal but little, only by inference. In regard to my moral and religious self I have much to say. First externally. I have spoken quite a number of times, and in several different places during the year, and have made some improvement. As near as I can discover, I think I speak with some force and clearness, but my arrangement of discourses, and especially my manner of speaking in voice and gesture, is very bad, very stiff and coarse. By too much and too immoderate use of my throat, I fear I have contracted a disease which will go with me for several years, perhaps always.

But my internal self. I have delayed its history because I dread it. I fear my conscience is not so tender, and my moral sense not so acute as at the beginning of the year. I have debated and compromised with it so much that I fear it is losing its power. I have in several instances done that which my judgment and conscience at that moment condemned, and each time it has accused with less power, and hence I feel a loss of moral strength, by thus giving away to these lower tendencies. I am conscious in reviewing the whole year that this is alas too true. I think this has exerted a deadening influence upon my religious nature, for although I love the gospel, and know it is the only system that can save the world and desire to promote its influence in the world, still I have an indifference and stagnation of feeling that makes me shudder.

I have not during all of this year read enough from the word of God, and often and devoutly enough called upon His holy name for favor and assistance against coldness and apathy.

In the last years my mind and judgment have become somewhat matured, and I am acquiring some independence of thought; still I am very much influenced by my friends, perhaps too much—not

because it is not better for me to follow their advice, but because it tends to weaken one's decision of character. I have made but two or three real mental efforts this year. I mean by this, concentrating my whole mind upon a given subject long enough to form full and definite conclusions. I have trusted too much to the inspiration of the occasion, and prided myself too much in impromptu efforts. I have become somewhat mentally lazy, or rather mentally careless. I have been too easily satisfied with myself.

In company with Misses Booth, Rudolph, Boynton, Soule, Turner, Warren, Fisk, and Wood, I took a sleigh-ride this evening to Parkman. A good time. Must write each a letter one year from tonight.

1854

January

SUNDAY, 1. The New Year breaks in upon the world, prefaced with a whitened day, and heralded by the trumpet voice of the wintry storm-king as he rides on the midnight blast, and welcomes with shouts the approach of the dawning day.

I commence to write this year's history, and register the throbbings of this soul, but I know not at what period of this year my hand shall be relaxed and my heart hushed. My God only knows that. Upon the hypothesis that He spares my life I shall lay some plans for the coming year, as far as my weak wisdom may be able to determine expedient and best. In the first place I intend to take special care of my health in order to save, if possible, my throat and lungs for future use.

I expect to stay here next term, i.e. till July, and teach, laying up all the money I can. If there is a good opportunity of reciting to Bro. Dunshee here during the summer vacation, I intend to stay and study Greek and Mathematics, and then if College terms do not commence till late in the fall, stay here and study or teach till they do commence. The question then must be decided whether I go to Bethany, Yale, Conn., Williams, Mass., or Brown University, R. I. At this time, the odds are in favor of Bethany. But to some one it must be, and the remainder of the year must be spent in hard study. If I go to Bethany I can finish in one year, at the others in two. This is an argument in favor of the others.

But Poverty is an unanswerable argument. I have it in my heart, and were it in my pocket I would do this: Go to Bethany one year,

then to Yale a year, spend one year with Prof. [William] Russell the elocutionist of Boston, travel in Europe a year, and then settle down in Ohio—but stop! Baseless visions! "*Humanum est aspirare* [To aspire is human]." But to College I must go—*Deo Volente* [God Willing].

I must read more history, sacred and profane, and acquire more general information. I must cultivate my organ of Concentrativeness, and be less scattering and loose in my manner of thinking. And last and most important of all I must more constantly read God's divine word and hold communing with Him in secret prayer and thanksgiving. And O, may I feel that that blessed promise is mine that "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee," and "As thy day is, so shall thy strength be." May the Good Lord still hold out his hand of mercy and favor to me, a sinning child of His.

JANUARY and FEBRUARY. I shall be obliged, at least for the present month, to keep my journal by a synopsis of the month rather than for every individual day.

I commenced the month, and year with the before mentioned resolutions and intentions. The first three weeks I came some nearer satisfying myself than usual. I succeeded as usual in my literary duties. Once in the month went home, or rather where my home formerly was, and visited mother and the friends. Spoke a short discourse on 2 Cor. 3-2 in the little school-house where the South Orange congregation are accustomed to meet. Went and came via Bro. A. L. Soule's in Russell. Had a very good time.

This winter has been a very busy one for me. I have, besides my regular labor in the Institution, spoken several times on Lord's Days, and once in two weeks prepared a lecture on Profane History or the Course of Empire.

Thus passed the winter till the 23rd day of February when our term closed, with a social visit and supper at Mr. Elisha Udall's boarding house. The whole school visited till nine o'clock in the evening when with good feeling the whole adjourned to leave for their homes. That evening I had a long conversation with Lucretia Rudolph, and found a mutual desire to become better acquainted, and agreed to cultivate a more intimate acquaintance, for though we have known each other for four or five years, we are still comparative strangers, and though there is a reciprocal attachment

existing between us, still we both feel that there is not a sufficient knowledge of each other's inner being to predicate any serious considerations. I hope, by the assistance of my Heavenly Father to move cautiously and judiciously in reference to the sacred subject of matrimony. In all this may I be supported by his favor and mercy.

(For the next three weeks' history, see "Memorandum" which gives the account of my trip to the southern part of the state, viz., Columbus, Zanesville, Ohio University at Athens, etc.) On the next page I shall proceed from the time of my return to Hiram.

"Sint meae deliciae haec scripturae, neque illis fallor, nec fallam ex his [Let these Scriptures be my delights, neither shall I be deceived by them nor shall I fail on account of them]."

FRIDAY, 24. Left Hiram and its hallowed associations in company with Cousin Harriet and Sister Sarah A. Soule, and after a very pleasant drive we arrived at Bro. A. L. Soule's at 4 o'clock P.M. After supper, they (Sarah and Warren Hendricks) very kindly consented to accompany us to Orange where we arrived in time to attend an exhibition of the school at that place. I was pained to see how vitiated the public taste was in applauding such low pieces as they did. It shows such a lack of good sentiment. Staid at Uncle A. Boynton's over night,

SATURDAY, 25. and in the morning in company with Harriet, Phebe, Cordelia and Sarah, and Bro. Smith, William, Henry, and Warren, I visited the site of Mother's old house, my old home, the farm and the rocks and stone bridge. We then visited the district school which closed at noon, and in the afternoon, I went to Solon with Edwin Mapes to visit my sisters. On the way I stopped and visited Silas Bigelow, whom I have not seen before for four years. Our circumstances have been reversed since that time. Marriage has upturned his calculations with regard to College, and real life has taken away some of his haughtiness.

Staid at Mary's over night and visited with her and Mother.

SUNDAY, 26. Attended meeting at Solon Centre and heard Bro. A. Bentley preach. Visited in the afternoon and evening with Mother, Hitty, Mary, Stephen, and Marenus.

MONDAY, 27.¹ Stephen and Hitty took Mother and me to Bedford,

¹ The memorandum book in which Garfield made the entries from February 27 through March 17 is in the Ohio Historical Society in Columbus.

and we stopped at the Fountain House a few moments and then took the cars for Cleveland. Stopped at the Forest City House till 3 o'clock P.M. and then took the cars for Columbus where we arrived at 8 o'clock in the evening. Put up at the Capitol House.

TUESDAY, 28. After breakfast I found my cousin Ezra Martin at his office (broker's) opposite the Capitol House and then we went to his house on Town St., No. 4.

Wrote, read and visited with Cousin Emily and family and sauntered around town. Visited the Medical College and City Bookstore. Visited Ezra at his office and his house in the evening, and remained there over night.

March

WEDNESDAY, 1. At 10½ o'clock P.M. [A.M.] we took the cars for Zanesville, where we arrived at 1½ o'clock P.M. and there took the steamer *Zanesville* for Blue Rock, whence we proceeded on foot to Uncle Henry Ballou's. Had a joyful time in meeting our friends. Three years ago today Mother and I came here for the first time. How swiftly these years have fled, and what changes have taken place.

THURSDAY, 2. Wrote a letter to L. Rudolph,² visited and sauntered.

² Among other things Garfield wrote: "That evening I sketched to you very briefly the facts concerning my past history in a social point of view, and I wish now to say, if I did say it then, that my reasons for breaking off from that intimacy [with Mary Hubbell] (for it was never any thing more) were not from any consideration that I had another in view, for such was not the case. At that time I felt myself entirely cut loose from the world of womankind and felt like always remaining so. At any rate I determined from that hour to be master of my heart's affections, and let my better judgment be sole arbiter of my heart's empire. For months I struggled against any rising of affection toward you, till I had thought as coolly and candidly as my acquaintance would permit. On this basis I love you with my heart's warmest affections, and it fills me with joy to know that in some degree (I know not what) that love is returned, from a heart purer than mine. Thus stands the case, and in it all I pray God to give us wisdom to do that which is righteous in His sight. I wish to do nothing without due consideration—and

I am now (2½ o'clock P.M.) sitting on a little mossy knoll where I used to sit three years ago, and which, during the time I staid here, I made my bower of prayer. This spot is endeared by the memories of incense poured upon the altar of prayer and supplications for the then future now past forever, and here again I ask the Father of All to guide me still in Life's uneven journey, and keep me off the rocks of the future whose lengthened shadows reach to the present. The winds are sighing among the hoary oaks upon this aged hill, and the Spring-angel is dropping balmy fragrance from his dewey wings, but no breath comes from the Future, and though bright fairies of happiness glide, and joyous hopes dance upon its confines, yet they are silent as a winged thought.

FRIDAY, 3. For three years I have not fired a gun and as the object of my visit is to recruit and invigorate my nervous system, I conclude to go a gunning. It revived the recollections of my earlier days when I spent days and weeks in that kind of sport. It does well for an occasional pastime, but not for the ground work of life. Clambered among the hills till I was aweary, and my shoulders sore.

SATURDAY, 4. After hunting a few hours in the morning, I returned to Uncle's house and attended a trial by jury, where there were a large number of persons assembled to listen. There was some of the most contradictory testimony given I ever heard. Here was a dispute called by the people very important, and perfectly justifiable to be lawed about. There are about One Hundred Dollars in dispute, and 41 dollars cost have accrued, and now that it has been appealed to County Court, the cost will far exceed the original claim.

SUNDAY, 5. At an early hour, started on horse-back for Deavertown in Morgan County, distant eleven miles. I arrived, after riding among the hills, in time for the services of our brethren in that place. There is a fine congregation and full of zeal. I knew but one person in the house, and that was Sister Delainey Stoneburner. I went to her house, and after supper, she and her husband and I went about one mile to visit Bro. N. Moody with whom I formed a very pleasing

whatever be its issue, I desire to take that course which we shall both approve, when many years have fled. The stern realities of life must be considered with serious thoughtfulness."

acquaintance. We returned and staid at Stoneburner's and were much pleased with our visit.

MONDAY, 6. At 7½ o'clock in the morning I left Deavertown en route for Athens. My animal was a very hard going one and I, being unused to such equestrian procedures, was very much lamed and jolted. The country through which I passed is exceedingly rough, deeply cut by the rivers Muskingum and Hocking and their tributaries. I passed through Chapel Hill where there is a Roman Catholic Chapel, and most of the inhabitants are Baptists. The town looks dreary and shows the mark of the Beast. After passing along the eastern [western] hills of Morgan and across the corner of Perry, I entered Athens County and reached Trimble or Oxford, where I took dinner and thence proceeded through Chauncey over (or rather into) exceeding muddy [roads] to Athens, making today 34 miles which I accomplished at 7¾ o'clock P.M. weary and worn. Found Ellis well and visited with him a good share of the night.³

TUESDAY, 7. At half-past five all the students of the Ohio University assembled and listened to the reading of the scriptures and prayer by Pres. [Solomon] Howard, D. D. I like this arrangement very much for it makes the students rise early. After breakfast we visited three buildings and by the politeness of Prof. [James G.] Blair I was shown their extensive and choice cabinet of minerals and zoological specimens. I found very pleasing acquaintances in Profs. [Addison] Ballard and [Edmund E. E.] Bragdon, especially of the former. We also visited the hall of the Philomathean Soc. and examined some of its correspondence and saw autograph letters from Andrew Jackson, Senator Clayton, Ewing and several men of distinction.

I attended Prof. Ballard's recitations in Algebra and Geometry and was much pleased with his thoroughness and prompt, energetic manner in his classes.

After noon we visited Prof. Bragdon's classes in Livy and Homer, which were conducted with great accuracy. The Latin class were reading Livy's Preface and did not fully understand it. I do not like the Professor's continental Latin pronunciation.

We also went upon Mars Hill, a lofty eminence north of the village

³ Ellis Ballou was a student at Ohio University at this time.

so named from Paul's ancient pulpit in old Athens. The village is situated upon almost the only level ground in [the] country, and even this is circum-girt by lofty hills. The three University buildings are situated upon a beautiful eminence in the centre of the village, surrounded by palings enclosing seven or eight acres, which is filled with a great variety of trees and shrubs, amongst which are fine gravel walks all of which was principally the work of Pres. McGuffey.⁴ For a few [years] the buildings and grounds were neglected, and the operations of the Institution were suspended, but it is now rising again and bids fair to regain all its former health. It was founded in 1826 [1804] and is the oldest College in the State. Spent the rest of the day and evening visiting with Ellis. Had a long talk with him on the scriptures.

WEDNESDAY, 8. At 8 o'clock I took leave of Ellis and Athens and being very stiff and lame, started for Deavertown. It rained all the previous night and the roads were worse than before. The waters of the Hocking were swollen and angry and in many places the road was overflowed and my horse was obliged to wade. With great labor I reached Oxford, a distance of 13 miles, at 12½ o'clock, and after dinner proceeded, pondering, singing, making speeches and talking to the woods, and after having lost my way and travelled till 8 o'clock in the evening, I very unexpectedly arrived at Bro. Moody's where I had visited on Sunday evening. I remained there over night conversing [with] him very pleasantly till 12 o'clock,

THURSDAY, 9. and in the morning went across the woods to Mr. Stoneburner's where I found Mother and Aunt Phebe Ballou awaiting me. Soon we were all on horse back and started for Uncle's, distant 11 miles, where we arrived after riding in a heavy shower of rain for 3½ hours. In the evening Abner Perdew and wife came to Uncle's to visit us and with them I staid till 8 o'clock, when Orrin and I went over to Cousin Jacob Ballou's and staid all night.

FRIDAY, 10. Staid at Jacob's till after breakfast, then went to Uncle's and prepared for starting home. Uncle and Aunt and Orrin went to Henderson's with us. Just as we were going down the hill, the Steamer *Zanesville* went puffing along up, and so we staid at Hen-

⁴ William Holmes McGuffey (1800-1873), best known for his school readers, was president of Ohio University, 1839-43.

derson's waiting for a boat till evening, but the river was raising very fast, and they told us that there could be no boat and so we went back. When we arrived at Uncle's house, the Steamer *James Watt* whistled and went up. Thus were we disappointed, and then the river did rise.

SATURDAY, 11. Not very well today. Read and wrote some. The river very high. Roads impassable. Reading the poems of H[enry] K[irk] White.

SUNDAY, 12. Attended a Methodist protracted meeting, third day and evening, and was grieved and disgusted with the shameful proceedings. The most excessive shouting and roaring. My conclusion is that this religion is only adapted to the coarser order of mind, and has more of the animal than spiritual in it. Hence they preach the terror of the law and work upon fear, the lowest emotion in the human heart, and they also shout and stamp to get up a pleasurable excitement by social attrition.

The motives and enjoyments of the Gospel are higher and nobler than this, producing a holy quiet of calm enjoyment, and not a furious piety and noisy zeal. For the fruits of the spirit are love, joy, peace, etc., not confusion.

MONDAY, 13. Uncle took us to Gaysport where we waited all day for a Steam Boat, but none came. In the afternoon, I visited the District school in the village and made them a short address upon the object of life and study. In the evening attended a singing school. Waiting.

TUESDAY, 14. The Poet says:

"There's not in the wide world a valley
so sweet
As the vale in whose bosom the bright
waters meet;"

but as I wrote to Cousin Henry today, I think there are sweeter places than the valley of the Muskingum when the angry water covers all the river bottoms, making both river and roads impassable.

Despairing of a boat, I hired a man to take us in his lumber wagon as far up the river as he could, which proved to be about

four miles, when the water stopped him and he went back. We then, after walking one mile, were ferried about 60 rods along where the road had been, and soon were in Duncan's Falls. After taking dinner at the Farmer's Hotel we hired a horse and carriage and proceeded to Zanesville where we arrived about 4 o'clock P.M. and stopped at Stacey's Hotel, formerly the Eagle.

WEDNESDAY, 15. At 2 o'clock A.M. we were seated in the cars, and daybreak found us in Columbus. We stopped a few hours at Cousin E. Martin's, and at 1 o'clock were in the cars for Cleveland, where we arrived at 4 o'clock P.M. Stopped at the Johnson House where we found Bros. Hamlin and Robison, and Sisters Robison and Sarah and Anette Soule. In the evening Bro. Hamlin, Sarah, Anette and I went to hear the *Serious Family* enacted at the Athenaeum. The performance was very finely enacted and was illustrative of several important principles. The whole, however, was rather of the Theatrical character, and I have had some doubts concerning the propriety and even the morality of attending such places. If allowable at all, it perhaps might have been in this case. I shall probably not attend another such an one.

Took a short walk on the bank of the moonlit Erie with Sarah by way of *agens tempus* [passing the time].

THURSDAY, 16. At 7 o'clock we were seated in the stage for Orange where we arrived at 10½ o'clock, and staid the rest of the day at Uncle Amos Boynton's visiting friends.

FRIDAY, 17. Went to Chagrin Falls and took the stage to Troy, whence I proceeded on foot to Hiram, where I arrived simultaneously with Bro. Hayden about 5 o'clock. Found 7 letters and 17 papers in the office for me which gave me some work to read and answer. Found the people well and students beginning to come in. Glad to return.

SATURDAY, 18. Writing letters and reading papers. Visited at Bro. Rudolph's in the afternoon. Feel weary from my long and laborious journey.

SUNDAY, 19. At meeting. Bro. Hayden preached. Resting.

SATURDAY, 25. The past week has been spent in arranging and organizing the school and its classes, and now we are in full operation. We have only six regular classes each this term, which will be a great relief. My classes are as follows: Senior Grammar, Xenophon's *Anabasis*, Senior Algebra, Middle Algebra, Sallust and Geometry.

I am reading Demosthenes' *De Corona* in a class with Bros. Hull and Foote, and Sister Booth, of which Bro. Dunshee is Teacher. It is the most complex Greek I have read. I am well pleased with the arrangement of affairs thus far.

My mind is being called up to the question of Colleges. Where shall I go. I am every day becoming more and more opposed to going to Bethany, and yet there seems to be some fate saying I must go there. I am now going to write a letter to the Professor of Languages in Williams College, Mass. to make some inquiry concerning the opportunities offered there. I can graduate in one year at Bethany, but at Williams I suppose it would take me two years. I would prefer to study two years, but I fear the money will be wanting for so long a time. May the Lord assist me in every difficulty.

June

FRIDAY, 23. Never in my life's history have my hours been so laden with toils as the last three months, and for that reason I have not communed with you, my old Journal friend. I hope I may hereafter keep up a more constant acquaintance and make you more of a confidant of all my heart. But I must for a time converse with you of earthly things; after that, the soul may breathe. This last session has been to me both a pleasant and profitable one. Almeda and I wrote a colloquy for the Commencement, and yesterday the exercises passed off with spirit in the presence of 2,500 people.

The last link is now broken and I have severed myself from Hiram and tomorrow shall leave its hallowed ground. I wish now calmly to survey the past and present, and speculate upon the future.

My life thus far has been a strange mixture of joy and sorrow, of sunlight and shade. I have been alone and buffeted the world's billows alone, and by the hand of God have not been cut off as a cumberer of his vineyard. But in being alone, I was a boy and that truth elicited sympathy for me and charity for my foibles and faults which were many, very many. I was an orphan boy, and with some, that was an additional reason why I should be treated with some leniency. And though the mass of the world was cold and chilling

toward me, yet there were a blessed few that sometimes cast a look of sympathetic tenderness upon me, and thus cast a ray of light upon my weary spirit. 'Tis true that the unfeeling knew me not, but at Hiram I found many and lasting friends. They knew the strange, strange history of my early years, and hence threw their arms of sympathy around me, and my success was beyond my most sanguine expectations, though my wild day-dreams were wilder than any reality. The friendships that cling close to my heart are not those which exist only in the recognition of a face and the remembrance of a name, nor in being fellow classmates and reading together the beauties of Homer and Virgil or the terseness of Livy—not in those trim, proper and polite acquaintances who move in the popular and aristocratic circles of society, but in that noble generous heart-gushing friendship that enters not only the vestibule but the secret chambers of the soul, and watch and feel the life throbs of that being whom I can call a Friend. Such friends I have enjoyed in Hiram. Another consideration is that I have ever been among those who have had a fellow feeling in respect to religion.

In leaving, I am to be cut loose from all these endearing ties of support, and to assume a position that I have never before taken. I go now to take a stand in College, as a man, and must stand upon my own merits and to be judged by the standards which I assume. The palliating circumstances which have thus far been in my favor, can no longer exist. It matters not to the society in which I am now to move, if I was an orphan boy, and battled the world alone, but the Now will look straight down upon me demanding the discharge of all the duties belonging to my place. In short, I think I am now for the first time in my life to propose to the world that I am a Man. How I shall steer my frail barque in this unknown sea, time alone will tell. The question has been long agitated in my own mind and by many friends. Where ought I to go to College? If I am metal to be cast into some shape, in which mould shall I be run? I do not believe in giving up one's individuality and becoming stereotyped, an imitator of others; but there is a devotion paid by the human mind to its superiors and Instructors which tends to shape the mind in its modes of thinking and operating which it seems to me every Collegiate experience[s]. Hence the necessity of choosing the best pos-

sible models. It has been my cherished thought for years to sit at the feet of our beloved and mighty Brother A. Campbell of Bethany College, Va. But the sum of my reasonings upon that point is this: I am the son of Disciple Parents, have always lived among Disciples, listened to their teachings, have become one myself, and have for some years been a teacher among them. Now I know that every denomination (for even those who oppose sectarianism seem themselves to be a sect) has its peculiar views and distinctive characteristics. Each is accustomed to look at the world and all its belongings from one particular stand point, and each has its own sphere of Knowledge, and does not go beyond it. Thus the Methodists have their particular things which they must know, the Presbyterians theirs and the Disciples theirs. Now any person who always looks at things from one point of view must have imperfect conceptions and illiberal views of human nature and thought in general. It can only be a well-informed, generously-educated mind that has passed through the several strata of thought, principle and mannerism. And though I believe the doctrines of Scripture and theological principles correctly set forth by our brethren, yet I think the same remark applies to us that does to others to a great extent. Hence I thought best, for the sake of liberalizing my mind, to spend some time in the atmosphere of New England which is so different from that of our Western Institutions, both in Literature, Politics and religion. This, together with the objections to Bethany that it is too Pro-Slavery in its views⁵ and too superficial in its instruction is the reason why I did not go to Bethany.

I could easily graduate there in ten months, but it will take two years in a eastern College. I then commenced the work of deciding to which of the Eastern Colleges I would go. I wrote to Yale, Brown, and Williams. There was an aristocratic face that seemed to display itself at Yale from what little I could learn that I did not like. The letter I received from Pres. Wayland [had] so much of rigid sternness that I instinctively shrunk away from it.

⁵ Alexander Campbell, who had been antislavery in his earlier days, by 1845 had reached the conclusion that the relationship of master and slave was compatible with Christianity; he questioned, however, the expediency of the institution.

There was one clause in Pres. Hopkins'⁶ letter that made me feel more of drawing toward him. Perhaps it may seem boyish but here it is. "We shall be glad to do what we can for you." I had read part of his Lowell lectures on the "Evidences of Christianity" and that also prejudiced me in his favor. I found upon inquiry that Williams had almost as good a reputation in New England as any other. Horace Mann advises young men to go to Williams. Those, then, are my reasons for going there in preference to Bethany and others.

I believe I can almost foresee the state of my feeling in thus going among strangers and leaving these scenes thrice endeared to me. I can almost feel that sensation of irrepressible sadness that [I] know must steal over me when I realize that I am cut loose from all those dear supporters and friends that have buoyed me up through so many long months of labor and vexation. It is not the labor at which I shall repine, but there will be a longing of spirit for friends that will cling close to my heart. But Time will blunt the edge of that grief and oh, I cannot bear the thought, these friendships that I now enjoy will be in a measure forgotten, or only remembered as fragments of a waking dream. But I know there are some that can never even thus be forgotten. May the glorious thought console me, that there is a land where friendships are never dimmed and partings never come. May God give me strength and grace to reach that land

⁶ Mark Hopkins (1802-1887), educator and theologian, went to Williams College as professor of moral philosophy and rhetoric and served as president from 1836 to 1872. Here he won an enviable reputation for inspiring performance in the classroom and pulpit. On Garfield he left an indelible mark. It has been said that Garfield once expressed his view of an ideal college as consisting of a log in the woods with Mark Hopkins on one end and a student on the other. Whatever the words may have been, the sentiment comports with Garfield's conviction that good teaching is the most important factor in education, a conviction that was formulated largely as a result of his experience with Mark Hopkins as a mentor. The friendship between the two men begun at Williams endured as long as Garfield lived. In a letter to Garfield on June 7, 1854, Hopkins wrote: "I can only say that if you shall come we shall be glad to do for you what the circumstances will admit."

and be with the good, the loving and the true forever and forever is the prayer of His unworthy son.

SATURDAY, 24. The day has arrived, and I am to leave. I know not whether it weakness or manliness to feel so much. It is very strange that I should be so much moved. There is some thing that tells me that I shall not see this place and loved associations again. I visited my dear Sister Almeda about an hour this forenoon. She has been more than a sister to me. When I first came here, I had no correct views of society as to what it should be, and no one was more crude and uninitiated than I was. I soon fell into her company as a student and from that became intimately acquainted. Our natural turn of mind is almost precisely the same and there was soon a community of feeling which made us feel at home in each other's society. I cannot think that then my company could have been any benefit to her, but that a pure benevolence must have actuated her in respect to me. For my part, I can truly say that I never met with any person, save my own dear Mother who has been of so much advantage to me in thinking, reasoning and living as has Almeda A. Booth. For three years I have been associated with her both as a student and Teacher, and neither of us have scarce had a new thought or view but that it was told to the other. We have read together through nearly the whole course of classics, have read many miscellaneous works together, and in short, there is scarcely a department of thought, experience, feeling or sentiment which we have not jointly investigated. I have looked up to her as a near and dear elder sister, and she, perhaps, has looked upon me as an impulsive, ambitious and warm-hearted younger brother.

She is preëminently one of that beloved few that can understand my nature and make the many allowances for me that the outside world cannot make. She is entwined closely around my heart, and can never cease to be held in fond remembrance. I did [not] know before that my spirit leaned so strongly upon hers for counsel and support. A tear never found its way from my eye in parting with a friend till now in leaving her. These soul acquaintances are so much more endearing than external friendships. But when I came to leave her I could not restrain an outbursting flood of tears, and I record it without shame, yea I glory that I have a heart to feel such things,

though 'tis hard to endure it. O how bitterly I reproach myself for my many acts of thoughtless ingratitude and almost unkindness toward her. Would that the remembrance of our acquaintance could be without a shade; but it is not. May God forgive me for all my many sins and give me strength for coming years. How true, that we can never appreciate any blessing till deprived of it! Preëminently will it be so in this case.

I went to visit Lucretia for about two hours before leaving. This is the relation we sustain toward each other: We love each other, and have declared it, but are both determined to let our judgment rule in the matter. I talked plainly with her upon the matter and she said she dare not say or do anything that would bind herself nor did I urge it. It seemed not best. Time which changes all things may make changes in us or our circumstances. But we agreed to correspond and write freely our thoughts. I am not certain that I feel just as I ought toward her. I have the most entire confidence in her purity of heart, conscientiousness and trustfulness and truly love her qualities of mind and heart. But there is no delirium of passion nor overwhelming power of feeling that draws me to her irresistably. Now I do not know as there should be, but I feel inclined to be cautious and so does she.

At one o'clock I took leave of Bro. and Sister Hayden who have so long been a father and mother to me and also of Bros. Dunshee and Munnell and started in the stage of the "Livery Man" for the home of C. D. Wilber. There were in the stage with me C. D. Wilber, W. S. Hayden and H. W. Everest. We staid at Mr. Wilber's till the Chagrin Falls stage came along. While there I had a private conversation with Charles and learned with much pleasure that he was intending to follow me to Williamstown in the fall (by "follow" I simply mean come after in point of time). For some reason, I have a presentiment that he will not go, but I sincerely desire that he should.

SUNDAY, 25. Went in the stage to Bainbridge and thence on foot to Bro. A. L. Soule's in Russell. The next day Harvey and I went to Chester to meeting among our Brethren. Heard Bro. Harper in the forenoon, and in the afternoon Harvey and I spoke a short time.

Four years have elapsed since I was here in Chester before. "Many the changes since last we met." Then there was a flourishing Academy

but the canker worm of religious sectarianism was gnawing at its heart and it withered and is dead.⁷ We visited the old building—the Seminary. We found the gate leading to the enclosure nailed up like the great gate of the dead past, and the flower-beds along the grave[1] walk overgrown with weeds, with here and there a flower blooming among them like a smile on the features of the dead. We reached the crumbly steps, and hundreds of familiar faces seemed to look upon me for a moment and then hie away to their homes, some in the churchyard and others in the wide wide world. The old door to the main entrance swung open on its rusty hinges and I stood in that ancient Hall. The sepulchral silence was broken by the hollow echo of my footsteps, and a voice seemed to say "Gone, Gone, forever. Desolation treads here alone." I visited the Library room. Many of the same quaint old volumes were there still but covered with the dust of years. Some I remember that I looked upon with a sort of veneration because of their strange Grecian characters, which now proved to be only the harmless love-strains of Anacreon and the mythical tales of Hesiod. I found the old society records where were the names of my early companions, and the accounts of our forensic combats. They were gone and it seemed to me like the Sexton's register of those that sleep in their cold marble homes. Then I went to the old chapel where we used to meet for morning worship, but the spoiler had reveled there. It seemed much smaller than before and the forum so much dreaded by the tyro orator was greatly diminished in size and majesty.

I turned away heartsick and sad from the scene feeling the truth "*Sic transit gloria humanarum rerum* [Thus passes the glory of things human]." That evening the brethren in Russell met according to their own appointment for me to address them, which I did for about three quarters of an hour. This I presume to be the last time I shall meet with our brethren for a long time, but I hope to know of their prosperity in the cause of truth, and their triumph over error. They are as a people sympathetic and benevolent beyond most others. The Gospel makes them so.

⁷ Established in 1842 by Free Will Baptists, Geauga Seminary continued in operation until 1854. Two years later the Union Educational Association bought the property, repaired the buildings and operated a school there until 1874.

MONDAY, 26. Went to Chagrin Falls with Bros. Everest and Hayden and thence to Solon to visit my dear mother and sisters. She met me in tears knowing that soon I was to leave. May God bless that loved Mother, and repay her for her kindness to me for I never can. Staid the remainder of the day with her and Sisters Mary and Mehetabel. It will be many a long day before we shall be together again and I fear that I shall never see my sister Hitty again who has always been so kind to me. She has been sick for several months, and is now pale as marble. May God in his mercy keep her in his care and give her the consolations of the Gospel.

TUESDAY, 27. After visiting with the girls, my sisters, till noon, Mother and I went to Orange where was once our home. A thousand recollections cling around the old homestead. Why must this spirit of mine yearn forever over ruins and memories of the by-gone? Reaching one anxious hand toward the dear remembered past and with the other grasping toward the shadowy land shrouded with the mantle of uncertain futurity. But such is life.

Visited, wrote, and thought. Reviewed my strange strange life and pondered on the why. Why have I thus been spared, and brought up from the dark deep pit? God only knows. May I obey his precepts—be His child indeed—and let His will lead on and mark the pathway of my chequered life. Staid at Uncle Amos' tonight.

WEDNESDAY, 28. For a short time in the morning visited Cousin Harriet's school—the school-house on [the] spot where first the beams of science dawned upon my infant mind. Uncle Amos and Aunt Alpha and Mother and I went to Bainbridge to visit Bro. Christopher Hayden.

I spent most of my time visiting Bro. Walter [Hayden] and also with him to see his cousin, Sister Wealtha Hayden. We had a very good time. Talked of the past and hoped brightly for the future. Toward evening we returned, Mother and [I] to Mary's in Solon, Uncle and Aunt to their home in Orange. This is my last day to spend in Ohio here. Tomorrow morning I am to leave for Massachusetts. Staid at Mary's. Visited with Mother till late.

Ohio

My native State! I love thy welcome name.

Ohio, 'tis a word that echoes back

The names of Mother, Sister, Brother, Friends
Nearest and dearest to my throbbing heart.
It speaks of home, of boyhood's early years,
Of days long buried with the solemn past,
Of scenes, bright joyous scenes now gone for aye,
But graved in gold on memory's faithful page.
It calls companions from their graveyard homes
And lovingly they look on me again,
As they were wont before the tomb had closed
Its sombre portals o'er them, and had left
The worm to riot on their mouldering hearts.
Beloved land! where first I breathed the air
Of Heaven, and looked upon the morning light,
I leave thee now; but though 'neath other skies
Where cloud-capped mountains prop the bending heaven,
And nobler streams go murmuring through the vales
Or bathe the granite foot of greener hills,
Yet when the day is done and I am sad
And sweet remembrance from her temple brings
Her diamond treasures, that can win the soul
Away to other scenes, I'll wander back
And linger on the banks of thy pure streams,
Or climb the wood crowned height and fondly gaze
On Erie's bright blue waters as they roll,
And listen to the music of their voice
That shouts to me a welcome home again.

JUNE. Expenses from Chagrin Falls to Williamstown, Mass. via N. Y.
City and Jersey.⁸

Hack to Cleveland	1.00
Bill at Chase house	.75
Ticket to N. Y. via Falls Niag.	9.50

⁸ This list is inside the back cover of the notebook in which Garfield kept his diary from June 1853 to June 1854. On his trip he kept a record of his expenses and also of his journey in a memorandum book now in the Ohio Historical Society. He used these entries in making the final record in his diary.

Buss to Boat	.12
Cab at Buffalo	.50
Lunch at Falls	.06
Bath at Falls	.25
Lunch at Syracuse	.12
Lunch at Albany	.10
Berth on the <i>Hendrick Hudson</i>	.50
Breakfast at Savery's, N. Y.	.10
Dinner at Savery's, N. Y.	.15
Lodging	.50
Breakfast	.18
Dinner	.13
Supper	.10
Admittance to Crystal Palace	.25
Admittance to Barnum's Museum	.25
Visit to Greenwood	.14
Passage to Huyler's Landing	.18
Passage to N. Y. City again	.18
Dinner and Supper	.25
<i>Rip Van Winkle</i> to Troy	1.50
Bill at Fulton House	.38
Cars and Stage to Williamstown	1.25

18.34 [18.44]

THURSDAY, 29. Having left Hiram, with its loved and loving ones, and visited a few days with my dear Mother, Sisters and friends, I, this morning, took the stage at Chagrin Falls, and after taking an affectionate leave of Bro. O. P. Miller, was soon whirling away to Cleveland, on my way to Williams College, Williamstown, Mass. At noon we reached Cleveland and stopped [at] the Chase House, formerly the Forest City. I purchased a ticket through to Albany by steamboat and cars via Niagara Falls for \$9.00, but found that the boat did not leave till 7 o'clock in the evening. It is generally tiresome business for me to wait for any conveyance, but I spent the time in writing letters, and look[ing] around through the city so as to observe the changes on my return, if that should ever be. I called upon my old friend D. W. Gage, who is now admitted to

the bar and beginning the practice of Law. From his habits of industry and perseverance he will doubtless make his mark in the world if he lives. Were it not for the religion of Christ I should long ago have placed my mark in that direction, and though I do not regard the Legal Profession incompatible with Christianity, still, I think it would be much more difficult to cultivate and preserve that purity of heart, and devotedness to the cause of Christ, when Gentlemen of the Bar.

[one] partakes of those ambitious aspirations that accompany the

At 8 o'clock I was on board the *Queen of the West*, a splendid steamer, bound for Buffalo. The day had been warm and pleasant, but toward evening the tall gray thunder clouds began to roll up in the west, and breathe their cool breath adown the sky. Soon the bell tolled our departure, and our Faery *Queen* was dashing eastward across Erie's blue waters "*et urbes terraeque recedunt* [and cities and lands recede]."

Some 1,500 passengers were thronging the deck regaling themselves in the cool evening air and viewing the scores of swan-like sails that dotted the lake's azure blue; and when the evening deepened into night, they repaired to the splendid cabin of that floating palace, and were charmed till an hour past the tolling curfew by the music of "Christie's Sable Band"⁹ which went rolling across the waters like memories o'er the Soul. It ceased, and one by one they retired to their berths, till the whole cabin was silent, and I was there "like one who treads alone some banquet hall deserted." Alone at the noon of night went upon the deck. The night was moonless and starless for thick clouds had obscured the face of the heavens, and pitchy darkness brooded like a spirit upon the lake save when the lurid lightning gleamed, and revealed the forms of schooners, with bellying sails, driving across the foam-crested waves. Wavelets had become waves, and the murmuring cadence of the deep had swelled into the storm's pealing anthem. I stood entranced and gazed with awe-struck admiration on this sublime display of the midnight glories of Him who holds the floods in the "hollow of

⁹ Edwin P. Christy (1815-1862) was attracting much attention in New York City between 1846 and 1854 with a company of blackface entertainers known as "Christy's Minstrels." Many similar groups appeared throughout the country.

His Hand." When I entered the cabin again I opened His volume of truth, and the first words that met my eye were these, "The floods were lifted up, O Lord the floods have lifted up their voice, the floods lift up their waves. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea than the mighty waves of the sea. Thy testimonies are very sure; holiness becometh thy house O Lord! forever" (Ps. 93rd). The time has been when I could not have beheld that sight without having become a child of the Sea. But I thank God that He has turned me from that resolution. Yet let me often retire to the lone sea-shore and gaze upon the Ocean's heaving bosom, and listen to its deep-toned base that blends harmoniously with Nature's thundering Anthem. The stars went westward and I slept.

FRIDAY, 30. When the morning rose and the gray light was glimmering in the east, I awoke and looked again. The clouds had clung to the mantle of Night, and had gone away to the home of the "Sable Goddess," the winds had spent their rage, and the billows were heaving gently like the bosom of a sleeping infant—and our gallant *Queen* with a mound of foam under her fore foot was hasting to Buffalo harbor, where we arrived at 6 o'clock in the morning.

Then came the bustling for baggage, the yelps of cabmen and porters (the traveller's vermin), and the eager pouring forth of hundreds to the wharf. Not knowing the distance nor direction to the R. R. Depot, I entered a cab, and was driven about 30 rods when the Jehu stopped at the Depot and demanded half a dollar for his prolonged services. I paid it, but entered it on my memorandum "Fooled for the last time by an American cabman, \$.50."

In an hour more I was on the cars, and in a short space of time was listening to the roar of Niagara's thundering cataract, from whose granite lip the Great Watering Pot of the West pours its Liquid Treasures into the seething whirlpool below. Niagara is now dressed in her summer robe and is thronged with the wealth and beauty of the world. I spent that day and night in the vicinity, staying with a Mr. Stephen Dunwell. I visited several hours at the Suspension Bridge,¹⁰ that mighty structure, the wonder of Art and

¹⁰The first railroad suspension bridge, built in the years 1851-55 by John Augustus Roebling and one of his most notable achievements.

triumph of Genius, yet it is but an ovation, a gossamer web, when compared with the "tremendous torrent." All the devices and adornments of Man can never add to nor subtract from the matchless and eternal glories of the world's Niagara.¹¹

July

SATURDAY, 1. At eight o'clock I took the cars again for the east and passed through the beautiful Grain lands of Western New York. The country looks much newer than I had expected to see it, and had much more untilled land. At Rochester we connected again with the New York Central Rail Road. We are passing through several fine towns, bearing the evident marks of American thrift and enterprise. None of these struck me so favorably for its beautiful situation and handsome appearance as Lyons, which looks as if lying in the open arms of the hills that guard it with a parental tenderness. In the afternoon we reached Newark station where I stopped and waited for the Baggage Train which would stop at Savannah where I could not stop if I kept the Express. From the station we went about one mile to the village of Newark, an antique looking town on the Erie canal, and took dinner, and in about two hours were at the station again and on the Baggage Train. We went lumbering along at a provokingly slow pace, for though I was in no hurry, yet the desire to rush along which is peculiarly American has a seat in my spirit also. After stopping nearly an hour at Clyde we crawled on again and about 4 o'clock were at Savannah. There being no conveyance at this hour I went on foot to Butler village about 3 miles from the station and thence a mile and a half to the residence of Bro. E[dward] L. Craw, formerly a Hiram Student. Formed the very agreeable acquaintance of his Father, Mother, Sister and Brother-in-Law Jones. They are in a beautiful and fertile location and seem surrounded by a bountiful share of the comforts of life.

SUNDAY, 2. In the forenoon I attended the meeting of the Brethren

¹¹ In the memorandum book in which he made his rough entries on this trip Garfield wrote: "My impressions of the scenery were not very rhapsodic, though it is a better season than when I was here before."

in Butler village (South Butler) and spoke to them. They have a fine congregation there and seem to possess a considerable influence. Though at the present time their peace is disturbed by Bro. Jones who has got some views peculiar to himself concerning the Kingdom, which I think he is pressing too indiscreetly upon the attention of the congregation. After I had been there a few minutes Corydon E. Fuller and his Mary¹² came in. I was glad to see him, and he was pleasantly surprised to meet me there. In the afternoon we went over to the Union House and listened to a sermon from the Rev. (!) Antoinette L. Brown.¹³ She is above medium size and well proportioned, light brown hair and blue eyes with fair complexion, a large mouth and nose. On the whole has a dignified and commanding though modest appearance. She is a good reader and a fair speaker, yet I could not help thinking that novelty of her position had contributed more to give her the popularity she enjoys, than talent or powers of mind. After all that may be said, there is something about a woman's speaking in public that unsexes her in my mind, and how much soever I might admire the talent, yet I could never think of the female speaker as the gentle sister, the tender wife, or the loving mother. This may be partially and even wholly the result of custom that gives me this feeling but I think not wholly. The sacred place in my affections which Woman holds would be desecrated by the super addition of the business of public life and a contact with the coarser pursuits of Humanity. Let there be one circle on this sin cursed earth where the gaping crowd can never come. I have no sympathy for the movement that is being made to break down the pale of that circle and let the world rush in and gaze. I reprobate it because it is unworthy the place that true women hold in the hearts of Americans. But that women are wronged socially and intellectually by the usages of society and the tyrannical power of popular opinion is a lamentable truth. May Heaven speed the day when those wrongs shall be righted and mankind thus blessed.

¹² Mary P. Watson, of Butler, New York, who became the wife of Corydon E. Fuller in 1855.

¹³ Antoinette Louisa Brown Blackwell (1825-1921), who was to become well known as a reformer and writer, was pastor of the Congregational Church in South Butler, New York, 1852-54.

After meeting we all went to Bro. Craw's and took supper, after which we repaired to the village and listened to a Temperance Lecture by C. E. Fuller. He spoke about one hour to a large audience among which was Miss Brown. He did well, though he did not speak so easy as I have heard him. The people were well pleased and passed him a spirited vote of thanks. After meeting, a Mr. Wood drove us with Bro. Craw's team to the residence of Mary P. Watson in Butler. She lives in a delightful rural neighborhood, her home commanding a fine view of the surrounding country [?]. I scarcely remember of having seen another so quite [quiet?] and pleasant a place for the home joys to cluster around, and the pure and unsophisticated affections of the heart to be cultivated as in that "Home Sweet Home" of Mary P. Watson. I enjoyed a very pleasant Lord's Day evening there, and a night's sweet rest from the labors of the day.

TUESDAY, 4. Yesterday and today have been spent in visiting with Corydon and Mary and her family. I find [her] one of those very few that live up[on] the earth who have both head and heart. Many possess the former, but they have adamant hearts and cannot feel. They only reason, criticise and think, but they do not feel. There is another class that have hearts of sympathy and tenderness, good kind souls, but they are insipid and cannot grasp a thought of generous magnitude. Few possess both of these; but Mary is amply endowed with both. Her soul and Corydon's are closely intertwined, and if Death spares them, they will doubtless be one. The history of their acquaintance and intercourse is an unwritten romance. It will ever be romantic though it may not always be unwritten. During these two days we read Ik. Marvel's *Dream Life* [1851], a book characteristic of the author. I know of no author living or dead that has gone deeper into the fountain of feeling, and touched more skillfully the springs of tenderness and sympathy in the human heart than has Mr. Donald G. Mitchell alias Ik. Marvel. I have determined to purchase all the books he may ever publish while I live. He describes the feelings which I have had in boyhood and youth, and which I had supposed were peculiar to myself. I am sure that but few had had those feelings. This has been to me a very pleasantly spent Fourth of July. I shall assign to it and indeed my whole visit to Butler one of the greenest sunniest spots in my memory's desert—

for comparatively the world is cold and chill as the wintry winds of Labrador. I wrote some letters back to Ohio to inform them of my safety thus far, and tomorrow morning we (Corydon and I) start for N. Y.

WEDNESDAY, 5. This morning Corydon and I left Butler at an early hour, and went west from Mr. Watson's to a tavern, or rather a rookery, to take the stage for Clyde. There is a great deal of immorality in this region, and a horse race calls out more people than a meeting for benevolent purposes. After waiting some time the stage came, and we were trundled lazily along and did not reach Clyde though only 12 miles distant, till eleven, and then barely in time for the train which was just ready to start. Soon we were "up and away." We passed through a very fine portion of the Empire State, getting a glance at several towns such as Syracuse, Utica and Schenectady and at 6 o'clock in the evening we were in Albany the "Ancient City of the Knickerbockers." We had only time for a passing glance at the capital city and, I should judge, only saw the poorer portions of the town. At seven we stepped aboard the *Hendrick Hudson*, cast loose from our moorings, and were soon afloat on the "Rhine of America." As we left the crowded wharves and were gliding quickly along the noble stream, the sun, large and golden, was just sinking into his ocean bed and gilding with glory the western hilltops, and clothing the western heavens in bright red garments trimmed with crimson and glittering gold. We stood upon the upper deck and drank in the gorgeous loveliness of the scene. The castle-crowned heights that skirt the shore, reflected their deepening shadows in the waters below, and the cool air of evening, laden with odors of richness, render the whole scene of surpassing loveliness.

I have often read glowing descriptions of the Hudson, but the reality is more than any description I have seen. The barge in which Cleopatra ascended the Cydnus to meet Anthony at Tarsus would float none too gracefully on this stream. But it has more than mere beauty. It is a highway of our Republic and the merchant gondaliers cover it with sails. Long flow the free waters of the Hudson, the necklace of New York strung with cities more valuable than pearls or diamonds! But soon the twilight deepened into night, and the calm old moon full-orbed climbed proudly up above the eastern hills and led her jeweled host along the heaven's highway. Then Old Orion

lifted up his stormy head, and "girded on his shining armor to walk forth in the fields of heaven," and all looked calmly down at their reflected faces in the crystal depths below. That scene is pencilled as with fire upon my memory and will never fade. At a late hour we retired and slept a quiet sleep with God above us and Death beneath.

But for my health I would have stood all night, and revelled upon the beauties of the Highlands and West Point as we descended, and the many places of interest along the shores, but the demands of Nature know no refusal with impunity. I hope again to see this river, but in daylight. Tomorrow we shall be in New York—the Emporium of the Western Continent.

THURSDAY, 6. When I arose in the morning we were passing the lofty palisades of the Hudson, and at seven o'clock was landed in New York City. We went immediately to Savery's Temperance Hotel on Beekman street and after breakfast took the City cars for the Crystal Palace. After going around it and getting some idea of its vast area we entered, and spent a good part of the day in sauntering through its ample halls and glancing at the assembled wonders of the Great World's Exposition of its products. I could only glance at the articles in so short a space of time and I cannot now write a tithe of the world of impressions made upon my mind. I presume that even now the Palace is scanty in contents in comparison with what it was a few months ago. In the afternoon we visited the *Tribune* Printing Press that turns off 10,000 sheets in an hour, and then visited Barnum's Museum till late in the evening, where are displayed almost a world of curiosities ancient and modern—animal and vegetable, natural and artificial, scientific and literary. I also witnessed the enactment of a Temperance Drama and laid the foundation in my mind for the examination of the question whether dramatic composition and scenic representations are in accordance with the spirit of enlightened Christian morality.

FRIDAY, 7. This morning we concluded to visit Greenwood Cemetery on Long Island. After breakfast we went to Hamilton Ferry on Washington Street (not certain as to the street) and crossed to Brooklyn,¹⁴ where we took an Omnibus to Greenwood some three miles distant.

¹⁴ The Hamilton Ferry operated from Whitehall Street near the Battery to Hamilton Avenue, Brooklyn.

In a gap between two hills is the entrance to the Cemetery through a large gray building where are some of the officers of the grounds. Being permitted to enter, although not knowing the regulations we had not obtained tickets of Admission on Broadway, we turned to the left and commenced the circuit. We lingered for several hours among the graves of Poets, Orators, Statesmen and many of humbler name. The grounds are adorned with fountains and a profusion of beautiful shrubbery and is, to me, a place or [of] more interest than anything I saw in New York. It is a place to call forth serious meditation and reflection. One can feel the words of Gray

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
And all that glory, all that wealth e'er gave,
Await alike the inevitable hour,
The paths of glory leads but to the grave.

But I could not but feel when standing before the tomb of Miss Charlotte Canda,¹⁵ whose monument cost \$26,000, that it was an unnecessary expense which might have relieved the sufferings of hundreds. In the afternoon we returned. Took passage on the *Washington Irving* and went to Huyler's landing and thence to Schraalenburgh, New Jersey.

SATURDAY AND SUNDAY, 8 AND 9. Staid with Corydon at his lodgings at the house of Mr. [Cornelius] Quackenbush in Schraalenburgh, Bergen Co. Spent most of the day in visiting and writing letters. The country is interesting for its old associations connected with the Revolution. This is the scene of the greatest suffering and distress of the patriot army, and they often marched over these grounds. At Hackensack, which was settled in 1664, is the house still standing where Washington had his headquarters, and six miles from where I now am the noble and unfortunate Major Andre was executed. The inhabitants are mostly Holland Dutch devoid of educational enterprise and refinement. I visited the Dutch Reformed Domine as they call him. He is as perfect a specimen of a modern ministerial sancti-

¹⁵ Charlotte Canda was killed when thrown from a carriage while returning from a party on the evening of February 3, 1845, her seventeenth birthday. The Garfield Monument in Lakeview Cemetery, Cleveland, Ohio, cost \$225,000.

moniousness as any one I ever saw. He is so eminently pious that he will not permit his sacred desk to be used on the Sabbath for Temperance Sermons and says in fact it would not do to agitate that subject here for most of the Brethren drink liquor. Such bread-and-[butter?]ism I cannot abide. On Lord's Day I endured an hour of his sermonizing on the comfortable themes of original sin, Total Depravity, etc. How strange that men will be so tenacious for dogmata that contain neither Gospel, logic, rhetoric nor truth, and hold them out as the comforting truths of the Word of God!

MONDAY, 10. Domine Blauvelt was going to take his daughter to the landing on her way to New York, and he very kindly offered to take me in his carriage and also placed his daughter Rachel under my charge till we reached the city.

At 8 o'clock we were on board the *Washington Irving* and in two hours were in the City. I repaired immediately to Savery's where I expected to meet my old friend and classmate A. J. Page, but for some reason he did not come and I would not intrude myself upon his attention by going to his home. I will try to get along alone. If it do not suit the taste or convenience of a man to keep up an acquaintance with me let him do otherwise. I shall not disturb his quiet. But let years roll on. We will see.

I visited the Fowlers' establishment¹⁶ and had my head examined by Mr. Lorenzo N. Fowler. In the main he agreed with others. He said I was inclined to be mentally lazy, and had never called out my powers of mind, that they were greater than I supposed. He told me to elevate my standard of aspiration and thought. I had better aim at the Judge's Bench. Said I needed to be more spirited in resenting an insult.

At seven P.M. I was on board the *Rip Van Winkle* and sailing up the Hudson for Troy. Had a fine evening again.

TUESDAY, 11. When I awoke this morning I found myself "safely moored" in the Trojan city, 150 miles distant from my supper table.

¹⁶ In 1840 Orson Squire Fowler (1809-1887), and his younger brother Lorenzo Niles Fowler (1811-1879), established in New York the phrenological firm of O. S. & L. N. Fowler. Four years later they were joined by Samuel Robert Wells and the new partnership of Fowlers & Wells remained in business until 1863.

I immediately repaired to the Fulton House on Fulton St. and took breakfast. Went to the Depot, and found my trunks safe, checked them for Hoosick Falls, and at 7½ o'clock A.M. were in the cars and going east on the Troy and Boston R. R. Left the train at Hoosick Junction, and went on a horse car to [Hoosick Falls] where we took the stage for Williamstown, Mass. about 16 miles distant. The country grows more and more uneven as we advance, and soon the Green Mountains loom up in the horizon. Along the Hoosick River we pass several flourishing Manufactories and happy villages. At Pownal we are treading on Vermont's granite toe, and for a mile or two we brush the tuft of her mountain mantle, and then step upon the hallowed soil of the Old Bay State. The mountains grow loftier, and their sides and tops are clad with pine and evergreen. We pass through a gorge between the towering peaks, which suddenly expands into a delightful valley for a mile or two, and then contracts again. In the centre of this valley like a diamond in an emerald casket is Williamstown. Arrived at 1 o'clock P.M. and stopped at the Union House. This beautiful little village is literally walled in with mountains—a wall not of "ruined parapets and crumbling towers," but God's own wall of granite, the everlasting hills, clothed with the richness of his own verdure, and wreathed with the gorgeous clouds of his own skies. Beauty and Sublimity are enthroned upon these hills and gladness and joy dwell in the valley. Fit place, this seems, to give the mind to thought and contemplation of the works of God and the truths of Science. May it be unto me while I sojourn here like Lebanon and the mountains that are round about Jerusalem! I went soon to the house of the President and made known my errand. His appearance is satisfying to me, and he makes me feel at home with him. He looks like [a] noble specimen of a man. His brother, Albert Hopkins,¹⁷ Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy, was there, and by him I was taken to the study of Prof. Tatlock¹⁸ and

¹⁷ Albert Hopkins (1807–1872) was on the faculty of Williams College for more than forty years. His influence was felt not so much in the classroom as in the religious life of the college. A series of religious revivals for which he was chiefly responsible marked his long tenure.

¹⁸ John Tatlock (1808–1886), a native of Wales, graduated at Williams College and taught there, 1836–67. His son John was a member of Garfield's class.

examined in Mathematics, i.e. as far as through the Trigonometries. He (Prof. Tatlock) is a "blunt plain man," but I think has great ability. He introduced me to Prof. Griffin,¹⁹ by whom I was examined in Homer and *Memorabilia*. He is a nervous and active man, but I am not impressed with his profundity. By him I was introduced to Prof. Lincoln,²⁰ a youthful looking man. He evidently has a strong and vigorous mind, and is a thorough man. There is however in his manner something of the self-sufficient, not to say overbearing, appearance. He examined me in Livy and Horace, and I was entered as a Junior for the coming year, and thus have taken two years of labor on my shoulders. May God in his mercy guide my steps aright in my course while here and in subsequent life.

After my examination I went to the P.O. and found three letters, one from my dear Sister Almeda A. Booth. I sat down under a maple tree and read. A sense of my loneliness and separation came over me, and her words of kindness and sympathy touched my heart. Boyish or not, I cried, the tears would flow. Oh how fondly this heart of mine clings to dear friends. Deliver me from that congealed soul that is not touched with the sympathetic tenderness of friends and kindred and loving spirits. Oh may the world's coldness never chill that gushing fountain of feeling that rises in my heart of hearts. The wells of my inner self are overflowing today, and let the world cant and call it what they will, I thank God that he has given me a heart to feel. In a letter from L. Reinmann are the following that breathe the soul of Friendship:

Commend me to the friend that comes
When I am sad and lone
And makes the anguish of my heart
The sufferings of his own.

.²¹

MONDAY, 17. I have now been here one week nearly and though I

¹⁹ Nathaniel Herrick Griffin (1814-1876), a graduate of Williams College, where he served as professor of Latin and Greek, librarian, and secretary of the Society of Alumni.

²⁰ Isaac Newton Lincoln (1825-1862), a graduate of Williams College, where he was professor of Latin from 1853 until his death.

²¹ The remaining 28 lines of the poem have been omitted.

am not to be a regular student till next session, yet I am beginning to get initiated into the ways and mysteries of College life. I take two studies of the class that I enter and one private study. I recite in the *Olynthiacs* and *Philippics* of Demosthenes and in Analytical Geometry and Conic Sections. Privately I am bringing up the Trigonometries and Surveying and Navigation. This, with the many letters that I write, fills the hours.

They have a mighty man in Mathematics for a Professor and though the Prof. of Greek is thorough yet he has not that breadth of thought and linguistic comprehension that I hoped to find and enjoy the benefit of. He is thorough on some points that I have not been, so I shall be benefitted in that respect. My mind seems unusually clear and vigorous in Mathematics, and I have considerable hope and faith in the future.

Yesterday I heard President Hopkins preach, and a skeleton of his discourse will be found in my "Memorandum of Sermons from various ministers." First and most important of all he impresses me with the idea that every word comes from his heart up through his understanding, and I feel that he is a good man. He is certainly a great thinker though I should say not a very original one. He is more of the Analytical stamp. I do not know whether he is a generalizer or not, as his subject yesterday did not need that treatment. There is a symmetry about his mind that is admirable. His manner and gestures are peculiarly his own, and though they look well in him, yet they would be awkward for most men. On the whole, I think he is a great man.

SATURDAY, 22. Another week is done, and I have to some extent satisfied myself with its duties. I spend a considerable time in writing letters and in miscellaneous reading, but a good deal of time is required for my regular studies, since they are now reviewing and taking double lessons, and these are advance to me. In Demosthenes we read four pages and in Mathematics a proportionate amount.

The olden fires that have had no need to blaze much for the last two years begin to flame up again and take away my midnight rest. I am now among classmates of vigor and that have had much better advantages than I in most respects. Many have spent 5 years in preparing for College, and have been here two, and are fully acquainted with all the ways and requirements of the Institution. But let it

stand recorded on this page thus early. If I am blessed with life and health, I will stand at least among the first in that class. The bare thought of being far behind makes my flesh crawl on my bones. It must not, shall not be. I do not study for honor; no, I trust I have higher, holier motives, but when I am in the class, how can I be behind? No. Without wishing ill success to others I will hope for good success for myself. I however intend to guard against bookishness, for I think book-worms are not men. I must have time for miscellaneous reading and reflection, and endeavor to cultivate more the Aesthetics of our Language, as well as the verbiage of other tongues as well as our own.

August

WEDNESDAY, 23. Great Barrington, Mass.²² Came into this place last evening for the first time. It was dark and about 9 o'clock. I found a very dull and lonesome room in a lonesome Hotel, the Mehawie House, and while there picked up the *Berkshire Courier* wet from the press, and found a fine piece of poetry by Hattie A. Pease.²³ I know not who she is, but I know there is something in

²² During his first summer at Williams, Garfield received an invitation from Harriet Garfield, with whom he had recently initiated a correspondence, to visit her home in Monterey, Berkshire County. In and around Monterey were many Garfields, all of them claiming relationship to the Ohio branch of the family. On his way to visit his relatives Garfield stopped off at Great Barrington, a few miles from Monterey. The house of Daniel Garfield, the father of Harriet, which was old when Garfield stayed there, still stands. Lake Garfield perpetuates the memory of Garfield's association with Monterey. During his visit Garfield and Harriet took a three day trip by horse and carriage among the Garfields. Garfield made short rough entries from August 23 through September 12 in a small notebook, probably intending to write them up more fully in his regular diary. The latter, however, has only an entry for August 23 (which he incorrectly headed August 22). The few words in the notebook for August 23 have been omitted.

²³ Hattie A. Pease (b. 1835), who lived in Norfolk, Connecticut, was the niece of George B. Holt, an Ohio circuit court judge. She and Garfield exchanged a number of letters. On November 3, 1880, she telegraphed him

her spirit that mine claims as kin. I have this morning written a little poem and inscribed it "To Hattie." This merely to fill up the time and satisfy my desire for kindred spirits. Probably I shall never see her, but I must pay this tribute to her delicate thoughts and fine imagination.

THURSDAY, 24. Stone Mount. Describe. Woollen factory. Girls. Indian rubber ditto. Horse hunt with Gibbs.

FRIDAY, 25. Trip to Monterey. Night at Gibbs's. Arrival at [Daniel] Garfield's. Farm ramble.

SATURDAY, 26. Fishing excursion on 'pond.

SUNDAY, 27. Meeting and Monterey. Election and Calling.

MONDAY, 28. Trip with Edwin B[illegible], a Galensian, A.M. Blackberrying on mountain with company.

TUESDAY, 29. Trip to Hop Brook. Northop's. Solomon Garfield's. Milton's ditto. Elisha *idem*.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Thomas Garfield's. Sweet's. Paper mill. Platner and Smith.²⁴ Sweet's. A. G. Tyringham. Lee, Beecher's lecture.²⁵

THURSDAY, 31. Visit to Elijah Garfield's. Evening at Daniel Garfield's.

September

FRIDAY, 1. Visit to Esq. Egbert Garfield's. Monterey.

SATURDAY, 2. Writing to Henry. Visit to Morse's. Horseback ride. Visit to Miss Hale's.

from Norfolk: "I am proud of my roused little state and heartily congratulate you and yours, not a stranger, Hattie Pease Lawrence." The poem which attracted Garfield's attention was entitled "Morning in Berkshire." His answer, "To Hattie," which he signed "A Stranger," was a modified version of the verses which appear in the entry for June 28, 1854. Both Hattie Pease and Lucretia Rudolph wrote responses entitled "To the 'Stranger,'" which were printed in the *Berkshire Courier*.

²⁴ Platner and Smith built the first paper mill in Tyringham.

²⁵ Henry Ward Beecher (1813-1887), Congregational minister, spoke at Lee before the Young Men's Library Association; Garfield paid a dollar to hear him and reported that he "was much pleased with him."

- SUNDAY, 3. At Col. Daniel's. Went to Egbert's.
- MONDAY, 4. Rode to Barrington with Mr. Langdon. Visit Phillips School. Little girls. Half-whole. Cars and stage to Williamstown.
- TUESDAY, 5. Read and wrote letters till noon. 12 letters from office. Prepared my things for a trip to Vermont. Stage to Bennington. Stayed over night at the Wullomsack House.
- WEDNESDAY, 6. Cars to Eagle Bridge and thence to West Rupert. Went to Sister Weed's²⁶ and then to Hebron, N. Y. I and Bros. Benedict and M. J. Streator.²⁷ Meeting eve. Bro. B. spoke. Back to Rupert and staid at Bro. W. Sherman's.
- THURSDAY, 7. Meeting evening. Went to Bro. G. Sherman's, Sandgate. Saw George and Anna.²⁸
- FRIDAY, 8. Church meeting afternoon. Bro. B. spoke in the evening on the lost ten tribes. Staid at Bro. W. Sherman's.
- SATURDAY, 9. Rainy and no meeting. Helped Bro. Streator.
- SUNDAY, 10. Meeting. Bro. B. spoke A.M. I in the evening. Three were immersed. Bro. Streator and I staid at Bro. Bebe's.
- MONDAY, 11. Meeting. Bro. Streator spoke. Three more were immersed. I staid at Sister Weed's and wait for the morning train.
- TUESDAY, 12. Missed the cars for the first time. Went to Bro. Sherman's. Two more were immersed. Three o'clock train to Eagle Bridge. Went on foot thence to Hoosick Falls.

²⁶ Charlotte F. Weed, a fellow student of Garfield at Hiram.

²⁷ Myron J. Streator, a Disciple preacher from Ohio who was conducting meetings in the East. He was responsible for Garfield's first visit to Poestenkill, New York, a village which played a large part in the latter's life during his college days. In 1880 he was living in Bryan, Ohio.

²⁸ Anna F. Sherman, a fellow student of Garfield at Hiram.

1855

September

MONDAY, 10. I am about going to Ravenna to see Lucretia before I leave for the East again. These few weeks of my stay in Ohio have been intensely unhappy and miserable. I do not know that I shall ever be able to analyze all or any of the feeling I have had and am still having, but I will at least try to pen them down here, as they now arise [in] my heart.

For the past year I have corresponded with Lucretia regularly and have fed my heart with the bright hope, yes with the confident expectation that I should be completely and entirely happy when I met her again. I had fears, before I went away, that she had not that natural warmth of heart which my nature calls so loudly for. But I finally came to the conclusion that the lack of that warmth was rather seeming than real, and that a more intimate acquaintance would reveal depths as fathomless as my heart could ask. I knew that in many respects we were unlike, but I had no doubt formed to myself too much ideal happiness.

When I returned to Ohio, four weeks ago, and hurried away all full of the brightest hope and the most joyous anticipations, to see her, there came over me, I cannot tell why, the most dark and gloomy cloud, and it has deepened and thickened till the present moment. It seems as though all my former fears were well founded and that she and I are not like each other in enough respects to make us happy together. I know she is good and true and noble, better, far better, than I am. My wild passionate heart demands so much—calls for so many assurances of affection. It may be all my

fault, but thus far I have not been able to lift this crushing weight from off my heart. I do not now see one ray of light struggling through the gloom. To add to my own sufferings, which I had hoped she might never feel, I have just learned from Bro. Miller that she seems also very unhappy. That must not, shall not be. May Heaven grant that she shall never suffer a pang that has me for its cause. I can never go East and leave her in sorrow and unhappiness on my account. I will go to her this afternoon and try, with all the power of my mind and soul, to break the fetters of this terrible sadness, this crushing agony of spirit. May the good Father of Mercy guide me and her in the path of duty and right. I have told of my sorrow—all that can be told. Her heart is wrung for me, but she knows not what I can do. Oh this strange, wild heart of mine! Can I ever know its motions, and guide it aright? My next ten hours are to be witnesses of a fierce struggle and God only knows the issue. I go.

TUESDAY, 11. Last evening I reached Ravenna and found Lucretia in, if possible, a darker cloud than I was. The agony of spirit I suffered when I left Almeda at Hiram with all the terrible load upon my heart, was not only equalled, but surpassed, when I found her heart so oppressed. She had entirely given up all hope of my calling to see her again before I went away.

It stung me to the soul to think that my manner had been such as to give her such suffering. But I had resolved to sound the dark abyss that seemed to yawn before us, and find, if possible, some rock on which we could stand securely. I told her all I had ever feared and all that I feared and suffered now, and, as far as I knew them, the cause[s] of my feelings. Never before did I see such depths of suffering and such entire devotion of heart as was displayed in her private journal which she allowed me to read. For months, when I was away in the midst of my toils, her heart was constantly pouring out its tribute of love. When my letters did not reach her her heart was tortured with fear lest I might be suffering with sickness and pain. From that journal I read depths of affection that I had never before known that she possessed. A new light had burst in upon my soul, and I felt as if the vail which had hung between our hearts was [lifted].

November

FRIDAY, 2. I have just been listening to stump speeches [at Williams-town] from the Hon. Mr. Goodrich¹ of Stockbridge and Mr. J. H. Patterson² of Kansas Territory. The latter gentleman has been outraged there and has had his press thrown into the Missouri River and his life threatened for speaking and writing his sentiments in reference to Slavery and the Election outrages in that Territory.

I see in him the power of western oratory and western force of character. I have been instructed tonight on the political condition of our country and from this time forward I shall hope to know more about its movements and interests.

I feel as though a great, a united effort should be made, and that effort should have but one aim and that should be the suppression of Slavery in every newly acquired territory. "No more Slave Extension" should be the motto bound to every freeman's breast.

At such hours as this I feel like throwing the whole current of my life into the work of opposing this giant evil. I don't know but the religion of Christ demands some such action.³

It needs a Daniel to translate the fire
That burns upon the walls at Washington

¹ John Zacheus Goodrich (1804-1885), Whig member of the House from Massachusetts, 1851-55.

² Jeb Patterson, editor of the *Parkville* (Missouri) *Luminary*, in March, 1855, had had his office wrecked and cases of his type thrown into the Missouri River as a result of his protests against plans of proslavery elements to have residents of Missouri cross into Kansas Territory to vote.

³ Until this time Garfield had remained quite oblivious to the clamor created by the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Act. His remarks show the radical change in the thinking of the young man who earlier considered the antislavery cause as carnal and doubted that a man could vote and remain a Christian. Moreover, his position on the extension of slavery in the territories of the United States is identical to that of the newly-formed Republican party.

Where proud Belshazzar steeped in wine
Reads not the fate that threatens to destroy
The mad assassins of our Liberty.⁴

MONDAY, 5. I have just returned from Poestenkill where I have been speaking on Lord's Day for the Brethren, and enjoying the affectionate kindness of some dear friends there such as Bro. and Sister Cole, Sister Maria and Charles [Learned].⁵

Mary and Maria are among the choicest of earthly spirits. I spoke in the forenoon to the Brethren, and at two in the afternoon spoke in the F. W. Baptist House on the mountain about 4 miles from Poestenkill. The Baptist Brethren tendered their new house to me and sent me an invitation to speak to them.

I opened to them the Division of the Word and the setting up of the Gospel Kingdom. After meeting I accepted the invitation of Elder Hyde to take tea with him, and I had a pleasant conversation. He is a pious and worthy man.

In the evening I spoke again at Poestenkill—rather a picked up discourse. During its delivery a random thought struck me which I intend to expand into a discourse soon as I can. It was suggested by this verse, The Kingdom of God is come in your heart.

The whole story of my going to Poestenkill in the first place, and the results that have followed are fully in line of most of the strange lights and shadows along my life's path. To me there is a large field for reflection in reference to it. I presume I shall not go there any more this season.

THURSDAY, 8. It is now ample time for a reform in some of my social or rather meditative habits. I have allowed myself by degrees

⁴ A somewhat inaccurate quotation from [Samuel R. Phillips,] *Nebraska: A Poem, Personal and Political* (Boston, 1854).

⁵ Garfield had visited Poestenkill, New York, a number of times during the year to preach to the Disciples of Christ there. He was on especially friendly terms with Charles Learned and his wife Maria, and Edmond Cole and his wife Mary, who was a sister of Mrs. Learned. Jonas, son of the Learneds, later attended the Eclectic and married Louisa Letcher, the daughter of Garfield's cousin William. At the home of the Learneds Garfield first met Rebecca J. Selleck. Both the Learneds and the Coles later moved to Michigan, where Maria died shortly before Garfield's inauguration.

and almost imperceptibly to be drawn into the currents of College partizanship and have thus made myself a sort of College Statesman.⁶ This has been well enough for the externals of my life and being but it has [has it] been well enough for me, my inner self and inner life? The tide is so set that it "waits for no man" but it sweeps me and my thoughtful hours along with it.

I here record my protest against the farther continuation of this state of things and also my resolution to do more for and by myself. There is a mine opened in the college Chapel twice a day and the treasures are the wealth of President Hopkins' great mind and heart. To these I propose now to turn with full purpose of heart. If I do not pursue this course soon I shall fail of securing that calm philosophical frame of being that it is my privilege and highest good to obtain.

I think I have fallen into my old habit of mental laziness again and must come out of it.

Without haste without rest
Bind the motto to thy breast
Bear it with thee as a spell
Storm or sunshine guard it well.

SATURDAY, 10. I have garnered some grain today. I have seen some fruit of my labors. I am a strange being—I am either intensely lazy or intensely industrious. Today and yesterday I have done about what I ought to do in four days. I have not yet acquired that evenness of life which would be so exceedingly desirable.

But this mighty Dr. Hopkins is so infinitely suggestive. This morning we had a lesson in Vincent on the Catechism⁷ and investi-

⁶ During his first year at Williams Garfield had become a campus leader. He joined three societies: The Philologist, a literary society, the Equitable Fraternity, a non-secret society which sought to lessen the influence of the six secret societies, and the Mills Theological Society. In the spring of 1855 he was elected to the editorial board of the *Williams Quarterly*, a magazine to which he thereafter devoted a good deal of his time. He came to be recognized as the leader of the students who were not members of a secret society, and as one of the strongest debaters at the college.

⁷ Thomas Vincent, *An Explicatory Catechism*.

gated the Doctrine of Purposes and Decrees and Election and Reprobation.

I will here record a view I have taken which I hope to investigate farther. I know it is not Orthodox in this Latitude. God is Omnipotent, and hence can delegate power. It is not inconsistent, therefore, for him to delegate to man the control of his own powers of body and mind, or Voluntary Agency or Free Will. This He has done and with this delegated power He does not, under ordinary [circumstances], interfere. Although He has pointed out the result of the two paths—sin and righteousness—and given the motives for the right and the warnings for the wrong, yet the power of ultimate choice is vested in man. If man choose the right God will assist him in gaining such a character as will give him admittance to Heaven. Man can not do this alone, but when his highest wish, his ultimate volition, is from his heart to seek Heaven through the Atonement and the Merciful Providence of God, he may attain that character, may put it on or in as it were.

Now God in his eternal counsels elected or selected that character as the one that should gain admittance into the courts of glory, and all who obtain that are the Elect of God. Those who by their sins put on a contrary one are elected to condemnation.

In short, the view is this, that God did not elect persons but a Character.

Whether this is the true view I cannot now say. It was entirely a new thought to me, and one which the teaching of the Bible suggested. I shall examine it further.

I am now reading Charles Dickens' noted *David Copperfield*. I am much delighted with it. I am also studying Hebrew—commenced it last Thursday week. I hope to glean many rich treasures before even this term is gone.

I am disappointed in not receiving a letter from my own Dear Lucretia this evening, but though I should not receive one for a month I should know she was as true as the sun in the heavens.

MONDAY, 19. My Birth Day. I am again on the threshold of my life's new year. With winged haste another year has left its impress upon me. "Once again let me pause at this period of my life. Let me stand aside to see the phantoms of those days of childhood go

by me accompanying the shadow of myself in dim procession." In reviewing the varied scenes of my short yet eventful life, in examining the tangled web of circumstance and earthly influences I can see one golden thread running through the whole—my Mother's influence upon me. At almost every turning point in my life she has been the moulding agent. I see myself, the babe in her arms, the boy at her knee, the prattling child sporting in the sunshine of our own home which her love enlightened and rendered joyous. With what a full assurance of faith and trust did I rest down upon her love and ability to make me happy! I see myself with her through dark days when the whole strength of her Mother's Love was tested by the cold hand of poverty. I am with her constantly till at fifteen I commence the battle of life alone. Then comes those dark shadowy days when I stood upon the brink of such a chasm—oh how deep, how terrible to the soul! The hand of a merciful Heavenly Father and the love of my Dear Mother were with me even then and saved me. Those long dreary months of the winter of 1849 she was my good angel when legions of evil ones were besetting my path. In my darkest hours when [my] heart turned to her it saw her the same patient, unselfish, self-sacrificing heart, and this was, I fully believe, the only earthly influence that could have melted [me]. But thanks be to God and to her, love triumphed and when I could say "Our Father who art in heaven," I was in a new world and stood in a new relation to every thing in it. It was then that I began to look about me for a purpose, an aim in life. (Have I found it? Jan. 7, 1859)

1856

February

SUNDAY, 3. For the last three hours I have been reading the *Life and Correspondence of Henry Kirk White*,¹ and I have been deeply impressed with the perseverance, earnestness, piety and purity of his life. I was especially struck with the prayer "discovered among some dirty loose papers" after his decease. In many respects it is a picture of my own spiritual state, and many of the ambitions and plans for the future that he there speaks of I have felt as something peculiar to me. I shall always love H. K. White better for tonight's reading. I loved him long ago for the "Star of Bethlehem," but now I know him as the poor student, the affectionate son and brother, the persevering scholar, the noble man and above all the true Christian.

His Complete Works, edited by Southey, must form a part of my library, should God let me live to have one.

I do think I shall be a better student and a better man after the reading of this evening. May Our Kind Heavenly Father aid me in this work and make me more and more what He would have me to be. Merciful Father let thy blessing, I pray thee, rest upon me in this resolution tonight and may the Holy Spirit be my guide and comforter in every trial and temptation. "If thy wise Providence see fit, grant that I may rise in the morning refreshed with sleep and with a spirit of cheerful activity for the duties of the day."

¹ Robert Southey, *The Life and Remains of Henry Kirke White* (3 vols., 1807-22).

THURSDAY, 28. I have, this morning, finished the first volume of Irving's *Life of Washington*. No secular volume has ever before given me such deep and fervent emotions of patriotic feeling. Many times this morning I have been unable to restrain my tears. We entirely forget the author in the contemplation of his hero. The artist staid behind his canvas entirely out of sight. He never cloys us with detail, but after rapidly touching the most salient point and thus sketching a bold full outline he leaves [us] to fill it up; however he furnishes such materials that we will make no mistake in applying them.

Six days ago I finished Scott's charming *Heart of Midlothian*. I was deeply interested with the true, unselfish life of Jeanie Deans, and the stern character of her father Davie Douce Deans, the godly old Covenanter. The loveliness of Scottish life is beautifully portrayed; but I must confess that Irving's *Washington* has touched cords in my heart that thrill with far greater intensity than anything I have ever read from the Poet of Abbotsford, though I have as yet read but one volume and have not reached the great events of the revolution. This must be a fixed quantity in my library. It cannot but be an inspirer of noble and highborn sentiments and emotion.

I must interrupt the farther reading of it, however, till I have read and prepared a review of Theodor Körner's *Life and Works*.²

March

MONDAY, 17. Today I have read for the first time, though I hope not for the last:

[In the beginning God made the heaven].

² *The Life of Karl Theodor Körner (Written by his Father;) with Selections from his Poems, Tales and Dramas.* Tr. by G. F. Richardson. 2nd ed., 1845. Garfield's review appears in the *Williams Quarterly*, III (March, 1856), 233-251.

April

THURSDAY, 3.³ Spring Vacation. Lewisboro, N. Y. Three weeks.

August

WEDNESDAY, 6. Commencement. Graduated.

TUESDAY, 12. Left Troy, N. Y.

MONDAY, 18. Fall term. Commenced teaching at Hiram.

November

TUESDAY, 18. Began winter term.

WEDNESDAY, 19. Twenty-fifth Birth Day.

³ Each of the entries for the remainder of the year appears at the top of a large page which is otherwise blank; Garfield perhaps intended to expand them.

1857

July

TUESDAY, 28. New York City. Examination of my head by L. N. Fowler. Brain very large—too large. Great amount of vitality. You cannot wear out if you have any regard to physical law. You will not reach your meridian of life and strength till you are 45 years.

Your strength lies in your general power. The whole of your machinery comes to the help of any one part, thus giving great force. When your intellect is engaged your feelings are too, and when your feelings are engaged so is your intellect.

Remarkable power of accumulating knowledge. Bent of mind for Science but is getting more and more for Literature. In faith you are a Thomas Didymus. Wonderful memory. Ear for music good. Talent for it ordinary. Enjoy fun and make it. Your fun is the offspring of Wit and Fancy.

Have high ideas of worth in Character, a Disposition to do good.

You have a great deal of poetic talent. You have a good degree of self esteem. Are very warm hearted. Always had to love something. Should have a wife to keep you in the right place. You have the powers and qualities to be a good general. Your mental grasp equal to any task. Can accomplish whatever you undertake and determine to do. Set your mark as high as it can be placed and then work up to it. You want a wife—refined, genteel, graceful, of a philosophic mind, sharp, lively, sprightly, forehead high and broad.

In the department of Science you would become an Agassiz. The profession of the Law for you should only be a steppingstone to something else higher.

In speaking you need the stimulus of opposition.

Reported by R[ebbecca] J. S[elleck]¹

August

MONDAY, 10. Hiram. Cleaned Seminary and made ready for beginning the term.

TUESDAY, 11. Undertook the work of the Eclectic in company with Norman Dunshee, J. H. Rhodes,² Harvey W. Everest and Almeda A. Booth, with Hannah S. Morton as Music Teacher, and P. R. Spencer and Sons, Teachers of Penmanship.³

¹ Rebecca J. Selleck (1831-1909), sometimes referred to in the diary as "Rancie," was one of the women who influenced Garfield's life greatly. A resident of Lewisboro, New York, she was an intimate friend of Maria Learned, whom she visited frequently in Poestenkill, where Garfield first met her. He also visited her at Lewisboro. In 1856 she went to Williams to see him graduate. She was a small, attractive girl with wit and charm, and there is no doubt that Garfield was much attracted to her and that she was deeply in love with him. Her letters to him, which are very revealing documents, are preserved in the Garfield Papers; she evidently destroyed his letters to her. Her shadow was cast over the marriage of the Garfields during its early years. She never married.

² James Harrison Rhodes (1836-1890), known as "Harry," became one of Garfield's closest friends. He studied and taught at the Eclectic before going to Williams College, where he graduated in 1859; returning to Ohio, he again taught at the Eclectic and served briefly as its principal. He had a career in Cleveland as a journalist, politician and lawyer. He was secretary of the Garfield Memorial Association, which erected the memorial in which Garfield is entombed in Lakeview Cemetery, Cleveland. There are about 300 letters from him to Garfield, as well as many of Garfield's letters to him, in the Garfield Papers. His second wife, Adelaide Robbins, is mentioned in the diary.

³ Platt Rogers Spencer (1800-1864) was the remarkable head of a remarkable family. Born in New York, he lived most of his life in Ashtabula County, Ohio. He won fame as the inventor of Spencerian penmanship, which became the nation's standard. He conducted his own school in Geneva—the "Log College" became widely known—and also instructed classes in various academies and business schools in Ohio. The Spencers (his sons

Formed classes, sent them out to be graded. Afternoon sent them out and assigned lessons. 95 students in attendance.

We have plunged in with the Eclectic in our teeth, and with it we will sink or swim for one year and so far as I am concerned for one only I think.

All the causes that have conspired to keep me here I will not name. Suffice it to say they are from below as well as from above. What the outcome of it all is I cannot tell, but better break trying than never to dare.

Mem.: I here record it that I go into this school deliberately assuming the character of a financial fool. But I feel the need of strength *ἤνωθεν* [from above].

WEDNESDAY, 12. Registered more names. Numbered in all 126. Heard recitations of 20 minutes' length, made out a code of rules and sent them away to be printed. Sent letter to Warren to hire piano. Went to Garrettsville, bought stand for my room in Seminary, organized a class in [Thomas Budd] Shaw's *English Literature*.

Canvassed the village to find what chances for rooming. Read papers—*Springfield Republican* (Mass.). Very tired. 10½ P.M.

Somnus me nunc habeat, et circum me nox lene spargeat [May sleep now hold me, and around me night gently scatter].

THURSDAY, 13. Seated the school. Read the laws and declared the policy of the administration. Made arrangement for settling tuition. Number in all 150. Gave classes 30 minutes.

Jonas Learned and Eben Ayers⁴ came today. My sympathies are much aroused and I am made to feel a restless homesick longing.

Robert, Platt, Harvey, Henry and Lyman followed in his footsteps) held writing schools at the Eclectic from 1854 to 1866. They were also associated with the establishment of business schools in several cities, including Washington, D.C., where Henry Spencer and his wife Sara Andrews Spencer, a noted reformer, lived. Ellen Spencer Mussey, a daughter of Platt, also lived in Washington while Garfield was there; she became a noted lawyer, founded the Washington College of Law, and was the first woman admitted to practice before the Supreme Court.

⁴ Garfield's friends, the Learned's of Poestenkill, New York, had sent their son to the Eclectic because Garfield was there; with him came Eben Ayers from the same village.

It were flat and stale to say this is a weary and unsatisfying thing to live. Would longing and wishing do any good, my condition would [be] far otherwise than now.

Wrote out a copy of the laws for public observance. "He giveth his beloved sleep." 10 P.M.

SUNDAY, 16. Spoke 2 discourses at Garrettsville. Walked down there and back and am used up.

MONDAY, 17. 30 new members. All counted, 185 students. Called the classical students together and gave them a talk on mythology. Registered the receipts of about 110 of the students.

SUNDAY, 23. At Cleveland. Spoke two discourses. Returned home the following day and found 240 students.

SUNDAY, 30. At Cleveland. Spoke two discourses. My throat very sore.

September

SATURDAY, 5. Public Examination at Ravenna. Went thence to Bedford.

SUNDAY, 6. At yearly meeting at Bedford. Staid last night at Dr. Robison's.

FRIDAY, 11. Started to Akron via Hudson, staid over night at Bro. DeLong's [?].

SATURDAY, 12. To Akron on the cars. Meeting. Spoke in Tappan Hall in evening.

SUNDAY, 13. At meeting. Came as far as Aurora. Staid at Bro. Jewett's. Home next morning.

SATURDAY, 19. Examination at Ravenna.

SUNDAY, 20. Spoke in Hiram, one immersed, Miss Calvin.

SUNDAY, 27. Spoke in Hiram, 5 immersed in the eve. after Bro. Everest's discourse. A most solemn and impressive scene at the water when two of them came and made the good confession of Christ upon the water's edge.

May the memory of it long remain.

MONDAY, 28. In Xenophon's *Anabasis* we came today [to] a passage in which the two words *ζάω* and *βιοτεύω* were brought into contrast; by looking into Trench I found a fine distinction between them, and

the change in their meaning which the Christian Religion had wrought. ζάω meant merely vitality while βιοτεύω signified to lead a life, and was much nobler than the former. In the New Testament the word ζάω is hightened and glorified in its meaning and means the inner spiritual life, the life eternal.

It is my chief joy in teaching the classes to study the wonders of words and their changes. I believe the history and philosophy and wonders of language is yet to be written if to be written at all.

I am spending a little time each evening in translating and writing out the thought in that inimitable book entitled *De Imitatione Christi*. The Editor truly calls it an "*aureum libellum* [a golden little book]." Would that my own soul were as golden.

WEDNESDAY, 30. In my Eng. Lit. I spoke to the class on the reason why *Robinson Crusoe* was so little esteemed by adults and so loved by children. It seems to me that Shaw does not give the right reason. I find that the work of living is the work of learning to be nearly alone and perhaps the culmination of life will be to be alone wholly—except with Christ.

October

THURSDAY, 1. This morning I lectured to the Gentlemen for the fourth time this term. My subject was Character. I think I made a very good impression upon them, for I had their attention very finely.

Classes went off very well. I did but little shamming in teaching—not near as much as I do some days. After school I translated a paragraph of *De Imitatione Christi* and have spent the evening in reading and conversing. *Putnam's* comes to me in union with *Emerson's*. I do not like the change. I loved *Putnam's* until it took up the popular and fictional plan of management. It was a noble periodical and had an opinion. I fear it will now follow in the wake of *Harper's*. I am exceedingly mortified to see an actual fashion plate introduced into this last number.⁵

⁵ *Putnam's Monthly Magazine*, founded in 1853, was a quality magazine, emphasizing original and American contributions in contrast to its rival, *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, which depended heavily upon English

I talked with my Dear Harry for above an hour in reference to the connection of admiration with mystery. Our conversation might be classed as follows: 1. Popular admiration is founded mainly upon mystery as the ultimate cause and a lack of acquaintance as the immediate cause. 2. Probably all admiration rests ultimately on our belief in possible power [rather] than our knowledge of actual power. 3. A man is after all the best judge of himself. (?) 4. Entire openness of soul may be and probably is the parent of distrust. Harry read to me from Bayne's criticism of Currer Bell⁶ some fine thoughts on love and its power over life. Oh that I had better control[1]ed its power over me! I will not now go down into myself on that theme.

I have tonight read De Quincey's *English Mail Coach*. There is a gushing vein of humor running through all his writings and expressing itself (1) in words—*exempli gratia*—"belonging to an antepenultimate generation" and in the repetition of the word, and 2nd, in sage reflections upon trivial themes.

But at times he rises into the thrillingly beautiful, and his beautiful is of the most majestic kind. But there is an occasional sadness that is inexpressibly mournful. I fear his opium has drawn his soul down upon those notes of sadness, and thus they wail.

He is provokingly digressive and yet he never leaves the main road without finding beauties. But there seems to hang over his life a dark shadow that casts the heavy phantom upon him and only now and [then] he has light playing about him—but even then it is only the lurid lash of the fierce lightnings that are let down from the surcharged clouds above. He has never done any great thing but all his works are in fragments. His *Stage [Mail] Coach* even is digressive and fragmentary. In calling the old Grandpapa a crocodile

fiction. Politically it became an organ of the new Republican party. After a brief but distinguished career a decline set in, and in October, 1857, it was taken over by the publishers of *Emerson's United States Magazine*, a journal whose illustrations included comics and fashions. The combined journal, *Emerson's Magazine and Putnam's Monthly*, suspended publication in November, 1858.

⁶ Peter Bayne's criticism of Currer Bell (Charlotte Brontë) appeared in his *Essays in Biography and Criticism*.

he makes a hook for hanging a story on, and I can hardly see how such visions of crocodiles and basilisks [come] from the mere name. But I must sleep. Nearly 11 o'clock. Harry has retired.

FRIDAY, 2. These are dark dismal days without, but on that account richer and brighter within. I have been more shut up within myself and my library. I am reading Bishop Lowth's Lectures of [on] Hebrew poetry.⁷ He is one of those minds that has a sort of Stewart tramp to it, and you feel from the heavy tread that there is a full grown man above it. I am thinking of making a course of lectures for the school on the subject of the literature of the Bible. If I do so I cannot use much from Lowth for he is too deep and ponderous to please a promiscuous audience.

Had a Teachers' meeting and made arrangements for the closing exercises of our school on Friday, Oct. 30.

After the meeting I went to Almeda's room and played chess for an hour or two. I am not of the number of morbid moralists who shudder at any amusements. I believe that the game of chess is one of the best exercises that can be found, combining the amusement with the exercise of the intellect, and cultivation of a man's diplomatic power. Some one has said, "Put two young men out into the world with equal powers and acquirement except that one can play chess and the other cannot, and the chess player will checkmate the other in all the undertakings of life."

SATURDAY, 3. Another dismal day—a far less calamity than a dismal soul. I have been reading that wonderful creation of De Quincey's, "The Vision of Sudden [Death]" and the "Dream Fugue." He is the prince of triflers when in an unexcited mood. He will make the most talk and sense and display the most subtle logic in treating of a mere trifle of any writer known to me. The richness of his illustration is prodigal. He will bring out all the wealth of a Kingdom to dress up some little conceit with apparel fit [for] the most royal thoughts. For instance, he is discussing the feud between the young Oxford outsiders and the aristocratic insiders of the English mail

⁷ Robert Lowth (sometimes Louth), (1710-1787), an English bishop and scholar, was professor of poetry at Oxford, 1741-50. In 1753 he published his lectures *De Sacra Poesi Hebraeorum*, which were subsequently translated and published in English.

coach, and brings in the Emperor of China to prove that the outside was the place of honor. He is wholly episodal when unexcited and the vein of humor which runs through all his common thoughts seems to consist chiefly in his digressions from the main subject before him. But De Quincey excited, inspired—even though it may be with drugs—is the De Quincey that I love. No man with a soul can read the “Dream Fugue” and watch the successive creations in it without bowing before the creator of such wonderous beauty. The delicate shifting of scenes and characters from the plain but startling circumstance of the coach running down the frail carriage with the lover and his lady displays a great power of imagination. The culmination of the Dream, the Necropolis or city of the dead, is one of the most towering climaxes I have ever seen.

I have spent part of the day in indexing the Seminary Library. I find a much richer fund of reading there than I supposed we possessed.

Again I am made the victim of slander. Well, I have so often suffered in that way that I am becoming callous to her tooth. Bite on, you toothless devils. Your slime will lose its initial letter and become a purifier. You are like Shakespeare’s old man: “Sans teeth, sans taste, sans eyes, sans everything.” The dastard race of rotten-hearted, evil-eyed fools that live about here [think] that a man cannot possibly enter a lady’s room for other than licentious purposes. If they had ever gone one inch on the high road that my soul has travelled when I have seen the inner sanctuary where purity dwells, and felt to its depths of divine wisdom the truth that “to the pure all things are pure,” they would lay their fingers on their polluted lips and cry before heaven and earth, unclean, unclean.

Scores of timid friends that live outside are so fearful that I shall make some move that will turn over the fabric of the Eclectic that I am in misery from them. I have never felt any overweening confidence, and entered upon the duties of my position with great reluctance and much fear. But I know, since I have tried better than they or any man can tell me, that there is a spirit in me that can rise up to the level of the occasion when it comes, and yet more, can ride upon the waves and balance itself above the rocking elements. Napoleon felt as he was going over the bridge of Lodi that he had in him the power to lead, and I have had it told me by my

inner consciousness in hours of difficulty that I had somewhat of that power too. Now, my dear Journal, though you have been sadly neglected in the past three years, yet I know you will take me far enough into our ancient confidence to let me tell you this thought which I have breathed to none before.

I know there have blasts and storms been blowing over my soul and that the tempest is not yet calm, and when I call out to the watchmen of the soul's night and ask them what of the night, what are the signs of promise, the voice of their answer is mingled with the roar of the storm and bears upon it the icy breath of the Arctic winter of the heart.

But this may be a season of joy. It may be that Spring shall yet visit the moldering ashes of youthful hope and morning yet dawn on the night of my heart's grave.

SUNDAY, 4. I went to the meeting house not prepared to speak, but I found no one there prepared and so I tried to speak on the resurrection. I spoke an hour but did not at all suit myself nor do approximate justice to the theme. It is not right to take the time of an audience unless one is prepared to say something which shall instruct and arouse. I believe however that the people need arousing more than instructing. I perceive I am getting somewhat Spurgeonic⁸ in my views of preaching, and perhaps I am getting too much that way in my practice also, but really I feel that nearly half of all modern preaching is destitute of that power which an earnest and solemn solemnity always gives. This morning I read Kingsley's⁹ and Maurice's¹⁰ views of the resurrection. It is a little strange, but perhaps it arises from my likes and their similarity of taste that has brought upon my shelf the three English authors—Tennyson, Kingsley and Maurice. I admire them all, but I am a little suspicious of

⁸ The reference is to Charles Haddon Spurgeon (1834–1892), English Baptist preacher whose rousing sermons attracted immense congregations in London and earned for him an international reputation; Garfield heard him preach in London in 1867.

⁹ Calvin Kingsley, *The Resurrection of the Dead: a Vindication of the Literal Resurrection of the Human Body*; . . . (1853).

¹⁰ Frederick Denison Maurice (1805–1872), English author and clergyman, had written many religious works by 1857, including *Theological Essays*.

Maurice and perhaps I ought to be of the others, but while they give such true pictures of life and beauty I will not forsake them, for truth and beauty and utility are cognate and go hand in hand. This evening I spoke on life. Three noble souls obeyed the Lord. I let myself out more than I have usually done, that is I kept less in reserve. I fear I went too far. May the Lord keep me in the right path.

MONDAY, 5. Hard at work today. Lectured before the school this morning, an introduction to the Bible to be examined seriatim. I don't know how I shall succeed. Classes doing very well. My Mother came to see me today and will be here several days. I can see the silver growing brighter on her brow. God bless her declining days as He has blessed me in giving her to me. It is now midnight and I have been for several hours absorbed in the contemplation and study of Moses, most wonderful of all the magnates of the world. Except Jesus, no foot ever trod the earth and sustained the weight of so mighty a man as he—Historian, Lawgiver, Poet and Man of God. But I must rest.

TUESDAY, 6. Succeeded fairly on the character of Moses, though not at all up to the ideal I have formed of his character. Classes doing well today. Making some arrangements for the closing exercises Oct. 30. My Literature class is doing finely—they are learning to think and I can see a manifest tendency toward metaphysics, which always denotes a good degree of cultivation. I forgot to mention that a colored man was here last evening on his way to freedom. I was suspicious at first that he was not a genuine fugitive from Slavery but when I became convinced that he was, Bro. Everest and I each gave him a mite and sent him on. I told him in parting to trust to God and his muscle. His name is Williams and he is from near Midway, Ky.

WEDNESDAY, 7. Lecture this morning on Genesis, its general scope and divisions, and the line of prophetic types that ran through it like a golden thread. School not so brisk as usual for the Burton Fair has taken away so large a number. Division went very well. Teachers meeting this evening. Settled programme for examinations and ordered them printed.

Retired at 11½ o'clock.

THURSDAY, 8. Lectured this morning on Exodus—general scope and

division of the book. Not wholly finished, shall conclude it tomorrow morning. Class in Literature on the Knightly Walter Scott today. What a noble soul he was! Classes went well.

Listened to A. Hart Esq.¹¹ this evening on the State Politics—Democratic side. My quondam opponent has lost none of his old sophistry or smoothness. I never more heartily despised the spirit of party politics than I do after hearing the lecture of this evening and seeing how greedily the people devour scandal and abuse.

I feel a little twinge of conscience for allowing the ladies to go to such a place. It demonstrates that strong tendency in human nature to be silly—to see them going evidently for the sole purpose of being together. I am quite out of patience with our common nature tonight and almost long for the days of the "sexless workers" spoken of by Kingsley in his *Saint's Tragedy*.¹² 11 P.M.

FRIDAY, 9. Lectured this morning on the setting up of the Tabernacle—description of it and its typical meaning. Classes going on as usual. Had the Mythology class before supper. Subject—Hercules, his choice and his 12 Labors. After supper I started to Ravenna. Took Frank Robinson¹³ along. She read Whipple's Lecture on the "Ludicrous Side of Life"¹⁴ till the sun went down, and then we chatted till we reached her home. She has a nature with much intuitive depth but her intuitions do not lie out in well defined outline. She cannot pursue them till she shows up their real strength and hence there is a sort of shadowy depth in her which she seems not to comprehend. If there come over her some strong power that can rouse up the deep things of her nature like Delos from the deep, she will be then a fit place for a deity to dwell in and the classic

¹¹ Alphonso Hart (1830-1910) owned a Democratic newspaper in Ravenna, 1854-57; he later became a Republican and served in the state legislature, as lieutenant governor, and from 1883-85 as a member of the U. S. House of Representatives.

¹² Charles Kingsley, *The Saint's Tragedy: or the True Story of Elizabeth of Hungary* . . . (1848).

¹³ Frances H. and Elizabeth M. were the daughters of George Robinson, prominent civil engineer, banker, and businessman of Ravenna.

¹⁴ A chapter in Edwin Percy Whipple, *Lectures on Subjects Connected with Literature* (1850). Other chapters mentioned by Garfield are "Authors in their Relation to Life," and "Intellectual Health and Disease."

figure might without impropriety be carried one step further. Her home is a very happy home and the family have on the whole more than an average share of talent. Lizzie is a jewel of a girl but must soon die. Her mother is one of those jolly women that possess immense executive talent and she manages concerns which would puzzle many a man's head and patience to transact. After a fine chat with the family and an hour of reading and chat with Frank and Lizzie I retired and read 20 pages of Whipple's "Authors and their relation to life," after I had gone to bed. I found myself "growing dim with watching his pilot stars" and I slept.

SATURDAY, 10. After a royal slumber, and a Lizzie-got breakfast, I went to the village—transacted some business with Herrick and Hall¹⁵ and Hart. I went to the school Hall and labored very hard all the day. We had about 40 teachers to examine.

At 6 I reached Mr. Robinson's and at 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ Frank and I were on the way for Hiram. I was quite sick with the headache and a sick stomach. Heard the last 20 minutes of O. P. Brown's¹⁶ speech. Retired about 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ P.M. Very tired.

SUNDAY, 11. Spoke this morning on the Plains [?] of the Way of Salvation and the certainty of God's requirements. I am very weary and feel hardly able to stir but I must try to speak again this evening.

¹⁵ John S. Herrick, Lyman W. Hall and his son, Halsey R. W. Hall, were the proprietors of Hall, Herrick & Co. of Ravenna, which published the *Portage County Democrat*, a Republican paper. Herrick sold his interest in 1859. Thereafter the Halls were intermittently associated in the publication of the paper, whose name was changed in 1875 to the *Portage County Republican-Democrat* and to the *Republican-Democrat* two years later. The Halls were among Garfield's earliest supporters for public office. They lost control of the paper in 1878 although Halsey continued to edit it until 1882. In 1895 he was an editorial writer for the *Kansas City (Missouri) World*. In that year his father sent Mrs. Garfield an editorial written by Halsey defending Garfield against the charge that he had betrayed John Sherman at the Republican National Convention in 1880. There are about 275 letters from Halsey to Garfield in the Garfield Papers and about one-third as many from the elder Hall. Halsey had an invalid daughter Birdie who appears in the diary.

¹⁶ Oliver P. Brown of Ravenna, a Republican politician, was a state senator, 1856-57, and in 1862 was the unsuccessful opponent of Garfield for his party's nomination as candidate for Congress.

Bro. Dunshee spoke this afternoon—a very good discourse. This evening I spoke on the Marriage Supper. I did not seem to get the real ring of genuine power in it. It is very strange that I can sometimes feel the power of control surging along every muscle, and again I am like a diver who comes up and looks at its open palm to see if he has brought up a pearl, but he finds no pearl nor even any soil.

Took supper with Mother at Bro. Evans' this evening. Worked on Lecture for tomorrow morning. Prepared 150 circulars of the Teachers' Institute to send off. Retired 11½ very very weary.

MONDAY, 12. Lecture this morning on the book of Leviticus. My throat was very sore and I made hard work of it.

Classes have gone fairly today, but they have dragged upon my throat and whole physical system.

This evening I have visited some, read Greek some, written six letters, and done some sundry work. I very much want time to study Greek more closely than I have ever yet done. I see more beauty in that wonderful language every time [I] read it. But this hurried way of glancing it over does but little good. Rec'd a letter from Rebecca. She is the same full ardent soul that she has ever been since our acquaintance raised her pulse one beat higher in a minute. What a strange power is in the human heart. Oh my God to what end didst thou create such an infinite power of loving, of yearning, of living long years in agonizing emotions half hope, half fear, half life, half death, sometimes the exuberance of life and then the sinkings of worse than death? Whither oh whither will this soul of mine drive me, or whither shall I drive it? I can hold the reins and guide its onward rushing, but to what goal. Ah "there's the rub." Over this question I sit, I ponder, I agonize, I yearn, and long for a wisdom which has never yet shone upon me. 10½—I sleep.

TUESDAY, 13. Finished this morning the book of Leviticus. I have tried to do my duty today as well as I could in most respects. I find that I am not giving attention enough to my Conic Sections, for I have never been over Geometrical Conics before and the Analytical Conics which I studied in College does not affect much Geometrically. Heard my Mythology class this evening, and from 7 to 8½ heard essays from the members of my Literature class.

I have felt a sort of grieved, soured, angry unhappiness all day today, and it clings about my heart yet like the drapery of a thunder-

cloud. Perhaps I am too sensitive and too desirous of the approbation of others.

But it seems to me sometimes that I am here at Hiram not so much for any love they have for me as for a kind of necessity they are under of making use of my muscle and brains to do the work of the school, and then write across every act of mine "For Ambition's Purposes," "Sinister motives," "Power more in manner than in matter," "General manners bad," "Morals doubtful." Sometimes I feel as if I wished God would either take me out of the world or make me more of an iceberg, more of a machine, more like the *mutum et turpe pecus* [the dumb and ugly herd] around me. Well, if I must learn to live alone with my own soul, I suppose I can do it. But oh my God! 'tis a cruel cold business. 11 o'clock. "Tired eyelids upon tired eyes."

WEDNESDAY, 14. Lecture this morning on the book of Numbers—the military character of Moses. Classes as usual. Division went a little better than usual. Took tea at Mrs. Mason's with Mother this evening. After that a Teachers' meeting. Discussed our general interests as a school and the prospects of the Institute.

Have been at work this evening preparing a special lecture for the school tomorrow morning—a union of the two divisions, Ladies and Gentlemen. Title—Every Man makes his own World and Heaven. I think I can make something out of that if I have the time. Perhaps I had better lay it over till another time and finish my regular course tomorrow morning.

The backward current has been flowing today in upon my soul and bringing upon its bosom the fragments and detachments of myself which have been floated out upon special missions of business or pleasure. Whether I shall ever concentrate them and get them crystallized into some regular form of life is another question. I have just finished reading Whipple's lecture on "Intellectual Health and Disease." There is as much searching analysis and philosophical thought in it as in anything I have seen for a long time. The thought ranges between the two extremes of absorption of individuality and stubborn willfulness. I have often noticed the former, and hence I understand him on that better than on the other. 11¼ o'clock.

THURSDAY, 15. Finished the Pentateuch this morning and began the classes of the day. Went well in the main. My *Anabasis* class finished

the third book, having done in 4 terms what my class of three years ago did in five terms. I then made an entry in my *Anabasis* that I had finished my work of teaching languages for an indefinite period. I now simply add the new record without comment or prophecy, for I cannot see any plans in the thick cloud, the great unknown of the inscrutable future. What another three years will reveal is surely more than my soul can imagine. Some times I think it is redolent of Elysium but more frequently it savors of Tartarus. However,

Ye wheels of Nature speed your course

You mortal powers decay.

and I wish I could add with confidence

Fast as you bring the night of Death

You bring Eternal Day.

This evening I tried to speak upon the Mercy of God, but being cut short in my time of preparation I made a poor exhibition of thought—though what I did say was pronounced with some force and effect.

This evening I have been preparing a Lecture for tomorrow morning, but I do not yet get an arrangement of my thoughts. I have the material but not the form. 11¼.

FRIDAY, 16. This morning I lectured to the School on Self-reliance and the aims and purposes of life. Classes went off very well. My *Anabasis* class was examined and went just tolerably. Brother Hayden came to hold a meeting of two days and it was to begin this evening. An audience were assembled but the time had passed and Bro. Hayden had not arrived. Bro. W. B. Goodrich spoke but just as he had announced his subject, Bro. Hayden came in. The doctor proposed to give way, but at Bro. Hayden's request he went on and finished his discourse, after which Bro. H. spoke for half an hour. Dr. Goodrich's sermon was a very good effort, a characteristic however of the speaker in style of thought and delivery. He plunges into his sermon "*pugnis et calcibus* [with fists and heels]," just as he does into every thing else. He uses some provincial and commonplace words and phrases which he would do well to avoid. But really, there is a great deal of strength in his mind, and I have hope that it may some day come out.

It is now half-past eleven o'clock at night, and with the close of the weary work week I feel my heavy eyes drawing me down to

sleep. It is a blessed thing that the human mind will not for a long time be bent down by the same heavy cloud. The Pine-bender of the soul always finds his Theseus to serve him with the *Lex Talionis* [law of like punishment]. Blessed be the powers that can alleviate heavy griefs and passions. 11.40.

Staid at the Johnson House.

SATURDAY, 17. Left for Cleveland early in the morning, arrived there at noon. Visited Mr. Freese¹⁷ and Mr. Humiston¹⁸ and spent the evening with Lucretia and Mary White.¹⁹ From all that has passed I do not feel that Bro. Charles D. Wilber has been acting altogether the part of a disinterested friend. I wish to God I knew what the path of duty was in this troublesome and soul harrassing labyrinth into which I have been thrown by all the past of my life. But I will not harrow that up at this time. Let it sleep while it can, for there must come a waking up day.

SUNDAY, 18. Went over to the church on the west side and delivered two discourses. Took dinner at Bro. Bowler's. After the afternoon meeting was over Lucretia and I went over to the east side and visited the lake shore, took supper at the Johnson House, and then attended the 2d Presbyterian Church and heard Dr. [Joseph] Bittinger, a compact and logical thinker, Dr. Adams, an antepenultimate generation bore, and Dr. Loomis of N. Y., a man of ponderous and stirring thought, but needed here and there a lightning flash to make the creations of his mind stand out in vivid outline to his audience. After staying an hour with Crete and Mary I went to the Johnson and retired.

MONDAY, 19. Left on the 7.15 train for Garrettsville. Read *Aurora Leigh* on the way. John Ruskin says it is the greatest poem the century has produced. I have much sympathy with this statement—though I know the assumption contained in the statement. There is a great

¹⁷ Andrew Freese was superintendent of public instruction in Cleveland, 1853-61.

¹⁸ Ransom F. Humiston, then principal of the Cleveland Academy, founded the Cleveland Institute in 1859 and served as its principal for a number of years.

¹⁹ Lucretia Rudolph was then teaching in Cleveland at the Brownell Street school. Mary White, her close friend and fellow teacher, was the sister of Emerson Elbridge White (1829-1902), nationally known educator.

power and boldness of illustration in the whole poem. She does not seem afraid or morbidly modest and wherever her convictions lead her, thither she goes with her woman's foot unfaltering and without daintiness. The chief power that an author has over me is in expressing a great cumulative world truth that embraces and exhausts a whole field in its enunciation and elucidation. Now Elizabeth Barrett Browning possesses this in an extraordinary degree. There is sometimes a torn edge of passion that shows itself in her thought but its roughness results rather from the energy of her tread than from her lack of taste.

I presume there is a lack of esthetic culture in me, but I must acknowledge that I cannot find any responsive echo to all her talk about art, used technically, I mean. There is something so exoteric, so *outré*, in talking about art rather than thinking thoughts. Reach Hiram in time for my last class in the forenoon. Classes went very well. Cold dreary night. Some disagreeable work to do tomorrow—some students to be disciplined. I must lecture tomorrow morning but don't yet know what. Late and cold and I will try to sleep.

TUESDAY, 20. This morning there was a white shroud upon the earth left by the snow god. It froze up the lecture, and I spent the first half of the regular lecture hour in putting up a stove in the chapel. Classes went finely today. Bro. Everest's Algebra examined. Quite a number of the students are leaving, some because they must, and some, no doubt, through fear of examinations. Met my Mythology class this evening, after which we called before the teachers Messrs. Matthews and Craig and Misses Pratt and DeWolf for misdemeanors.

WEDNESDAY, 21. Lectured this morning on Teaching. Took a new track. I find it helps me on any theme to read some parallel one. I think I get more from parallel inference than from direct instruction. I am getting to feel more easy and at home in the lecture than I have heretofore. It is a peculiar exercise, not a speech nor a talk, not a sermon nor a conversation, but a kind of public way of saying things easy. There must be fun enough to float the thought, just as cork keeps the net in fishing. Divisions went off well today. Long Teachers' meeting in the evening. School moving on finely. Think I am making a strong mark upon them. Don't know its character yet.

THURSDAY, 22. This has been a weary work day. All the regular classes. 2 examinations, Almeda's Astronomy and Norman's 2nd

Greek. Norman preached in the chapel after which I heard my Rhetoric class. These, together [with] another Lecture this morning on Teaching have wearied me some though I do not feel it as much as I have some nights this term. Examinations went well. Tomorrow evening I am to go to Newbury to hold a meeting of two days and three evenings. I have never been off to hold a meeting alone, and I don't know how I shall succeed. We hear tonight good news from the cause of liberty throughout many parts of the union. Kansas, Iowa, Minnesota, Indiana and Ohio have given their voices for Liberty.²⁰ I am sometimes led to think that our people are not yet fit for Liberty, nor worthy of it, but "Let come what come may."

Slavery has had its day, or at any rate is fast having it. A word of cheer comes across the Atlantic from our Beloved Sumner.²¹ It savors of the free hills of Switzerland. The great financial gloom is yet hanging over the country. I am not Political Economist enough to divine its results or analyze its causes, but I suspect that Land speculation and the over drug[g]ing of the financial machinery in every department has made the explosion. It is now 10¾ and I must meet a class at 5.

FRIDAY, 23. After hearing classes till 4 o'clock, I went with Bro. A. Matthews to Newbury and spoke a discourse of an hour and a half in the basement of the Congregational Church. Spent the day in reading Hart's *Spenser and the Fairy Queen*,²² and in writing and conversation. Addressed a still larger audience in the eve. They were very attentive. Subject, Christ and the central thought in the New Testament.

²⁰ A reference to the successes in the fall elections of the Republican party, which had taken a strong stand against the extension of slavery. In Ohio Salmon P. Chase was re-elected governor.

²¹ Charles Sumner (1811-1874), U. S. senator from Massachusetts, 1851-74, was in Europe recovering from a beating administered by Representative Preston Brooks of South Carolina in May, 1856, following Sumner's speech, "The Crime against Kansas," a bitter attack on the Kansas-Nebraska Act and its supporters. He returned to the U. S. in November, 1857, but was soon back in Europe again; it was 1859 before he resumed his regular duties in the Senate.

²² John S. Hart, *An Essay on the Life and Writings of Edmund Spenser, with a Special Exposition of the Fairy Queen* (1847).

SUNDAY, 25. Spoke 3 discourses of about an hour and a half each. Two of them in the upper part of the building and the last one in the lower part. At the close a Miss Lovejoy requested to be baptized. I then gave an invitation and she came forward and confessed Christ. There was much feeling. An appointment was made for the next morning. I returned to Hiram and retired at 2 o'clock, after engaging Bro. Everest to go and fill the appointment in Newbury tomorrow.

MONDAY, 26. Met my Rhetoric Class at 5 o'clock in the morning. Horace at 7. Delivered a Lecture on Teaching at 8, and then continued with examinations till 5 P.M.

TUESDAY, 27. Six examinations today. My Conic Sections one of them. Very good examinations.

WEDNESDAY, 28. Five examinations today besides the regular rhetorical exercises.

THURSDAY, 29. Six examinations today. My *Anabasis* and Eng. Literature. Hurried times, can write but little.

FRIDAY, 30. Two examinations in the forenoon, Rhodes's Grammar and my Mythology. Mary Raff here. Literary closing exercises in the afternoon. O. P. Brown and O. W. Strong here. In the evening they made speeches at the social gathering. Music by Miss Morton and Mr. Alhouse. A very good close. All this week we have been working late and hard to make out the reports and prepare for the Institute. I cannot now stop to analyze the term that has just closed.

SATURDAY, 31. Institute met and organized, about 100 teachers on the ground. Lecture from O. P. Brown. In the afternoon I went to Cleveland, staid over night at Bro. Turner's.

November

SUNDAY, 1. Preached 3 discourses. Hard times have nearly broken the wealth of the members of the church. Mem.: I shall go there no more at present. Visited Crete a little while, staid over night at Bro. Turner's.

MONDAY, 2. Returned to Hiram where I arrived about 11 o'clock. Institute with about 130 Teachers in attendance. Teachers approved:

Pickett, Geog. and Mental Arith.; Dunshee, Arith.; Rhodes, Geog.; Garfield, Grammar. Pres. Hitchcock²³ lectured in the evening.

TUESDAY, 3. The order of exercises is to drill by lecture and questions in the common branches during the day and have discussions and lectures in the evening. This evening I read my lecture on School Government.

WEDNESDAY, 4. Day spent as usual. This evening a lecture from Bro. A. S. Hayden on the moral character of Teaching, and another from Prof. H. B. Hosford²⁴ on the invention and use of letters. Very good things said, but not worthy the theme.

THURSDAY, 5. Eight years ago today I began my first school. Teaching here today with my coadjutors. The Institute is doing finely.

Rev. J. C. Hart lectured this evening.

FRIDAY, 6. All feeling well and I am quite well. By request I delivered a lecture on school organization after which my whilom opponent A. Hart Esq. read a lecture.

After several resolutions and a presentation to Prof. P. R. Spencer the Institute adjourned *sine die*.

SATURDAY, 7. County examinations in the Seminary. 80 applicants and 70 received certificates. Worked till about 10 o'clock in arranging and dispatching the certificates.

SUNDAY, 8. At meeting here. Bro. Dunshee spoke in the forenoon, I in the afternoon. I am very tired. But I think that the term and the Institute have done a fine work for the school. My aim has been to introduce the school more fully to the community in general, especially of this county. I think much has been done to that effect. We have reached some of the strongest men in the county and they are now our friends.

MONDAY, 9. A rainy, sleety, dreary day. Made some effort to get wood. Made some arrangements for next term. Read some and rested a little.

²³ Henry Lawrence Hitchcock (1813-1873), Presbyterian clergyman and educator, was president of Western Reserve College, 1855-71. On November 11, 1858, he performed the marriage ceremony for Garfield and Lucretia Rudolph.

²⁴ Henry Brown Hosford (1817-1889), professor of intellectual philosophy and rhetoric at Western Reserve College, 1853-59.

TUESDAY, 10. Went to Solon to visit Mother and my sisters. Staid over night at Sister Mary's.

WEDNESDAY, 11. Mother and I went to Uncle Amos Boynton's, visited there a few hours and then went to Brother Thomas'. Harriet [and Phebe] have both been married within the last two months—change! change! Staid over night at Thomas'.

THURSDAY, 12. Went to Hitty's early in the morning—after visiting a little while took the cars for Cleveland, visited Crete and Mary White. Heard Mr. Fenno in the part of Ingomar and Miss Davenport as Parthenia.²⁵ Staid over night at the Johnson House.

FRIDAY, 13. Took the hack to East Cleveland and went thence to Euclid. Staid over night at Bro. A. S. Hayden's. Heard Pres. Hitchcock lecture at the Shaw Academy. Wrote to Rancie.

SATURDAY, 14. After a little visit with Bro. Hayden I took the hack for Cleveland. Found Harry there with Crete and Mary. In the evening went to hear the *Lady of Lyons* and a new drama by Charles Reade,²⁶ adapted by L. K. Lippincott. Staid over night at the Johnson.

SUNDAY, 15. With Mr. French²⁷ of the *Commercial* to Newburgh. Found Bro. W. Collins there. I spoke in the afternoon. Staid over night with Bro. Collins at Bro. Ford's.

MONDAY, 16. Took morning train for Hiram. Found Harry at the Depot. Reached Hiram at 11. Rainy, dismal. Students coming in.

TUESDAY, 17. Organized with 86 students in the forenoon and 103 P.M. Examined and classified.

WEDNESDAY, 18. 121 registered. Made the class arrangements and had recitations of 15 minutes. 28 classes already formed. Some hard looking students. Harvey [Everest] married last week so it is said. He has not told me.

THURSDAY, 19. Today I am 26 years old. One year on the second half of my half century—26!! That sounds old. Is it so? Ah, I fear I cannot say with Mrs. E. B. Browning

²⁵ A. W. Fenno and Jane M. Davenport were appearing at the Cleveland Theater. *Ingomar the Barbarian*, translated from the German, had its première at Drury Lane in 1851.

²⁶ *Nature vs Art*, probably an adaptation of Reade's one act play *Art* (1855).

²⁷ John R. French of the *Cleveland Commercial Gazette*.

I have not so far left the coasts of life
To travel inland that I cannot hear
That murmur of the outer Infinite
Which unweaned babies smile at in their sleep,
When wondered at for smiling.

The thing that troubles my life most is a kind of apathetic indifference to some things of highest moment that comes stealing over me almost imperceptibly. The shocks and mistakes of my social life have made me stagger and act like the ships spoken of in the Bible, "They are at their wits' end." An oration is announced. The orator is to give his opinion on an important point. Just as the time arrives he finds that probably his opinions are unsound. Now add to his case the following considerations and you have a picture of myself in parable—1st, It is an undismissable audience. 2nd, The orator must bear and carry out all the results of his opinion. What can he do? He stands before them making his introduction, giving signs of coming to the point. He must talk sense, gesture gracefully, appear at ease; meanwhile he must be profoundly studying out his opinion and weighing all its consequences, for he knows not but at the first announcement of the one he is now inclining to, will out from the people the French welcome "A bas Garfield!" To the guillotine! Well, the only conclusion that I can now come to is that if the audience will listen they must consent to be bored.

The revelations of the last year have been more favorable to my dynamic value among men than I had reason to expect. My position has been taken under peculiar circumstances. Many have accused me of ambition for the place, but I aver to my Journal my most solemn form of oath that such was not the case. I'd have been better pleased to go away and study Law than to be here as I am now. The longer I stay in my present position the more difficult it is for me to change in reference to a business in life.

One word more I must say about the vexed social question of my life.

My present view—like my past—is this. If I ever marry, I expect to marry Lucretia Rudolph. The people curse me because they imagine I intend to marry Rebecca J. Selleck. Now that is no part of my expectations and has not been. My only question is whether I shall

marry Lucretia or remain single. Now I feel inclined to let them blow till I am ready to decide that question for myself. If I could hasten the data for a decision I would, but they are mental and emotional and must not be forced. Meantime, I will work and leave the result with God.

Classes met today and had half-hour recitations. 131 registered in all. Cold bad day. Boarding masters foaming about the price of board. "Let them rave." It must and shall come down.

FRIDAY, 20. Classes recited 35 minutes today. 137 students enrolled. School begins to take shape and seem like order. Seated the school this morning. Gave the Rules yesterday morning. Fine state of feeling among teachers and students. I expected to go to Ravenna this evening but is so stormy that I cannot do it. Went over to Almeda's before supper and read De Quincey's essay on the knocking at the gate in *Macbeth*. It is very subtle and very fine. A lemma in it has a good point, viz.: that whenever our understanding is opposed to any other faculty, it is to be more distrusted than the other faculty. The power of any emotion can only be tested by bringing it in contact with an opposite or different one. Pebbles show the strength of a river's current, obstacles show the power of love. Now the human nature and all its sympathy had left the hearts of Macbeth and his wife, and the fiendish nature had fully taken possession. Of this, we do not have the full consciousness till we are brought back to the world of human sympathy. This is done by the very fine artifice of having the knocking at the gate, which suddenly startles us and bringing us back to the world of sympathies. The wonders of that mighty mind grow upon me at each new reading.

After working on our accounts for about two hours, I went to Almeda's room and played two or three games of chess with her and Harry combined. The late American Chess Congress²⁸ has awakened a great interest in the game. I should [like an] opportunity to play with good players, for I think I might make a good player.

So stormy that I did not go to Ravenna. Wrote some letters. SATURDAY, 21. So stormy that I did not go to Ravenna. Wrote some

²⁸ The first American Chess Congress was held in New York City in the fall of 1857. Here Paul Morphy (1837-1884), now rated the greatest all-time chess genius, was recognized as the foremost player in the United States.

letters. Worked some on the accounts of last term. Read some and played chess some. I enjoy reading by our large coal stove. Visited Bro. Zeb Rudolph in the afternoon and conversed on several topics of public interest.

This school needs three great reforms: 1st, in its finance, 2nd, in its arrangements for boarding, 2nd [3rd], in its connection with the church. I have some definite plans for these reforms in my mind but I don't know as they will ever be attempted.

SUNDAY, 22. Went to meeting in the morning and found the room cold—no fires. We adjourned to the Methodist house and heard Mr. Brown from Troy. I spoke in the afternoon on "The things that cannot be shaken." Bro. Dunshee spoke in the evening on the "Glory of the Gospel."

This church is very much under the tyranny of Father Ryder, and though he is a noble and good man yet he has some narrow views and the result is that the church are very penurious and running down. I am really in doubt whether to speak for them any more. I surely would not were it not for the school. This evening sent a Draft of 60 Dollars to Wilber to purchase books for the Institution. W. is so strange that I fear there will be some slip in the matter somewhere. He is fast destroying people's confidence in him. He puts me to the proof every little while. Saw Harvey and his bride today. May they see the sunny side of married life. My head aches.

MONDAY, 23. Work started up again. A few additions. School will go up to 175 this term I think. My classes are Grammar, Cicero, Surveying, Virgil and Rhetoric.

TUESDAY, 24. Classes as usual. Teachers met this eve. at my room. Miss Fenn came to take charge of music.

WEDNESDAY, 25. Called out the Divisions (3) and assigned them their duties. Arranged clashings.

THURSDAY, 26. School forenoon as usual. Bro. Everest began to lecture on Physiology. In the afternoon no classes. I delivered a Thanksgiving Discourse—Psalm 90—"So teach [us] to number our days," etc. In the evening Prof. Frobisher of Boston, Mass. lectured on Elocution and Ventriloquism. Good voice but not the best of sense. Mrs. Hart gave the Teachers a Thanksgiving Dinner.

FRIDAY, 27. Classes as usual. Prof. Frobisher lectured in the evening. Fair audience. Played one game of chess with Almeda.

SATURDAY, 28. Spent nearly 5 hours in company with the Bursar settling with students. In the evening started for Chagrin Falls in company with Harry. Stayed over night at Bro. Alanson Baldwin's of Aurora. Had a fine visit with my old acquaintance Oliver Kent, now trading in Chester where I once went to school.

SUNDAY, 29. Left Bro. Baldwin's at 8 o'clock. Left Harry in Solon. Took mother and went on to Chagrin Falls. Reached there 10½ A.M. Found myself expected to preach the funeral sermon of Angelo Earl, an Odd Fellow. No time for preparation. The order out in full regalia from several lodges. Mockery. My Key almost [illegible] over my heart. In the Presbyterian House. Immense audience nearly 1,000 people. Text, Mark 16-3. Sermon P.M. at the Disciple House. Came back as far as Aurora. Staid over night at Charles Harmon's.²⁹ Heard from him some thrilling tales of the terrible financial crash.

MONDAY, 30. Reached Hiram in time for my second class. At close of school met the students for settlement. Teachers' meeting.

December

TUESDAY, 1. I am invited to deliver a lecture before the Young Men's Association at Ravenna, Dec. 18, Friday. Agreed to go. Don't know what subject I will take.

WEDNESDAY, 2. Classes as usual. Spencer and son Platt here teaching penmanship. Division met, had first performance. Very good. I have nearly concluded to take Sir Walter Scott and his works for my subject. Don't quite yet know whether I can succeed on it or not. Teachers' meeting this eve. Audited the accounts. Spencer lectured on Penmanship.

THURSDAY, 3. Classes today as usual. I have been reading Carlyle's views of Scott. He is very smart, but I really can't bear some of his views. The same rule by which he excludes Scott from greatness will exclude Shakespeare also. I do not believe that a man needs to have a great moral reform purpose in his mind to be a great man. Nor do I think it necessary for us always to be doing some coarse utilitarian

²⁹ Storekeeper and postmaster in Aurora, and member of the Ohio legislature, 1878-81. His son Clayton is mentioned in the diary.

good. Why not do some aesthetic good sometimes? Why not write books for men to enjoy while sitting in easy chairs or reclining on lounges? We cannot always bear the sledgehammer thoughts of our Literary Thors. I think Carlyle is too severe and savage on his subjects. Judges every one too much by his own standard.

Sir Walter is rising up before me as a gigantic worker, and a shrewd and accurate observer of men and I love him for the great things he did. His face was turned from his own age, and he caught up the expiring embers of Chivalry and Minstrelsy and made them flash out their last flame of unearthly brightness and beauty, and especially did he turn the world away to a fresher, newer, and healthier life than the Dusky-souled Byron was painting for them. Bless his dear old chivalric soul. I love him and his works, the croaking of critics to the contrary notwithstanding.

FRIDAY, 4. Classes as usual. At the close of the afternoon classes Bro. Matthews had a team ready to take me to Newbury to hold a meeting for a few evenings. I reached his house [at] 6½ o'clock. It was quite a change to lay aside the world of care and work that clustered around the Eclectic, and throw myself into a new scene altogether. But I did so, and was soon absorbed in it, and was oblivious to all that I left behind. I found the community in a fever of excitement. The Congregationalists had shut us out from their house and school-room, and I found an audience of over 100 awaiting me in a Dancing Hall in the place. I spoke to them for an hour and a quarter on the need of Faithfulness to all the trust that God has committed to us. They gave me the very best of attention. I tried to gather up the fibers of influence and feeling and prepare them for the next evening. After the close I went to Bro. Matthews'. John Bacheldor, with whom I became acquainted at College, came there and we talked till after one o'clock at night. We reviewed College life and talked upon our religious differences.

About 2 o'clock I retired with a weary body and a heart busy [with] the work that was before me.

SATURDAY, 5. Visited, studied, read and wrote. In the evening we had a much larger audience than the evening before. I spoke upon the necessity of obeying whatever God had commanded, and enforced it by examples from the Old Testament.

Good attention. Staid at Bro. Matthews'.

SUNDAY, 6. Delivered 3 discourses, taking in all nearly 5 hours of time. In the morning, on the Types of the old Law to illustrate the new—in the afternoon, on the Gospel as a remedy for sin—and in the evening on Prayer and Christian duty. I had as good attention as I ever saw given, and I think a good mark has been made upon the people. There was a good deal of feeling among them. Staid at Bro. Matthews'.

MONDAY, 7. Bro. Matthews' son brought me to Hiram where I arrived about 12½ [P.]M. Classes in P.M. Supper and Teachers' meeting at Dunshee's, and letters and study at home till 11 P.M. Then my Journal for 3 days, and now a glance at the *Tribune*,³⁰ and then away to bed. Tomorrow I must go at my lecture on Sir Walter. One grand look at the hero, knight, and poet, "yet how to give it." Heard Harry recite two or three pages of *Germania*. Happy Memories—loved [?] it.

TUESDAY, 8. Classes as usual. Books from Wilber, 115 vols. 50 of them novels—provoking, must exchange them, can't have them in the library. Teachers' meeting. Reading [Francis] Jeffrey on Scott's works. Like him better than Carlyle.

WEDNESDAY, 9. Classes forenoon and first class of afternoon. Then divisions. Evening had three teeth filled. My first patching up of my mortal decay. The building has begun to grow shaky. Read on Scott's life. Some from Bayne and Shaw. Talked with Harry on sundry topics. Read Bayne's view of the novel. Think it is too narrow. I think fiction is the converse of History, or better, of Biography. Biography is the life of men, History the life of nations. Each have given the facts to find the spirit while Fiction has given the spirit to find the fact. The former is analytic, the latter synthetic. We love the latter best for the same reason that we admire the creator more than the discoverer, the author more than the commentator, the poet more than the critic. Men's greatness seems to be measured more by the principle of association in the ideas, rather than by the ideas themselves. Tonight I receive word that my lecture is to be postponed till Wednesday 23rd. Good for me.

THURSDAY, 10. Classes as usual. Bro. Everest spoke this evening.

³⁰ The *New York Tribune*, established by Horace Greeley in 1841. Its weekly edition was the most widely read newspaper in the United States.

Striking but not original nor profound. A kind of sharpness always discoverable in him, but one that seems to be satisfied with a verbal triumph almost always leaving the audience to feel that they have been tricked in the logic of the speaker. For instance, in replying to the view entertained by some that God wills not to foreknow what will come to pass, he says, "Now if God wills to foreknow what he does not wish to foreknow, then he must beforehand know what it is that [He] wishes not to foreknow, and hence it is impossible for him not to know all the future." This is sharp, but is rather a trick of logic and a peculiar use of words than a comprehensive grasp of the outline principles of his subject. Power is better than trickery.

Harry and I had some fine trains of thought on several topics. The most noteworthy on the truth of the old adage that "familiarity breeds satiety or disgust." Some paradoxes discussed. I find I am living an objective life with almost no introspection. What will be its outcome I cannot tell, but I fear I am losing spirituality of soul.

I received a letter from the Newburgh church offering me \$175 or \$200 for speaking to them half of the time for a year. With the present arrangement of cars I can't do it.

I have just been delighted with Whipple's views of Scott. I am glad to see him come down on Carlyle so. He speaks my feelings precisely. Visited Miss Fenn a little while. She is a peculiar woman. A new and complex study.

FRIDAY, 11. Am making efforts and experiments in waking up my classes; the younger ones to study and the older ones to thought. The how to do things is of more value than the things done. Have laid the general plan for my lecture on Scott, though have not perfected the details of the arrangement. I find that many divisions of subjects are artificial and trammel the free and natural play of thought. I have not yet got one that fully avoids that. I must have it by tomorrow, and must write at least ten pages of the lecture. Let me see how well I shall adhere to this resolution. Today I find in my possession money enough to pay all my debts and one dollar more. I find myself richer and more prolific in thought than I have ever been before, but the question comes like a shower of hail upon me, what shall I do with that Dollar and those thoughts? I have no firm and settled plan or aim to which I can direct them, and they are God's gift, com-

mitted to my trust. Hitherto they have all been applied to some specific result and duty, but now I am like a strong swimmer breasting the wave, but bearing out upon an unknown sea with no happy island or calm beach before him. But he must swim or go down. Then swim, swim, swim, but whitherwards!

SATURDAY, 12. This morning I shut myself up in my room in the Seminary to fulfill the pledge made on the preceding page. I wrote till noon, came home to dinner, began again at 1 o'clock. Was interrupted nearly an hour by Dr. [N. G.] Burnham, agent for Dr. Gatchell.³¹ Wrote till evening, when I visited some with Almeda and some with Miss Fenn. The latter is a very peculiar woman. It is now 1½ at night. I have just about redeemed my pledge. The first four pages of introduction are the best I ever wrote. There are higher excellencies of composition than I have hitherto reached. The chain of thought in the Introduction [is uninterrupted?], and is pointed and marked enough to enlist the attention. The turn from the Introduction to the body of the lecture is too abrupt. It must be graded by a few more steps. In the page next succeeding the introduction, I turn myself in rather an unwieldly manner, and the style appears as [if] it felt awkward, and while getting itself composed drags in several common place things. My reflective sentences go in buskins while my narrative ones slouch along with the sock. My last few sentences have gained some ring and individuality, and I have left off in an easy place to begin again.

Harry has gone to Aurora and I am quite lonely. Little Eddie Hart sleeps with me. Now I must go to rest and must ponder upon a sermon for tomorrow. I have taken no steps toward it yet. What shall I do. I will sleep and then see.

SUNDAY, 13. With but a hasty preparation I spoke a discourse upon the life and character of Paul the Apostle. I did not have so ready an utterance as usual till the latter half of the discourse and then I was excessively annoyed by my collar's becoming unpinned. But I did enough to get greatly interested in the life and character of Paul.

In the afternoon Bro. Dunshee spoke. In the evening I spoke. I

³¹ Horatio P. Gatchell of Cleveland, homeopathic physician, lecturer and professor in the Western Homeopathic College.

was hindered from my work of preparation, and I almost wholly extemporized. I don't like to do so, but after all, the people seem better pleased with a rambling and discursive sermon than with a more elaborate effort. The central thought of my speech was "Our Father." After my return I talked with Almeda till after midnight. Our thoughts were in the sepulchered past. "And many bodies of saints" (and demons) "arose and appeared unto" us. At 12½ I retired. Harry here.

MONDAY, 14. Classes as usual. Writing class closed this afternoon. This evening Prof. Gatchell of Cleveland and Cincinnati Medical Colleges delivered an introductory lecture on Physiology and kindred subjects. I did not find him all that I expected him to be though he did very well, and has fine means of illustrating the science which he represents. My poor lecture gets small compliments paid to it today. 10¾—I retire.

TUESDAY, 15. Classes again. Lecture this evening from Prof. Gatchell on Breathing. Made but little advancement on my Scott today. Had a long conversation with Prof. G. on a variety of topics. He is well informed, liberal and free. Somewhat ultra in his notions of utility. Quite a poetic taste.³²

WEDNESDAY, 16. Exciting time in Grammar class. Written examination and contest. Have had them on the verb a week. Had Thayer before us for laziness. Writing on lecture this evening. Read some in *Lady of the Lake*. Scott surprises me with his vehemence. It is so easy for him to set his poem in a blaze. Read the carrying of the Fiery Cross. Artful exaggeration of circumstances of those who bear it. Am querying whether to quote a passage from the last canto in my lecture. Fear I am not getting far enough along into my subject for my amount written. Have not yet come to the principal thoughts

³² Garfield followed this entry with another dated Tuesday, December 16: "Scott received but slight accretions, still something was done. Letter from Newburgh church wanting me to speak there, shall do so for a time. Prof. Gatchell lectured again. Subject, Colds. Answered several letters. Retired at 11 o'clock. Hurried." This entry threw the dates off until Monday, when Garfield made a second entry under the date December 21. The editors have corrected the dates.

I wish to reach. 11¼ o'clock. Wrote to Hon. B. F. Leiter³³ and H. S. Morton.

THURSDAY, 17. Classes again as usual. Did not attend Prof. Gatchell's lecture this evening, but spent a part of my time on my Scott. Have concluded to quote a passage from the *Battle of Duine*.

FRIDAY, 18. Did not attend the lecture this evening. Am discussing the question of Fiction and its uses in order to estimate Scott correctly.

SATURDAY, 19. Listened to a Lecture from Prof. Gatchell on private subjects to the gentlemen. It was very good.

Spent most of the day on Scott. Wrote about 15 pages of the lecture.

SUNDAY, 20. Spoke a discourse on the Adaptation of the Bible to the nature of Man's Mind. This is the only discourse I have ever repeated here I believe. I spoke it about one year ago. Very severe headache this evening. Prof. Gatchell here and in conversation till 12½. I find him a Transcendental Spiritualist of the first class, and a man of unbounded faith in his own conclusion. He is deeply entangled in the occult analogies between mind and matter, and I think that analogy has led him into some grave errors. But I respect his talent and love to converse with him. He has a good deal of strength of mind and a good heart.

MONDAY, 21. Quite unwell. Heard only one class. Staid at home the rest of the time. Have not had sleep enough. Did a fair job on my lecture.

TUESDAY, 22. Not yet well, but still worked on my lecture and finished it. Must commit the most of it to memory. Committed 10 pages this evening.

WEDNESDAY, 23. After classes were through gave my division into the hands of Almeda, and Harry and I started for Ravenna. We lotted much on visiting O. W. Strong Esq. but to our grief and surprise we found that he died a short time before we reached town.

Precisely at 7 o'clock I began my lecture, at 8 I sat down. The hall was full—a score standing up. They gave me very good attention.

³³ Benjamin Franklin Leiter (1813-1866), of Canton, a Republican member of the U. S. House of Representatives, 1855-59.

I think the effort is the best I have ever made in the lecture line. I had about half of it committed. Staid over night at O. P. Brown's. They are very fine people.

THURSDAY, 24. Left Ravenna at 6 and reached Hiram 8½. Classes as usual. Have not yet recovered my full health. Meeting this evening. I spoke. Subject, "Occupy till I come." A new subject and a hasty effort. Crete came home this evening. Mary White and Perdea [?] Ladd up too.

FRIDAY, 25. Classes as usual. But few are gone away "to Christmas." Spent the evening at Bro. Rudolph's. A very pleasant time. Read "The Culprit Fay"³⁴ to the company.

SATURDAY, 26. Louisa Letcher and I went to Solon. We had a stormy time of 5 hours on the road. My mother, brother and sisters and all their children were there to dinner at Sister Mary's. A very pleasant time. Staid there over night.

SUNDAY, 27. Went to Chagrin Falls, took mother along. Spoke three discourses. Took supper at Mr. Upham's, whose wife was my early schoolmate, Alice Bleasdale. Returned to Sister Mary's.

MONDAY, 28. Arose at 4, and at 5 was on the way to Hiram. Reached here at 9 o'clock just in time for my classes. Visited Crete in the evening. Returned to Almeda's room and played one game of chess.

TUESDAY, 29. This noon went to Garrettsville with Crete. This evening went to Harvey's. He seems very happy in his new home with his new wife. Then went to Bro. Rudolph's. Crete and Almeda and I played several games of chess. I beat every time but one. Retired at 2½.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Classes and Divisions. This evening I read my lecture on Scott before the school. I was never more impressed with the fact that I am greatly dependent upon the occasion for my success. I felt last evening that I was playing "make a speech" and hence I delivered it most miserably. There was not enough incitement to move me. Played chess quite late in the evening. Very good success.

THURSDAY, 31. Am laying on the last strokes upon the year '57. This evening we went to Bro. Rudolph's with Crete and watched the old year out. Just as it was dying we read (as I did 5 years ago now)

³⁴ Joseph Rodman Drake, *The Culprit Fay and Other Poems* (1835).

[George D.] Prentice's "Closing Year." How thrilling! ! "'Tis a time for memory and for tears." I cannot enter into the retrospect of '57 as I have usually done of years at their close. But oh, I feel that I am not so good a man in heart as I once was. Perhaps the business of living is the business of growing hardened to many things in life. I long for the warm Christian feeling that I have had, but which I almost fear I shall never have again. I fear that my heart does not pray as it ought. Oh my God, may the sins of this closing year be blotted from the great book of thy remembrance, and my soul be fitted for heaven. Retired at about 1½ o'clock.

1858

January

FRIDAY, 1. The day began with some unpleasant business, the disciplining of several persons who had not been just as they should the evening before. We have no school today. I spent some time in reviewing the past year and all its belongings. It is becoming a more ponderous business to do this than it formerly was and I think I do it less thoroughly. About noon there fell upon me news like a bolt from a clear sky. Death has never come very near me since I was able to know what his name meant. Sarah Soule,¹ in whose company I was four years ago last evening, was then my nearest friend that had died. O. W. Strong, a few days ago died, and I felt that the breath of the pallid angel had breathed nearer to me yet, but today I hear that my beloved sister Maria [Learned] is near to the verge of the cold river. I am stunned, chilled, struck almost dumb with a blinding grief. There is in my heart a crushing ache which I never before felt. Oh I love that blessed sister with such an intense and perfect power. I cannot conceive of her dying and ceasing to respond to all that I say. Poor dear Jonas started immediately for home. He takes the 10 P.M. train at Cleveland. I took supper at Mr. E. Udall's, but could not join in the festivities. Great grief is

¹ "The queenly and beautiful Sarah," as Corydon Fuller described her, died during the summer of 1857. During his student days at Hiram Garfield had been fond of visiting the boarding house where she and other girls lived and listening to them play and sing the favorite songs of the day.

the true alchemy. It solved my heart and Harry's and made them more one than ever.

SATURDAY, 2. Went to Cleveland with Crete and Mary White. Received a telegraph dispatch that Maria was "just alive" at 10 A.M. this morning. Oh this crushing suspense. How can I endure it?

Returned to Newburgh, and in company with Mother and Louisa staid at Uncle Thomas' over night.

SUNDAY, 3. Spoke 2 discourses in the Disciple house. The first a new one, introductory to the whole course of lectures I shall deliver there. A good audience and good attention. Staid over night at Uncle's.

MONDAY, 4. Returned to Hiram on morning train. Teachers' meeting at noon. Some more disciplining of students. Suspense in reference to Maria well nigh crushes me.

TUESDAY, 5. Public remarks before school regarding irregularities. Matthews dismissed conditionally. No news from Maria.

WEDNESDAY, 6. Classes and divisions. Letter from J. Ayres to Eben. Same date as telegram, but more particulars. Still in great suspense. Letters this eve. from B. Hinsdale² and O[rlo] Hubbard. Played chess some. Read [George] Bancroft's views of George Fox and the Quakers. It is a fine article. I judge the author must be a Quaker. I am contemplating a course of lectures in American history. 10½ I retire.

² Burke Aaron Hinsdale (1837-1900), educator, preacher, author, close friend and correspondent of Garfield for many years, was long associated with the Eclectic (Hiram College from 1867) as student, teacher, and head. From 1882 to 1886 he was superintendent of schools in Cleveland, and from 1888 until his death he was professor of the science and art of teaching at the University of Michigan. He wrote a number of books, including *The Genuineness and Authenticity of the Gospel* (1872) and edited *President Garfield and Education* (1881) and *The Works of James Abram Garfield* (2 vols., 1882-83). He was active in the campaign of 1880 (among other things he prepared the first campaign textbook) and had Garfield lived he would have been appointed minister to Hawaii. In 1862 he married Mary E. Turner. Their children were Mildred and Mary. The latter selected 300 letters from among "some nine hundred" now in the Garfield Papers for her edition of *Garfield-Hinsdale Letters: Correspondence between James Abram Garfield and Burke Aaron Hinsdale* (1949).

THURSDAY, 7. The usual work again. I spoke this evening in the room of Bro. Dunshee. Quite extemporaneous. Tonight I receive word that Maria is still living and is calling for me. How can I endure to stay here and know that she is calling me thus! I don't know but I had better go tomorrow evening. I am almost dying to be by her side. I am in great doubt what I ought to do. The demands upon me here are so very peculiar but I know they cannot understand them there. And I also know that the people here cannot understand the things there. I must decide it by the time the tomorrow evening train goes to Cleveland.

Have been reading the *Atlantic Monthly* and the N. Y. *Tribune* this evening.

10³/₄ and I retire.

FRIDAY, 8. After classes were over I went to Cleveland on the evening train. I had sent a dispatch to be telegraphed, but it was not delivered. I hastened to the telegraph office, but was too late to receive an answer this evening. An answer tomorrow will do me no good. If I go to see Maria at all I must go now, she may be dying, she may be dead, she may be better, but she has called me, and I will go. Telegraphed to tell them I should be there tomorrow evening. Took supper at the Johnson and left Cleveland at 10.10 P.M.

SATURDAY, 9. Found myself in Buffalo about 6 this morning. I caught some snatches of sleep, but none very satisfactory. Wore the day out in reading the papers and the first hundred pages of *Jane Eyre*. I find [read] the first 10 chapters. Among a good deal of power in general I find a good many feeble and trivial passages. She is inclined to draw anomalous, almost impossible, characters.

As I drew near to Troy my heart began to ache afresh. From Schenectady to Troy I was in a cumulating agony. All my hopes, fears, doubts, concerning Maria came into my heart afresh. The thought that in a few moments I might hear "she's dead," or "she's dying," was so terrible that it seemed as though I could not meet it. There hung a few steps before me the surcharged thunder cloud and the quivering bolt was ready to leap from it with a blinding flash. But a cable's length ahead the sullen rocks frowned, and I felt a shuddering, recoiling sensation. On Green Island Edward Smith met me. I could not ask him a question, nor could I look in his face lest I should read the story of death. "She's better," said he, and the

rock and the cloud disappeared. A sleigh was in waiting. I stepped in and at 7 P.M. was in my own dear Poestenkill home. She was able to see [me] in about 3 hours. Oh life in death! How like [a] corpse! but the eye was there and the precious soul behind it. I sat by her side in company with Rancie [Rebecca Selleck] till 2 in the morning, when I took rest. She has been very near the gates of death. The arrival of Jonie probably saved her life.

SUNDAY, 10. Spoke to the church morning and evening. Two were immersed. I only awaited the conclusion of my own work of speaking and went away to my dear Sister Maria's bedside. The near approach to Death has left some of the light of Heaven upon [her], more even than there was before. I sat beside her all night. It was to me a precious privilege.

MONDAY, 11. Slept about 2 hours this morning, spent the time with Maria and Rebecca till 3 P.M. when was another parting that almost "press the life from out the heart." How strong the cord that binds me there! God help me! and bless them. Jonas took me to Troy. After a short visit to Mr. Ayers' I took the train and at 6¼ P.M. was leaving that Union Depot again, but this time there was no farewell at the whistle. 'Twas very lonely.

TUESDAY, 12. 8½ found [me] in Buffalo again, and after a dreary ride, relieved by a little of *Jane Eyre*, and a fine conversation with John Van Buren's Associate Counsel against Seward on the famous Freeman case.³ I reached Cleveland at 5 P.M., too late for the Mahoning. Went to see Crete and Mary. Play[ed] 6 games of chess with Mr. Serles. Beat every time. Returned to the Johnson House. Retired 12½. Weary. Have been nearly 1,100 miles since last Friday evening.

WEDNESDAY, 13. Took the 6 o'clock train and at 11½ found myself in Hiram again. Glad to see my classes again and think they are glad

³ A notable criminal case growing out of the murder of four persons in Auburn, New York, in 1846 by William Freeman, an insane Negro. Governor Silas Wright ordered a special term of the Cayuga county court to try the case and put Attorney General John Van Buren in charge of the prosecution; District Attorney Luman Sherwood was associated with him. William H. Seward defended Freeman. After Freeman had been condemned to death a higher court ordered a new trial, which was never held because of Freeman's illness and death.

to see me. Divisions this afternoon. Letter writing and miscellany occupy the evening.

THURSDAY, 14. Classes again. This evening visited Miss Fenn's father, wrote some letters, played some chess. Took a long and sound sleep. Received from Clerk Bostwick an invitation to read *The Lady of the Lake* before the Young Men's Lyceum of Ravenna. Am some doubtful about succeeding in it. Think I will refuse for the present.

FRIDAY, 15. I am spending too much time in chess. Must not do so. Gave to my class analysis of Horace, Carmen 3rd, book 1st. Criticised it as lacking rhetorical unity.

This evening read biography and character of Horace by Theodore Martin. Very good. It shows, by suggestion, how dreary a thing life must be with no hope for the future. Blest and good natured as Horace was, he was weary of the emptiness of life. Intellectual fame was the only hope of the masses then, but the masses could not hope even that.

SATURDAY, 16. Writing and arranging my correspondence. In the afternoon took the train for Newburgh. Staid over night at Cousin Charles Garfield's. *Jane Eyre*.

SUNDAY, 17. Spoke two discourses. A large audience in the evening. Seats brought in. Good attention. Staid over night at Bro. Ford's.

MONDAY, 18. Cars to Hiram. Work in school as usual. Hear[d] some of my tomorrow's classes in the evening.

TUESDAY, 19. Cars to Plank Road, thence by carriage to Bedford. Preached funeral sermon of Mr. W. Way, an Odd Fellow. Immense crowd. Returned in the evening. Supper and visit at Mr. Silas Raymond's.

WEDNESDAY, 20. Lectured on General History as introductory to a course of lectures on American history. Classes and divisions.

THURSDAY, 21. Lectured on Discovery of America. Other work as usual.

FRIDAY, 22. Lectured on Settlement of America and the influences Political and Religious that began this government. Classes again.

SATURDAY, 23. Working and visiting in the forenoon. Took P.M. train to Solon. Met Jonas at Mantua. His mother better. Reached Solon 6½. Large audience in waiting. Spoke to them one hour. Staid at Mary's.

SUNDAY, 24. Bro. Dewey's son took me over to the Falls. Spoke two

discourses. Large audiences. Attended meeting in P.M. at the Union house. Rev. Lisle. Staid over night at S. K. Collins'.

MONDAY, 25. Returned to Hiram. Work again. Determined to resent one of Almeda's ways.

TUESDAY, 26. Lectured on the Colonization of America and the several forms of colonial government. Think I am doing very fair in the course of lectures. Other work drives me close.

WEDNESDAY, 27. Lectured on the Causes of the Revolution. Luther's idea traced in its transit across the world. Think this theme will do well for a written lecture. Divisions and classes.

THURSDAY, 28. Lectured on the Crisis of the Revolution, bringing it down to the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775.

Classes as usual. Spoke the introductory discourse in the protracted meeting now beginning.

FRIDAY, 29. Lectured on the begun Revolution. Described the battle of Bunker Hill and the taking of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Classes as usual. Preached the second sermon of the course this evening. By invitation went to Almeda's room and played 2 games of chess. Retired about 12 midnight.

SATURDAY, 30. Took the morning train to Cleveland. Did some business with the Editors and Booksellers. Visited Crete and Mary a few hours. Called on Mrs. Stone (Mrs. Fenn's sister) and rode to Newburgh in the evening with Bro. Wallace Ford. Found Mother at Cousin Charles Garfield's. Staid there over night.

SUNDAY, 31. Spoke in the morning on Christian Faithfulness. A large audience. Went home with Bro. Youngs Morgan, and a very happy home it is. Esq. Haight and wife were there, also an old acquaintance, Albert Slade. We had a very pleasant conversation. They are both men of thought.

In the evening the house was crowded to overflowing. The aisles and the area in front of the pulpit were filled and even the pulpit steps and front of the seat. The Spiritualists had proposed a query on miracles and the public knew I was going to answer it if I could. I spoke a little more than an hour in all. My main subject was "The adaptation of the Bible to the wants of man," concluding with an answer to the query. I had very fine attention. I cannot, I presume, very accurately estimate my own efforts, but I have the impression that this was the best effort I have ever made. Its effect seemed to be

salutary on the minds of the audience so far as I could tell. I hope that good may be done here.

Went with Mother to Uncle Garfield's and staid over night. Am somewhat weary with the work of the day and evening.

February

MONDAY, 1. Took the cars at 6.39 in the morning. Jumped off at the Hiram road, reached the school at 10.10. Classes as usual. Spoke this evening. Very stormy. Small audience. Made quite a poor effort, as it seems to me. I fear I am too much influenced by outward circumstances, for I find myself doing poorly with a small audience and well with a large one. Oh my heart aches tonight. The applause of others, such incense as was poured out to me yesterday does not satisfy, does not give me one pang less, nor hardly a joy more.

Just now I am made unhappy by an estrangement between myself and Almeda, growing out of what seems to me a jealous and illiberal feeling on her part, and this heightened by a misunderstanding of her own creating.⁴ It pains me exceedingly, and yet I feel as though she ought to take a different course in the premises. So long have the currents of our lives flowed on in harmony that it seems like tearing out and lacerating my heart to withhold from her any part of its impulses and yearnings. Yet I must adhere to a resolution I have formed till I see good reason to change it.

Late and alone I retire with a heavy heart. Over all definite and local emotions is spread the cloudy covering of a vague, brooding

⁴ Almeda Booth was quite possessive in regard to Garfield, and this aroused his resentment. On Friday evening, January 29, she expected an extended visit from him, only to find him impatient to be off. Later that evening she had reason to believe that he was visiting Maria Fenn, another member of the Eclectic Staff. On the day of this entry her coldness was apparent to Garfield. A decade earlier she had received a crushing blow when her fiancé died shortly before their intended marriage. On February 11 Garfield reported to his friend Rhodes that all the misunderstandings and differences between Almeda and him had been settled, and on so firm a basis that he thought they would not again arise.

sorrow that gives its peculiar and untellable ache. My Father, if I am still acknowledged thy child, bless me with the presence of thy love and the comfort of thy holy Spirit, and make me purer and holier in thy sight. Amen.

TUESDAY, 2. Work in the school as usual. This evening Bro. Everest spoke a very good discourse. But the brethren do not seem to be awake, and from some unworthy cause the singing is conducted miserably. I fear that the meeting will be unproductive of good results. May the Lord bless all our efforts to proclaim His Gospel to the people. I am preparing a discourse for tomorrow evening on Salvation as illustrated by the Deluge. But I must rest, 10½ P.M.

WEDNESDAY, 3. Tried to do my duty in my classes today and in the church this evening. Spoke on the Flood and its typical character. Was quite unwell and did not do justice to the subject or the occasion.

THURSDAY, 4. Work again as usual. Bro. Everest spoke this evening. Two came forward and confessed the Lord. May His name be praised. Received a note from Almeda tonight in reference to our differences. I lament them, but I cannot consent to the view she takes of them. I wrote her a note expressing my views and I hope she may receive it in such a way as shall give more happiness to our friendship. But I am a man and I will maintain my manhood at all hazards. A very severe pain in my side.

FRIDAY, 5. Classes as usual. Meeting at noon. I spoke. Bro. Everest attended to the immersion. I was quite unwell in the evening, but yet I spoke. Edward Allyn came forward. Praise the Lord. The work of the evening makes me feel better.

I hear nothing from Almeda. Would that she were as in the days past. After reading the *Daily Herald* I retired. 10½ o'clock.

SATURDAY, 6. Bro. Harvey spoke in the forenoon and evening. Bro. Sturtevant here. Harvey spoke this evening. Bad going but full houses.

SUNDAY, 7. Full houses. I spoke in the forenoon and evening, and Harvey in the afternoon. Bro. Matthews here to see me. One reclaimed but none immersed.

MONDAY, 8. Classes again as usual. In the evening Harvey spoke, and three came forward. Good audience.

TUESDAY, 9. We hear our classes and then begin meeting at 11½ A.M. This noon I spoke. Two came forward. This evening—and three came.

WEDNESDAY, 10. This noon Harvey spoke. Divisions P.M. In the evening Harvey spoke and one came forward.

THURSDAY, 11. This noon I spoke. One came forward. This evening and two came. I am standing my work very well. Had a long visit with Almeda. Poor soul. She has had a great struggle with herself but I think she has made an effort to take a more liberal stand in regard to friendship than she has occupied of late.

FRIDAY, 12. Day full of work in the school. This noon Harvey spoke. None came forward. This evening also, and one, Louisa Letcher, came.

Weary but rejoiced. 12 P.M. Retire.

SATURDAY, 13. Spoke this forenoon. Four came forward. This evening and seven came. Bless the Lord.

Wrote in Albums,⁵ and wrote letters and journal till 12¼. Retire.

SUNDAY, 14. Harvey spoke this morning. 3 came forward. I spoke in the afternoon, and received the converts into the church. 27 received, some away. I spoke in the evening. Three came forward. We expected to close the meeting tonight, but concluded to have one tomorrow evening and then close. My discourse this eve. was the 32nd one of the series.

MONDAY, 15. Examinations began. I spoke at noon, and we closed the meeting with three immersions.

⁵ Many people of the day kept albums in which they asked their friends to write some sentiment. Garfield frequently wrote in verse. In 1854 he wrote the following in the album of his friend Sarah Soule:

Ships upon the foaming ocean
Hail each other by the way,
And amid the storm's commotion
Some kind words of comfort say.

Sarah, know, while sailing over
Life's tempestuous troubled sea,
When the tempests darkly hover
You've a friend in James A. G.

- TUESDAY, 16. Examinations. My Horace and Surveying were examined. Passed very creditably. Others also. Took tea at Bro. Andrew Young's. He is a noble old Brother.
- WEDNESDAY, 17. Examinations continued. I had none today. The school is in very good spirits. Social meeting at the church this evening. Worked on Term Reports till 11. Retired at 11½.
- THURSDAY, 18. Examinations. My Rhetoric. Worked on Reports till late in the evening. Made out programme for closing exercises.
- FRIDAY, 19. Grammer and Elocution classes examined in the forenoon. Literary exercises P.M. Close. Final visit in the evening.
- SATURDAY, 20. Settling accounts A.M. Louisa and I went to Solon. Left her there and I went on to Falls, over night at Bro. Collins'.
- SUNDAY, 21. Spoke 2 discourses. Supper at Bro. William Hayden's. Spoke in the evening on Developement Theory. Home with Father Bentley, stayed there over night. Good visit.
- MONDAY, 22. Spent the day at Father Bentley's reading and visiting. Spoke at the Falls in the evening on Geology and Religion. Received a challenge to debate with Mr. Denton on the "Developement Theory." Accepted it. He is just going to Kansas and will not return till next Fall. I shall debate with him then if he wishes. Went home with Uncle Amos. Staid over night.
- TUESDAY, 23. Visited the school. Took dinner at Cousin Henry's. Lectured in the evening at the Old Red School House. Company of old friends there. All night at Uncle's.
- WEDNESDAY, 24. Cars to Hiram. Settling some business. Cars to Aurora. Spoke in Everest's protracted meeting. All night at Charley Harmon's.
- THURSDAY, 25. Cars to Cleveland. Louisa met me at Solon. Went to Turner's. Visited Lucretia and Mary. Over night at Turner's.
- FRIDAY, 26. The day spent in visiting, trading, etc. Staid over night at Bro. Turner's.
- SATURDAY, 27. Attended Jewish synagogue on Huron St. with Mary E. White. Visited with Crete till 3 P.M. Went to Turner's, got Louisa. Went to Pittsburgh Depot. Took cars to Newburgh. Staid over night at Ford's. She at Cousin Charles's.
- SUNDAY, 28. Two discourses—evening on the Developement Theory. Over night at Uncle's. Sister Mary there.

March

MONDAY, 1. At 11.4 took the train for Alliance. Found Almeda on board. Reached Alliance at 2. O. P. Brown and wife in company. Visited Pickett's school.⁶ Brown and I made speeches. Evening train to Canton. Found Mary Raff and Harry and [E. I.] Craig at the station. Went home with Mary. Found her family very pleasant.

TUESDAY, 2. Visited Mary's School, and the Jail and played chess with Mary's father. Supper at Craig's. Took evening train to Massillon. Found a large audience in waiting. Spoke to them an hour. All night at Bro. London's.

WEDNESDAY, 3. Visited Mr. Harvey⁷ and the Union Schools. Also, Mr. and Mrs. Williams (Harry's cousins), Mrs. Pangburn, and returned to Canton on the evening train.

THURSDAY, 4. Played chess with Mr. Raff. Can beat him. Played with the venerable German Schlusser. I am no match for him. My first victor. Evening train to Alliance. Mary and Brown and wife in company. Supper at Nixon House. In company with Pickett went to the closing exercises at Mt. Union. Thoroughly disgusted with them and Hartshorn.⁸ Returned and staid over night at Nixon House.

FRIDAY, 5. At noon took train from Alliance, reached Newburgh at 3. Went to Spencer's closing Union School exercises. Made a short speech. Spoke in the church to a good audience in the evening—all night at Bro. Morgan's.

SATURDAY, 6. Herman Morgan took me into Cleveland. Visited and traded. Returned at 5. Meeting this evening. Good audience. Over night at Uncle Thomas'.

SUNDAY, 7. Meeting, large audience. Supper at Sister Shattuck's. Im-

⁶ J. K. Pickett became first superintendent of the Union School of Alliance in 1858.

⁷ Thomas W. Harvey (1821-1892), superintendent of schools in Massillon and Painesville, state commissioner of common schools, lecturer and author of a number of textbooks.

⁸ Orville Nelson Hartshorn (1823-1892) founded Mt. Union Seminary in Alliance in 1846, and became president in 1858 when the institution received a charter as a college.

mense crowd in the evening. A score or two could not get in. One came forward. Dr. Robison exhorted. Over night at Charles's.

MONDAY, 8. Meeting at 11 A.M. I am pretty well used up but I spoke again. One came forward. Two immersed. Supper at Bro. Varney's. Left by the train. I spoke again in the evening. Good audience.

TUESDAY, 9. Returned to Hiram on the morning train. Met the school at 1 P.M. Found 106 students. Good prospects for term. Braden⁹ here. Don't know how he will do.

WEDNESDAY, 10. Have 137 registered. Forming classes and arranging—assigned lessons for tomorrow. Some classes recited a little. Writing. Busy.

THURSDAY, 11. Short Recitations. 151 registered. My classes are Grammar, Horace, Sallust, Thucydides, English Literature, Mental Philosophy. Harry, Almeda and I read Thucydides in company in the evening.

FRIDAY, 12. Classes as usual. Took the evening train to Newburgh. At meeting. Bro. Jones spoke. All night at Bro. Healy's.

SATURDAY, 13. I spoke in the forenoon. 4 were immersed. P.M. went to Solon. Spoke in evening at Morse's School House. Over night at Thomas'.

SUNDAY, 14. Returned to Newburgh with Thomas and Mr. Marble. Spoke in the forenoon, Jones in evening. Supper at Y. Morgan's. All night at Bro. J. Healy's.

MONDAY, 15. Louisa and I came to Hiram on the morning train. Hard at work in the school.

TUESDAY, 16. Classes as usual. Nearly 200 students. An unprecedented number for the Spring Term.

WEDNESDAY, 17. Classes. Divisions formed.¹⁰ This is a weary world of work.

THURSDAY, 18. I am neglecting my correspondents, and my own

⁹ Clark Braden (1831-1915), a student at the Eclectic, became a preacher, lecturer, editor, and educator. A preacher for nearly sixty years, he was widely known in the United States and Canada; he is said to have delivered more than 3,000 lectures and engaged in 130 debates.

¹⁰ The school was divided into groups, and each group under the direction of a teacher met occasionally to hear its members recite. Garfield's division during the winter of 1858-59 included some forty students, who in the course of the term dealt with such themes as "The Indian Hunter,"

heart. This work will drive me from my reflective world too much I fear. Played a little chess this evening. Up with Humeston till after midnight.

FRIDAY, 19. The weary close of the school work week. I am to go to Aurora tomorrow. A little chess.

SATURDAY, 20. Took morning train to Aurora. At 10 preached the funeral discourse on the occasion of Minerva McCartney's burial. A large audience. Went to the grave in Bainbridge. Returned to Aurora. All night at Bro. Baldwin's.

SUNDAY, 21. Lucy and I went to Chagrin Falls. I spoke two discourses. Took supper at Bro. Gamaliel Kent's. Visited there with the McCarteys and Kents and then went on to Aurora. All night at C. Harmon's.

MONDAY, 22. Morning train to Hiram. 204 students. Very tired.

TUESDAY, 23. Classes again as usual.

SATURDAY, 27. Went to Newburgh. Staid over night at Bro. Ford's. Lucy Baldwin went with me from Aurora. We found Eleanor McCartney there.

SUNDAY, 28. Spoke two discourses at Newburgh. Good audiences. Staid over night at Bro. Ford's. I have been so hurried and irregular in my work hitherto that I have not done justice to my Journal.

MONDAY, 29. Returned again to my work. Have 220 students enrolled.

TUESDAY, 30. We are under full headway and are doing good work. I am conscious of the fact that I am working too hard.

WEDNESDAY, 31. I began a course of lectures this morning on Natural Theology. But they will be interrupted next week and the following by the writing class.

April

THURSDAY, 1. My second lecture on "The Bible as a book designed for Human Culture." Divisions P.M.

"Steam Power," "S. A. Douglas," "Sea Shells," "Hard Lessons," "The Little Things of Life," "The Flora of Hiram," "The Dying Canary," and "I'm Growing Old."

- FRIDAY, 2. Private Lecture to the Gentlemen this morning on "Slang Phrases," "Friendship," and "Love." Classes as usual.
- SATURDAY, 3. Started at 6½ A.M. for Revenna to examine Teachers. 130 present. Worked till evening. Took supper at Geo. Robinson's. Evening train to Bedford. Heard of the distressing death of Prof. Hudson of Oberlin. Staid over night at the Fountain House.
- SUNDAY, 4. Spoke three discourses to a very large audience. Tea at Bro. W. B. Hillman's. Staid over night at Bro. Decker Robison's.
- MONDAY, 5. Returned to Hiram. During the week up to Thursday eve. the History is Work! Work! Work!
- THURSDAY, 8. At the close of my classes I hurried to the cars [and] took the train for Newburgh, where I arrived at 7½ P.M. The audience was so large that a division was made. L. C. Pratt spoke to the audience in the Disciples' house and I in the Presbyterian House. When I entered, my old friend and former teacher Silas Bigelow was speaking. I spoke about an hour on the Teacher's duties. A rather disjointed and rambling effort. Still I think it was well received. Staid over night at Bro. Caleb Morgan's. Found Sisters Lucy Baldwin and Eleanor McCartey there.
- FRIDAY, 9. Attended the Institute. Took dinner at Judge Isaac Brayton's. Visited the Asylum. Supper at Bro. Morgan's. Spoke in the evening at our Brethren's House, Prof. Barnes¹² at the Presbyterians' House. Mine a very large and attentive audience. I was much nearer satisfied with my effort than usual. Well received I think. Over night at Bro. Morgan's.
- SATURDAY, 10. Went to the village and remained till noon. Took the omnibus to Cleveland. Business till 4½. Returned. Over night at Bro. Ford's.
- SUNDAY, 11. Moderate audience in the morning. Did fairly, full middling well. Dinner at Bro. Healy's. Visited Cousin Charles, Mrs. Shattuck's, Bro. Varney's and Sister Shepard's. Attended Methodist meeting at 4 P.M. Heard a fossil sermon. Dry and foolish. Spoke in

¹¹ The Cuyahoga County Teachers' Institute met in Newburgh for several days beginning April 6.

¹² Probably the Reverend William H. Barnes, professor of Latin and Greek in Baldwin University in nearby Berea.

the evening. Large audience. Tried a grand theme. Afraid I did not equal it. Did not satisfy myself. Over night at Bro. Healy's.

I am sad and heart sick tonight. Why, I will not write for writing will make me no better. Retired at nine. Prayed for a quiet spirit.

MONDAY, 12. Returned to Hiram. A sad weary journey. Rainy without and cloudy within, a dreary prospect. I fear I have never really learned self-control. My mind and heart are constantly wandering away to the unattained, the unenjoyed, and becoming dissatisfied with the present joy. Visited Crete in eve.

TUESDAY, 13. A weary work day. Thoughts come like unwelcome visitants and harras me. I am in a strait betwixt two. A long talk with Bro. Perky. He is about abandoning the ministry and going to the law for want of sympathy and support. Sad. Can I blame him?

WEDNESDAY, 14. Divisions P.M. Dinner at Bro. Rudolph's. Evening, Thucydides and chess at Almeda's Room. I have never before been in my mind really fickle. But now I feel secure in no position. In rest, I long for motion. In motion I pine for rest. Marriage comes again with all its necessitous and hateful finalities to perplex me. I seem to myself for a little while now to have lost the muscle of my will. The law and the ministry encompass me on either hand. Politics and literature also. I would gladly allow the past seven years to be expunged, could I try life over again. But this is twaddle. I'll no more of it, today at least.

THURSDAY, 15. Classes and the usual work. Spoke at the 5½ o'clock meeting on the 2nd verse of 12th chapter of Romans. Read Thucydides in the evening.

FRIDAY, 16. Closed the school labors of the week with fair satisfaction. Today, Lyman Spencer has completed a crayon portrait of me, which I prize very highly. I made him a present of Longfellow's works, 4 volumes, and Mrs. Jameson's *Sketches of Art*.¹³ I will retire early and tomorrow will try to stand the labors that are before me, i.e., going to Ravenna to examine Teachers and thence to Chagrin Falls to spend Lord's Day. Retired at 10¼.

SATURDAY, 17. Went to Ravenna with Crete. Held an examination of Teachers. Returned to Hiram by 5 P.M. During this ride I con-

¹³ Mrs. Anna Brownell Jameson, *Sketches of Art, Literature, and Character* (1857).

versed with Crete on the past of our lives and with much regret for the past and hope and fear for the future we resolve that we will try life in union before many months. I will not at this time go down into the depths of all my thoughts on this sorrowful theme. My life is so braided up in the whole matter that I dread to unravel lest I bleed again.

In the evening Harry and I went on our way to Chagrin Falls as far as to Bro. Edson Kent's. Staid there over night.

SUNDAY, 18. Went on to the Falls. Spoke two discourses and returned in the evening to Hiram via Bro. Kent's. Exceedingly weary.

MONDAY, 19. Went through the labors of the day with an exceeding weary and aching head. Quite unwell in the evening. Read Thucydides. Literary reading from Milton and Pope.

TUESDAY, 20. Lectured on geology. Passed another weary sick day in classes. Charles G. Learned came this evening. Spent some time visiting with him. Wrote letters. Read Geology and retire at 10½.

SUNDAY, 25. Have lectured during the past week on Geology and today have spoken two discourses at the Disciples' House. One (Miss Emma Plaisted) was immersed. Weary. Weary. Once during the week had a reading to my literature class. Discourse this eve. from Prof. Gatchell.

THURSDAY, 29. I have been very busy this week in my lectures and classes. I am entirely surprised and astonished to hear that Bro. Dunshee and Everest think I have been working for power and position among them. I shall not remain here another year unless they shall better understand me.¹⁴

¹⁴ During Garfield's first year at the Eclectic after his return from Williams, he was accused by Norman Dunshee and Harvey W. Everest of plotting to become head of the school. Both Dunshee and Garfield had support for the principalship, which Amos Sutton Hayden resigned in the spring of 1857. After a year during which Garfield had the title of chairman of the board of instruction, he was named principal. A controversy over the school's relation to the slavery issue soon developed. Dunshee favored a strong public stand against slavery, while Garfield, although privately hostile to slavery, proposed that the school remain silent on the issue. In May, 1859, the trustees decided not to re-employ Dunshee; Garfield's friend, J. H. Rhodes, who had earlier taught at the Eclectic, and who was about to graduate at Williams, was chosen as his successor.

FRIDAY, 30. Delphic Lyceum this evening. A very good time. W. J. Ford here. Bro. Cyrus McKeely here and offered me \$800 a year for taking charge of the Hopedale school.

May

SATURDAY, 1. Went to Cleveland on the morning train. Visited Crete and did business till evening. Went to Newburgh on the 'bus and staid over night at Bro. C. Morgan's.

SUNDAY, 2. Spoke two discourses at Newburgh to large audiences. Took dinner at Uncle Thomas'. Over night at Bro. Ford's.

MONDAY, 3. Returned to Hiram, found some troubles there. Some discipline on hand. Am preparing to write a colloquy entitled the "Conspiracy of Orsini." Am reading Ruffini's *Doctor Antonio*.¹⁵

The Trustees are about to make some arrangement for the coming year. They will meet tomorrow.

TUESDAY, 4. After classes were through the Teachers had a meeting to adjust the difficulties among them. Difficulties, I have said, but only those which they (Dunshee and Everest) have filed against me. After hearing them all through, it seemed to me a despicable small game they had been playing. 1st, General charge that I had plotted to get the leadership of the school, several specifications. General answer. 1. I had no motive to plot, for I did not want it. 2. I had no need to plot for it was already offered to me. I then answered each specification. Harvey seemed to go on still further than the rest, and I think he had said more than any one else. I think my answers were full and complete to all the queries and complaints. It does seem to me that there was behind it all a jealousy unwarrantable and absurd. I am greatly at a loss to know what to do about staying here another year.

May God help me to look up to Him for aid and to love Him more!

¹⁵ The colloquy, "Orsini's Conspiracy," (it dealt with the Italian revolutionary, Felice Orsini, who was executed in March, 1858, for an attempt on the life of Napoleon III) was suggested by a reading of Giovanni Ruffini's novel, *Doctor Antonio* (1858). It was enacted at Commencement on June 10.

TUESDAY, 25.¹⁶ Went to Randolph with Father Ryder and staid over night at his nephew's, Mr. Gorby's.

WEDNESDAY, 26. Went on to Massillon to attend convention for state of Ohio of Disciples for missionary purposes.

THURSDAY, 27. Convention. Lobbying for Hiram. Started home. Stayed at Brother Underwood's in Brimfield.

SUNDAY, 30. Spoke at Newburgh.

June

SATURDAY, 5. Went to Aurora for yearly meeting.

SUNDAY, 6. Spoke in afternoon. Heard Jones A.M. At Harmon's over night.

TUESDAY AND WEDNESDAY, 8 AND 9. Convention for considering a plan to raise the school from debt. Plan to make it into a theological seminary.¹⁷

THURSDAY, 10. Close of the Academic Year. Audience of nearly 7,000 people in attendance. A good performance and a good mark made for the school.

FRIDAY, 11. Settling up accounts.

¹⁶ During the period from May 25 through July 14, Garfield used a small pocket diary; in the regular diary for the period there are only two entries—for June 8 and 9 (combined) and June 10. The pocket diary entries for these dates are:

TUESDAY, 8. Convention at Hiram in reference to Eclectic engineering held till 2½ at night. I slept on a bench in the seminary the rest of the night.

WEDNESDAY, 9. Convention and examinations. Presentation to Rhodes by students of Books and Gold Key, \$23.00 in all.

THURSDAY, 10. Commencement Exercises.

¹⁷ After eight years of operation, during which it had been an educational success, the Institute was heavily in debt. The trustees called the meeting to consider whether the Institute should be sold to pay the debts or whether it should be got out of debt "and placed in a position of still higher usefulness." The school was not sold nor was the proposal to convert it into a theological seminary adopted. As a result of economy and a fund-raising program the financial condition of the school had been greatly improved by 1861.

- SATURDAY, 12. Went to Cleveland. Thence to Painesville. Arrived at 11½ P.M. Stopped at Cowles House.
- SUNDAY, 13. Breakfasted at Cowles. Heard Bro. Jones preach in the morning. I spoke in the Methodist house at 5. Bro. Jones in the evening. Over night at Bro. Winslow's.
- MONDAY, 14. Meeting closed under the tent. Rode to Mentor with Bro. Hayden. Spoke there in the evening. All night at M. S. Clapp's.
- TUESDAY, 15. Cars to Cleveland. Buss to Newburgh, back to Cleveland. Cars to Toledo. Thence to Bryan where we arrived 12½ at night. Staid over night at the Reasoner Exchange.
- WEDNESDAY, 16. Visited Ben Fisher's and A. M. Pratt's.¹⁸ Cousin William [Letcher] came and took us to West Unity, a beautiful place, his home.
- THURSDAY, 17. Visiting. Reading. Writing letters, etc. Reading *Gulliver's Travels*.
- FRIDAY, 18. Day spent same as yesterday. *Gulliver* is life like and nasty, but smart. It reveals clerical character in 1700.
- SATURDAY, 19. Went to Bryan. Dinner at Pratt's. Brought Crete here to Cousin William's this evening.
- SUNDAY, 20. Attended church of United Brethren and Methodists. A coarse man preached. No talent. I spoke at 5 P.M.
- MONDAY, 21. Went to Bryan with Crete. Broke down.
- TUESDAY, 22. Mr. Pratt and I went to Superior Township to visit Bro. [Myron J.] Streater. Found Bro. Wm. Clark and wife of Poes-tenkill, N. Y. there. Staid an hour. Went to Bryan. Party at Pratt's in evening. The *bon ton* of the city there. Played seven games of chess with Judge [Meredith R.] Willett, beat every time.
- WEDNESDAY, 23. Went back to Unity. Took a trip with William around the county seven or eight miles. Wrote letters. Read *Gulliver*, etc.
- THURSDAY, 24. William and Matilda, Mother and I and little George

¹⁸ Albert Mansfield Pratt (1825-1889) went to Ravenna, Ohio, after graduating at Williams College in 1850. In 1853 he settled in Bryan, where he practiced law, becoming "one of the most notable figures in Northwestern Ohio." In 1872 he was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress and in 1873 a member of the Ohio Constitutional Convention. His first wife, Lizzie Atwood, was a close friend of Lucretia Rudolph, who spent several weeks in Bryan in 1858.

started by carriage for Metz, Indiana. Reached Geo. Letcher's at noon. In the evening went to Aunt Polly Clark's. Had a fine visit. She knew me after an absence of 20 years.

FRIDAY, 25. Went to visit cousins Louisa Goodale and Calista Pillsbury. At 5 P.M. William and Matilda and I started for Bryan where we arrived at 11 P.M.; at 12½ I took the cars and at 4 A.M. reached Toledo. Went to the Collins House.

SATURDAY, 26. At 12 took the cars for Lafayette, arrived at 10 P.M. Very warm day, flat country. Passed a miserable sweltering night at the Junction House, a mile beyond Lafayette.

SUNDAY, 27. Went to the town. Formed the acquaintance of Bro. Masterly and also Bro. Hopkins. He (Hopkins) spoke in the forenoon, I in the afternoon. Over night with him at Bro. Pickerall's. A fine visit. Sleeping room and bath.

MONDAY, 28. Took the cars at 2½ P.M. for the capital of Indiana, arrived at 5½ P.M. Stopped at Little's Hotel. Went to Prof. Young's.¹⁹ Attended the graduating ceremonies of the Pythonian Society. Staid over night with Dr. Ford at Prof. Young's.

TUESDAY, 29. Examinations in the college this morning. I met my old Prof. Reinmann after an absence of 5 years. Dinner at Bro. Butler's.²⁰ Wrote in the afternoon. Night at hotel.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Letter this morning. Examinations forenoon. Cars for Decatur, Ill. P.M. Staid at Lafayette till 10 P.M. Then went to cars for West.

July

THURSDAY, 1. Found myself in Decatur in the midst of the broad prairie. Took cars to Eureka. Staid there a few hours with Bro. Loos²¹

¹⁹ John Young (1817-1886), first president of North Western Christian University (now Butler) in Indianapolis, 1855-58; U. S. consul in Belfast, Ireland, 1861-66.

²⁰ Ovid Butler (1801-1881), lawyer, journalist, educator; chief founder of the North Western Christian University and president for twenty years of its board of directors.

²¹ Charles Louis Loos (1823-1912), a leading member of the Disciples of Christ, was president of Eureka College, Illinois, 1857-58, professor at Bethany College, 1858-80, and president of Kentucky University, 1880-97.

and returned to Bloomington. Staid over night with Bro. Wilber at Denham.

FRIDAY, 2. With C. D. Wilber. He went to Oswego P.M. I staid with Bro. Lanphear over night. Wrote a letter for *Portage Democrat*.²²

SATURDAY, 3. Wrote an article for the *Prairie Farmer* of Chicago.²³ Visited with Bro. Lucas. Bro. Loos and Bro. Carman came. I staid over night at Bro. Allen's with the Doctor [and] his son. Fine people.

SUNDAY, 4. Meeting. I spoke in the forenoon. Bro. Carman in evening. Staid over night at Rice's. Had a visit P.M. with the Didlakes and Postens.

MONDAY, 5. Monday visited and read. Wonderful prairie. Dinner at Bro. Bryan's, supper also. Over night at Dr. Allen's.

TUESDAY, 6. Visited till 5 P.M. when C. D. Wilber and I took train for Vandalia. Arrived at 11 P.M. and stopped at the Maddox House. Hot and tired. Going to hold an Institute for Agt. Wright.

WEDNESDAY, 7. Went with Bros. Philbrooks to Oak Grove to hold an Institute. Visited some schools in this Egypt and staid over night at Esq. Mabry's. Regular Kentucky suckers. Read Peter Cartwright's life.²⁴

THURSDAY, 8. Held a little Institute in a Methodist church. At noon left for Vandalia and visited several most miserable schools by the way. Slept under a tree on the prairie 4 miles from Vandalia.

FRIDAY, 9. Went to the village of Shakerag²⁵ 10 miles from Vandalia. Tuttle went with me. No Institute. Returned to Philbrooks'. Chess, etc. Vandalia in the evening. Wilber lectured. Washburn's letter to Douglas.²⁶ At 1½ P.M. [12:30 A.M.] went to Centralia.

²² A letter from Bryan dated June 28, 1858, signed "J. A. G." appeared in the *Portage Democrat* of July 21, 1858. It deals with the artesian wells in the Bryan area, and is illustrative of Garfield's inquiring mind.

²³ Not found.

²⁴ The *Autobiography* of Peter Cartwright (1785-1872), noted Methodist clergyman, was published in 1857.

²⁵ The modern village of Mulberry Grove.

²⁶ On July 6 Garfield stopped, as he indicates, at the Maddox House in Vandalia. S. Washburn, the proprietor, was also postmaster of the town. Having heard that a movement was under way to secure his removal as postmaster, Washburn wrote a letter to Senator Stephen A. Douglas which

SATURDAY, 10. At noon took cars to Chicago via Mattoon. Arrived at 2 on Sunday morning. Went to Richmond Hotel.

SUNDAY, 11. Baptist church. Dr. Howard preached. Found Knox, Eldridge and Baxter.²⁷ Took dinner at Briggs House. Drive around town, visit. Eve. Gen. Riley [?] at Universalist church.

MONDAY, 12. Visited Judge Douglas and conversed with him an hour.²⁸ Visited several editors and rail road superintendents. Took the cars at 5 P.M. and arrived at Bryan at 12.48 at night. Reasoner's.

TUESDAY, 13. Visited Crete at Mr. Pratt's. Chess with Judge Willett.

WEDNESDAY, 14. Hack to Unity, arrived at 10. Found letters. Answered. Read, visited. Resting.

THURSDAY, 15—SATURDAY, 31. After my return, went to visit Mother and Sisters and Thomas at Solon. There three days. Then went with Almeda to Weymouth to visit the Stileses.

On Sat., July 31 went to Wadsworth. Staid over night at Bro. Hinsdale's.

August

SUNDAY, 1. Spoke to the church in Wadsworth and returned to Weymouth in the evening.

Garfield read. Because of its political interest Garfield sent a copy of the letter to his friend J. Harrison Rhodes. In his letter Washburn assured the senator of his adherence to the Douglas wing of the Democratic party. "The other wing," he wrote, "will stand no chance, and Egypt will go in heavily for you—and one of the biggest guns will be from Fayette Co." He added in a postscript: "If you can send me a cask or two of good Santa Cruz rum it will go far toward carrying our end in this region."

²⁷ Henry E. Knox, Hamilton N. Eldridge and William R. Baxter, Williams College classmates of Garfield.

²⁸ On July 9 Stephen A. Douglas had arrived in Chicago and fired his opening salvo in his Senate race against Lincoln. In a letter to J. H. Rhodes on July 19 Garfield wrote: "I saw Douglas in Chicago on Monday—and he talked with me an hour and gave the secret history of his feud with Buchanan."

MONDAY, 2. Returned as far as Mantua. Staid at Bro. Atwater's. Hired John²⁹ to teach in Rhodes's place.

TUESDAY, 3. Reached Hiram. Commenced to clean my room and prepare for the term. Letters.

WEDNESDAY, 4. Working at arranging my old papers filling my room. Reading Koerner's *Night Watcher*, a farce in one act.³⁰

TUESDAY, 10. Fall Term began. Then followed an unusually prosperous term. There were 302 students, the largest number we ever had. The school gained new power, and I may say of this power *pars fui* [I was a part].

October

FRIDAY, 29. Fall Term closed with great success. However some severe disciplining at the very close.

During the forepart of the vacation we had a very fine Teachers' Institute. Speakers Thorne, Crowell, Hart, Brown, myself, etc.

November

THURSDAY, 11. Was married to Lucretia Rudolph by Pres. H. L. Hitchcock of Western Reserve College.

SUNDAY, 14. Preached at Newburgh.

TUESDAY, 16. Winter Term began.

²⁹ John M. Atwater (1837-1900) was associated for a number of years with the Eclectic as student, teacher, and principal, and was president of Hiram College, 1868-70. During the latter part of his life he held several pastorates (Disciples of Christ) and posts at four mid-western colleges. His brother Amzi, who appears in the diary, was also a student and teacher at the Eclectic.

³⁰ On October 8, 1858, the Eclectic Library Association presented a program which included a colloquy, "The Night Watch," "translated from the German of Koerner by N. Dunshee." On his program Garfield wrote: "The colloquy was the most ludicrously funny and farcical thing we ever had."

SUNDAY, 21. Aurora. Two Discourses.

THURSDAY, 25. Thanksgiving Sermon.

SUNDAY, 28. Newburgh.

December

SUNDAY, 5. Solon.

THURSDAY, 9. Cordelia Boynton's wedding.

SUNDAY, 12. Newburgh, Cleveland. Prof. Brainerd's eve.

SUNDAY, 19. Preached at Hiram. For the last four weeks I have been up till midnight on an average preparing for a discussion with a Mr. Denton on the Developement Theory.

FRIDAY, 31. Have just closed a debate of 5 days and evenings with Mr. William Denton of England.³¹ Proposition:

"Man, animals and vegetables came into existence by the operation of the laws of spontaneous generation and progressive developement, and there is no evidence that there ever was any exertion of direct creative power on this planet."

I was challenged nearly one year ago but on Denton's account the discussion was delayed. It began on Monday evening Dec. 27 and has just closed, each having delivered 20 half hour speeches. Denton began by endeavoring to establish the Developement Theory from the analogy of the Nebular Hypothesis. He gave the usual proofs for that theory, following closely in the track of the "vestiges."

I met him on every point of the "Neb. Hyp." and on the second

³¹ William Denton was a seasoned lecturer and debater who aroused considerable excitement wherever he spoke. Aware of his opponent's ability, Garfield read widely on the subject under consideration. He also obtained help from friends, including Almeda Booth, who read and took notes for him, and from J. H. Briscoe, whom Garfield sent to scout Denton and report on his arguments and technique. The debate was held in Champion Hall, Chagrin Falls, and although each side claimed victory, Garfield was satisfied with his accomplishment in what he called "the most momentous occasion of my life." That this experience on the platform enhanced his poise and self-confidence is beyond question.

day he publicly abandoned it. Instead of going straight on to the establishment of his theory he claimed I had an affirmative and should go aside and sustain the Bible. This I refused to do as illogical and persisted in adhering to the direct question before us. After a fierce combat he came to the point and then we met and

"With foot and point and eye opposed
In dubious strife we darkly closed."

His friends made great claims for him calling him a "graduate of Oxford and one of the first naturalists in the country." He has held, according to their reports, from 150 to 400 public discussions, more than 40 of them on this same subject. They were jubilant when the discussion began and he himself seemed confident of victory. It does not become me perhaps to say, but I think he failed on every capital position, and but for the gratuitous and scurrillous attack he made upon the Bible I should not think his words would leave any evil impress. He is a wild dare-devil man with a ready and rapid utterance, and fine rhetorical power. I felt my mental muscle knotting up to the level of the time with more power than I ever before felt. It was a new delight to feel myself grappling with a strong power and to feel the iron of his strength bend beneath my grasp. In a letter received from Bro. Collins (a week after this date) he says "Since the smoke of battle has partially cleared away we can see more clearly the victory we have gained. I have yet to see the first man who claims that Denton sustained his position."

This is a stronger statement than I expected to hear from their side of the house—and Bro. C. referred to them.

1859

July

WEDNESDAY, 13.¹ Left Hiram (Crete, Almeda and I) for Cleveland. Took the evening boat for Buffalo. Were joined at Cleveland by John Atwater and Hiram Chamberlain, and Mrs. A. M. Pratt. We went down on the *City of Buffalo*. Had a fine passage. Retired at 2 A.M.

August

SATURDAY, 6. Reached Cleveland from Steamer *Western Metropolis*.

FRIDAY, 12. Staid over night at Bro. F. Williams' where Bro. Rhodes and I went the previous evening.

MONDAY, 22. I am on the eve of leaving home for a day to try a new field. Two weeks ago today I returned home from my eastern tour, and learned of the death of Mr. Cyrus Prentiss, whom the lead-

¹ The entries for July 13 and August 6 and 12 are from a small pocket diary for 1859 which Garfield used occasionally during both 1859 and 1860. In his regular diary he wrote "Trip to Quebec, Portland, Boston, New York and Williams" at the top of the page following the entry for December 31, 1858; several blank pages were left between this notation and the entry for August 22. Highlight of the trip referred to was the Commencement at Williams College on August 3, at which Garfield was awarded the degree of Master of Arts after delivering an oration entitled "Art an Educator." His friend J. H. Rhodes received the Bachelor of Arts degree at the same time.

ing politicians of our county had designated for State Senator to represent the counties of Portage and Summit. Dr. [Andrew J.] Squire of Mantua came to the cars to tell me that the leading citizens of Ravenna had requested me to allow my name to be put in nomination. I came to Hiram and during the week conversed with the teachers and some of the trustees, and found it compatible with my duties to be absent the required time, and on last Saturday week went to Ravenna and after examining into the state of affairs, allowed my name to be used. Since then I have made but one visit in reference to it (at Windham). The caucuses were holden last Saturday evening, and tomorrow the delegates assemble in convention at Franklin to nominate a candidate. I am little skilled in political conventions and cannot predict with confidence the result, but so far as I am able to see there is a strong probability that I shall receive the nomination. Many friends have been active in my behalf, and prominent among them is the Hon. O. P. Brown of Ravenna. In entering upon this work I told my friends:

1st, I should [make] no pledges to any man or any measures.

2nd, I should not work for my own nomination other than to let my [friends] know my name was up.

3rd, I ran at their instance not mine.

Now, I feel a desire not to be defeated, and shall take all legitimate measures to avoid it. But I find myself making reserves to fall back upon in case of defeat e.g. "I did not work for self, young, inexperienced," etc.

I will now say to you, my much neglected journal, that I have for some years had it in contemplation to enter the field of statesmanship, either at the legal or educational portal, and if this plan succeeds I shall have gained a step in the direction of my purpose. My health has not been good for some days, and now I feel quite weak from the effects of a dysentery. Added to this my many duties and this new matter, I am more fit for bed than an excited convention. But James, keep your balance.

TUESDAY, 23. From Ravenna went to Franklin to attend the nominating convention. Found the candidates there and all at work for

the nomination. My competitors were Lyman W. Hall, Editor of the *Portage County Democrat* (who withdrew before convention), Wm. Wadsworth, Banker of Ravenna, D[avid] L. Rockwell of Franklin, and Dr. Isaac Coles of Palmyra. I solicited no man of all the delegates (27 from Portage and 28 from Summit) to vote for me. The Portage delegation met in private preliminary caucus, and balloted their choice as follows:

	1st Ballot	2nd	3rd	4[th]
Garfield	12	12	13	15
Wadsworth	7	7	8	12
Rockwell	4	4	3	0
Coles	4	4	3	0

The Portage delegates then came into general convention and recommended me and I was nominated by acclamation. I made a short speech and after the nomination of Judge John Hoy of Manchester for member of board of equalization, the convention adjourned. Returned to Hiram via Ravenna and reached home about 10 o'clock at night. I presume that my youth and early life have had some favorable influence on the result of this nomination. I am aware that I launch out upon a fickle current and am about a work as precarious as men follow and of which a writer has said "it is the most seductive and dangerous which a young man can follow."

FRIDAY, 26. Crete, Almeda, Mary Raff and I at Newton Falls to attend the Yearly Meeting today, tomorrow and next day. I spoke three times and returned home in eve.

SATURDAY, 27.² Spoke in the evening at the Disciple House.

SUNDAY, 28. Spoke under the tent in the forenoon and in Disciple House in the evening.

MONDAY, 29. Took evening train to Bedford. Spent the night at Dr. J. P. Robison's.

TUESDAY, 30. After stopping two hours in Cleveland I took the cars for Akron where I arrived at noon. Took dinner with J. A. Beebe.³

² The entries for August 27 and 28 are in the pocket diary referred to in the previous note.

³ Joseph A. Beebe, Akron businessman, publisher of the *Summit County Beacon*.

Was introduced to Gov. Chase,⁴ and listened to his speech of 2¾ hours, after which I spoke about 20 minutes. Took supper at Bro. Storer's and rode to Ravenna with O. P. Brown. Staid over night with E. B. Taylor.⁵ Strange revelations concerning O. P. Brown! I am staggered.

WEDNESDAY, 31. Home to Hiram.

September

FRIDAY, 2. Went to Solon to Yearly Meeting.

SATURDAY, 3. Went to Cleveland to nominating Convention. Home to Solon eve.

SUNDAY, 4. Meeting under tent. Unwell. Went to Aurora. Staid over night (Crete, Almeda, Mary Raff and I) at C. R. Harmon's.

MONDAY, 5. Home to Hiram. Work. Work. Work.

THURSDAY, 8. Political speech at Garrettsville. Good audience.

FRIDAY, 9. Political speech at Palmyra eve. Staid over night at Dr. Coles's. Corroborative proof against O. P. Brown.

SATURDAY, 10. Went to Windham, thence to Warren. Staid over night at Harmon Austin's.

SUNDAY, 11. Spoke two discourses in the church.

MONDAY, 12. Home to Hiram. Taught.

TUESDAY, 13. Eve. Political speech at Nelson. Home again.

SATURDAY, 17. Eve. Spoke to the Republicans of Twinsburgh, in Mr. Bissell's academy⁶ chapel. Large audience.

SUNDAY, 18. Spoke two discourses in Newburgh.

⁴ Salmon Portland Chase (1808-1873) of Cincinnati; U. S. senator, 1849-55, and 1861; governor of Ohio, 1856-59; secretary of the treasury, 1861-64; chief justice of the U.S., 1864-73.

⁵ Ezra Booth Taylor (1823-1912), lawyer in Ravenna, Portage County, to 1861 and thereafter in Warren, Trumbull County; judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the ninth judicial district, 1877-80; Garfield's successor in the House, 1880-93.

⁶ Twinsburgh Institute, which owed its success as the educator of thousands of young people, including many Indians, to the labors of Samuel Bissell (1797-1895), a Yale graduate.

MONDAY, 19. Home to Hiram. Taught. Eve. went to Franklin. Spoke with [William] Stedman and E. B. Taylor. Ravenna night.

TUESDAY, 20. Home to Hiram. Taught. Went to Warren eve. and lectured before the Teachers' Institute. Over night at Hon. J. Hutchins'.⁷

THURSDAY, 22. Taught. Spoke to Republicans of Atwater eve. Went to Randolph and staid with Stedman.

FRIDAY, 23. Spent the day in Randolph, reading, visiting and hunting. Spoke in eve., O. P. Brown also.

SATURDAY, 24. Brown, Stedman and I went to Alliance and heard William Dennison, Jr.⁸ Returned to Ravenna and went thence to Streetsboro and spoke to Republicans there. Aurora after speech, found Crete.

SUNDAY, 25. Spoke two discourses in Aurora church. Home eve.

TUESDAY, 27. Spoke in Freedom. Home.

WEDNESDAY, 28. Speech in Mantua. Home.

THURSDAY, 29. Spoke in Windham. Home.

FRIDAY, 30. Ford and I went to Mogadore. Tipped over just before we reached there. Found Stedman speaking. Spoke 2 hours after him. Over night at Bro. Sanderslager's.

October

SATURDAY, 1. Went to Charleston via Franklin and Ravenna. O. P. Brown with me. After him I spoke 2½ hours. Staid with ——— Curtis, Esq.

SUNDAY, 2. Went to Newton Falls. Spoke two discourses. One lady was immersed. Home to Hiram in evening.

⁷ John Hutchins (1812-1891), Trumbull County lawyer, was the successor of Joshua Giddings and the predecessor of Garfield in the House, 1859-63.

⁸ William Dennison (1815-1882), Columbus lawyer and businessman; governor of Ohio, 1860-62; chairman of the National Convention of the regular Republican (Union) party, 1864; postmaster general, 1864-66. He was defeated by Garfield for the Republican nomination for U.S. senator in 1880; later that year he headed the Ohio delegation to the National Convention which nominated Garfield for president.

MONDAY, 3. Taught. Went to Hudson, spoke. Staid with Hon. G[eorge] P. Ashmun.

TUESDAY, 4. Visited college. Prof. Seymour,⁹ Pres. Hitchcock and Judge [Sylvester] Thompson. Went to Cuyahoga Falls. Spoke alone. Home with Edgerton¹⁰ to Tallmadge.

WEDNESDAY, 5. Went to Mr. Hine's visiting on a visit. Spoke at Middlebury in eve. O. P. B. there. Over night at Bro. Jewett's.

THURSDAY, 6. Went to Akron and thence to Richfield. Spoke. Brown and [Edward] Oviatt with me. Staid over night at Dodge's.

FRIDAY, 7. Back to Akron and thence to Manchester. Spoke. Supper at Judge [John] Hoy's. Over night at Dr. Sisler's.

SATURDAY, 8. Spoke in Akron, eve. Over night at Bro. Storer's.

SUNDAY, 9. Home to Hiram via Stowe where I heard Bro. A. B. Green preach.

MONDAY, 10. Taught. Spoke at Ravenna in evening. Over night with Crete and Almeda at E. B. Taylor's.

TUESDAY, 11. Home. Taught. Election. The following was the result in our 26th District: [Garfield, 5,176; Udall, 3,746.]

SUNDAY, 16.¹¹ Spoke at Newburgh.

November

TUESDAY, 15. Term began for winter. Ninety-two students present. Began well.

SATURDAY, 19. My Birth Day.

December

FRIDAY, 2. A dark day for our country. John Brown is to be hung at Charleston, Va. I have no language to express the conflict of

⁹ Nathan Perkins Seymour (1813-1891), professor of Greek and Latin at Western Reserve College, 1840-70.

¹⁰ Sidney Edgerton (1818-1900), Summit County lawyer, was a Republican member of the House from Ohio, 1859-63, and governor of Montana Territory, 1865-66.

¹¹ From the pocket diary referred to in note 1, page 339.

emotion in my heart. I do not justify his acts. By no means. But I do accord to him, and I think every man must, honesty of purpose and sincerity of heart.

When I reflect upon his devoted Christian character, his love of freedom drawn from God's Word, and from his Puritan ancestors, his sufferings in Kansas, his bold and daring courage, mixed with mercy, the humane purpose of his heart in going to Virginia, his gallant treatment of those he had in his power, his neglect of his own safety, his frankness on the trial, his coolness and undisturbed serenity when the terrible sentence was pronounced, his terse, manly and eloquent speech, so full of soul and heroism, his utterances since, his friends whose hearts are rent with sorrow, his wife aged and alone, whose soul is today racked with untold and unutterable agony, himself, a gray-haired veteran standing on the fatal scaffold surrounded as he is at this moment by 2,000 American soldiers, and to ensure his death no friends to stand by him, who is about to die because his heart beat for the oppressed—when I remember all this, it seems as though God's warning angel would sound through that infatuated assembly the words of a patriot of other and better days, the words "I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just, and his Justice will not always slumber."

Brave man, Old Hero, Farewell. Your death shall be the dawn of a better day.¹²

¹² In his pocket diary for this date Garfield wrote: "John Brown's Execution. *Servitium esto damnatum* [Slavery be damned]."

1860

July

MONDAY, 23.¹ Harry, Almeda and I left Cleveland on board the *Iron City*, Capt. J. E. Turner, for Ontonagon and the intermediate ports of Lake Superior.

August

WEDNESDAY, 1. Reached Cleveland on return from Lake Superior.

TUESDAY, 7. Fall Term 1860 began.

THURSDAY, 9. Married Mr. H. B. [George W.] Dodge and Minnie E. Hoskin, of Shalersville.

FRIDAY, 10. Spoke to the Republican Wide Awakes² of Steubenville. Night at Wellsville.

SATURDAY, 11. Yearly meeting at Alliance. Spoke twice. Eve. at Mt. Union.

SUNDAY, 12. Spoke twice at Alliance.

MONDAY, 13. Home via Ravenna.

¹ The only entries for 1860 are in the pocket diary for 1859. Garfield wrote the date for 1860 below the printed one for 1859 and where there had been an entry for 1859 he drew a line to separate it from that of 1860.

² A name adopted in 1860 by Young Men's Republican clubs. Garbed in oil-cloth capes and glazed caps, and bearing torches as they marched in military formation, the Wide Awakes helped to fire enthusiasm at Republican demonstrations throughout the North.

THURSDAY, 16. Afternoon went to Claridon and addressed the Farmers Club. Address Republicans of Mantua Corners in evening. Pole. Bentley, etc. Mem.

FRIDAY, 17. Went to Salem after school.

SATURDAY, 18. Yearly meeting at Salem. Spoke twice. J. Elizabeth Jones.³

SUNDAY, 19. Spoke twice, Geology in eve., afterward rode to Warren. H. Austin's.

MONDAY, 20. Home on Mahoning & Cleveland R. R.

SATURDAY, 25. Went to Chardon. Addressed the Republicans in company with A. G. Riddle⁴ and Judge Bissell.⁵ Night at Kent's in Chester.

SUNDAY, 26. Spoke at Solon church. Home.

WEDNESDAY, 29. Addressed the Republican Mass meeting at Twinsburgh. Speakers, Cartter,⁶ Wade,⁷ [Robert Findley] Paine, Edgerton and I.

THURSDAY, 30. Pole raising at Hiram.

³ Jane Elizabeth Jones, of Salem, a leader in the woman's rights movement; she doubtless made a point of seeing Senator Garfield in the furtherance of her cause.

⁴ Albert Gallatin Riddle (1816-1902), lawyer, politician and author, was best known for his novels, which were widely read in their day. They include *Bart Ridgeley* (1873), *The Portrait* (1874), and *Alice Brand* (1875). His other works include *The Life, Character, and Public Services of J. A. Garfield* (1880). He was a Republican member of the House from Ohio, 1861-63, and lived in Washington, D.C. most of the time thereafter. His daughter Hattie is also mentioned in the diary.

⁵ Benjamin Bissell, Painesville lawyer, was president judge of the Ohio Court of Common Pleas for the fourteenth circuit, 1842-49.

⁶ David Kellogg Cartter (1812-1887), Cleveland lawyer, was a member of the House, 1849-53, head of the Ohio delegation to the Republican National Convention, 1860, chief justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, 1863-87.

⁷ Benjamin Franklin Wade (1800-1878), long a leading figure in Ohio and national politics, was a U.S. senator, 1851-69 (being first elected as a Republican in 1856). Thereafter he practiced law and engaged in other activities. In 1876 he was chairman of the Ohio delegation in the Republican National Convention.

FRIDAY, 31. Addressed the Republicans of Streetsboro. Night at Cannon's, Aurora.

September

SATURDAY, 1. Bedford Yearly Meeting. Spoke eve.

SUNDAY, 2. Yearly meeting. Home eve.

TUESDAY, 4. Lecture before Teachers Institute at Warren. Cox,⁸ night.

THURSDAY, 6. Lectured before the school, morning.

FRIDAY, 7. Addressed the Republicans of Franklin. Wide Awakes from Ravenna. Peck's, night.

SATURDAY, 8. At Ravenna County convention. Political speech eve. at Bainbridge. Night, Aurora, C. R. Harmon's.

SUNDAY, 9. Spoke for the church at Solon. Night, Mother's.

MONDAY, 10. Cleveland, at the inauguration of Perry's Statue.⁹ Crete with me. Billiards. Rashness. American.

TUESDAY, 11. Home to school A.M. Ravenna P.M. Cassius Clay¹⁰ meeting. Spoke in evening. Home.

THURSDAY, 13. Lectured to school in morning. Addressed the Republicans of Hiram in the evening.

SATURDAY, 15. Cleveland. Business.

SUNDAY, 16. Spoke in Newburgh for Hiram. Dr. Robison's, night.

MONDAY, 17. Home.

WEDNESDAY, 19. Republicans of Windham.

⁸ Jacob Dolson Cox (1828-1900) of Cincinnati, a close friend of Garfield, was then living in Warren. He was a Republican member of the Ohio senate, 1859-61, a Union general in the Civil War, governor of Ohio, 1866-68, secretary of the interior, 1869-70, a member of the House, 1877-79, dean of the Cincinnati Law School, 1881-97, president of the University of Cincinnati, 1885-89, and author of several military histories of the Civil War.

⁹ The monument was dedicated on the forty-seventh anniversary of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry's victory over the British in the battle of Lake Erie.

¹⁰ Cassius M. Clay (1810-1903), Kentucky abolitionist, spoke to a Republican audience estimated at fifteen thousand.

- SATURDAY, 22. Newburgh.
SUNDAY, 23. Church at Solon.
MONDAY, 24. Republicans, Freedom.
TUESDAY, 25. Attended the Humphrey and Spaulding debate at Rapids.
FRIDAY, 28. Republicans at Shalersville. Wide Awakes from Ravenna.
SUNDAY, 30. Spoke at Hiram.

October

- MONDAY, 1. Went to Franklin en route for Akron.
TUESDAY, 2. Spoke at Akron. Came home via Ravenna.
THURSDAY, 4. Left home by carriage at 1.0 P.M. and reached Cleveland 4½.
FRIDAY, 5. Addressed the Republicans of Columbus at the Wigwam.
SATURDAY, 6. Republicans of Solon. Russell questioned. Harry spoke.
SUNDAY, 7. Spoke at Solon P.M. and Hiram in evening.
MONDAY, 8. Addressed Republicans of Warren.
TUESDAY, 9. Election of state officers.
THURSDAY, 11. Maple Grove speech.
FRIDAY, 12. Brimfield speech.
SATURDAY, 13. Chagrin Falls.
SUNDAY, 14. Chagrin Falls church.
MONDAY, 15. Speech at Rapids.
TUESDAY, 16. Republican speech at Chagrin Falls.
WEDNESDAY, 17. Paris speech.
THURSDAY, 18.¹¹ Cox at Hiram.
FRIDAY, 19. Wellsville speech.
SATURDAY, 20. Northfield speech. Cleveland day, Maria and Rancie.
SUNDAY, 21. Spoke at Solon.
MONDAY, 22. Maria and Rancie came.
TUESDAY, 23. Republican speech at Troy, Hutchins also. Almeda and Rancie with me.
WEDNESDAY, 24. Examinations.
THURSDAY, 25. Examinations.

¹¹ Garfield erroneously dated this entry October 21.

FRIDAY, 26. Fall Term closed.

SATURDAY, 27. Home.

SUNDAY, 28. Spoke in church at Hiram.

TUESDAY, 30. Went to Cleveland with Mr. Learned, Maria and Rancie. Went to Canton via Hudson and Orrville. St. Cloud.

WEDNESDAY, 31. Republican speech at Alliance. Night with James Brown of Massillon.

November

THURSDAY, 1. Republican speech at Massillon. Day with Brown and Haney. Night at Canton.

FRIDAY, 2. Republican speech at Canton. Night at Alliance.

SATURDAY, 3. Republican speech at Wellington.

SUNDAY, 4. 3 Discourses at Wellington. Dedication of Disciples Church.

MONDAY, 5. Republican speech at Salem in the open air.

TUESDAY, 6. Home from Salem via Warren. Voted for Lincoln and Hamlin. Went to Ravenna eve. at midnight and knew that L. and H. were elected. God be praised!!

WEDNESDAY, 7. Went to Newburgh and met Trustees of Northern Ohio Lunatic Asylum. Home eve.

THURSDAY, 8. Went to Mecca with Rhodes, Brown and Tilden.¹² Night at Bristol.

FRIDAY, 9. Bought oil claim.¹³ Night at Farmington.

SATURDAY, 10. Home.

SUNDAY, 11. Home.

MONDAY, 12. Home. Brought Almeda from Mantua.

¹² DeWitt Clinton Tilden, a native of New York who settled in Hiram and prospered as a farmer, tanner, and land speculator. With Garfield he invested and lost money in reputed oil land in Mecca, Trumbull County.

¹³ From 1859-61 a wave of speculation in oil swept the township of Mecca, Trumbull County. Huge sums of money were expended to sink hundreds of wells; land prices shot upwards and overnight there emerged the boom town of Dixie. But by early 1861 the bubble had burst and Dixie, later known as Oil Diggings, became a ghost town.

TUESDAY, 13. Winter Term began.

FRIDAY, 16. Spoke at Solon. Home eve.

MONDAY, 19. Birth Day—29.

SUNDAY, 25. Spoke at Aurora for the Eclectic.

THURSDAY, 29. Thanksgiving Discourse at Hiram.

FRIDAY, 30. Lectured on Geology in Bainbridge. Night at Mr. Pettibone's.

December

SATURDAY, 1. Day at Robt. Root's. Lectured again evening. G. H. Kent's at night.

SUNDAY, 2. To Solon. Spoke forenoon. Lectured at 1½ P.M. at Bainbridge and also in evening. Night at J. Root's. Harry with me.

MONDAY, 3. Home. Congress meets.

1863

June

MONDAY, 22.¹ Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Drafted plan of campaign. To be a grand movement en echelon, beginning on the right as a feint while it is the main purpose to throw the weight of our army upon Manchester and thence to Tullahoma before Bragg² can get there. It is also a point of prime importance to make a rapid movement upon the Gaps between here and Duck River.

Issued order to Gen. Granger³ to move with his Infantry upon Salem, and Cavalry to Rover.

TUESDAY, 23. Gen. Granger with his own and Brannan's Division⁴ moved to Salem and Mitchell⁵ with his cavalry attacked Rover, driving the enemy to Unionville. Granger and Brannan came to Head Quarters tonight and orders were issued to the rest of the army for

¹ The three entries for 1863 are in a notebook the only other contents of which are copies of military dispatches made during September, 1863, mostly on the 19th and 20th, the dates of the battle of Chickamauga.

² General Braxton Bragg (1817-1876), commander of the Army of Tennessee.

³ General Gordon Granger (1822-1876) commanded the Reserve Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

⁴ General John Milton Brannan (1819-1892) commanded the Third Division, XIV Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

⁵ General Robert Byington Mitchell (1823-1882) commanded the First Division, Cavalry Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

tomorrow morning at daylight. One division of McCook⁶ (Sheridan)⁷ upon Christiana, and the other two upon Liberty Gap. Granger to attack Middleton [Tennessee] and thence relieve Sheridan, who will join Major General Thomas⁸ to seize Hoover's Gap, and Crittenden⁹ to move toward Manchester via Bradyville and Old Fort Nash.

WEDNESDAY, 24. Head Quarters left Murfreesboro 2.30 P.M. and arrived at Widow McGill's at the intersection of Big Spring Branch with Manchester pike. 5.30 P.M. Sharp cannonading heard to the South West. 6.35 Received dispatch from Gen. McCook dated 5.15 near Liberty Gap. He was driving the enemy and would possess the Gap before nightfall.

Answered his dispatch at once. Negley¹⁰ 1½ miles ahead. Rousseau¹¹ at Big Spring. 7.45 Capt. Burt reported verbally from Gen. Thomas that Reynolds¹² holds this edge of Hoover's Gap, having driven the enemy steadily before him. Rousseau is well closed up on Reynolds. Gen. Thomas' Head Quarters are at Big Spring.

Stewart's Division¹³ has opposed him. He has heard the long roll in what he supposes Hardee's¹⁴ camp in rear of Stewart. It has rained fearfully all day.

⁶ General Alexander McDowell McCook (1831-1903) commanded the XX Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

⁷ General Philip Henry Sheridan (1831-1888) commanded the Third Division, McCook's corps, in the Tullahoma campaign.

⁸ General George Henry Thomas (1816-1870) commanded the XIV Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

⁹ General Thomas Leonidas Crittenden (1819-1893) commanded the XXI Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

¹⁰ General James Scott Negley (1826-1901) commanded the Second Division, XIV Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

¹¹ General Lovell Harrison Rousseau (1818-1869) commanded the First Division, XIV Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

¹² General Joseph Jones Reynolds (1822-1899) commanded the Fourth Division, XIV Corps, Army of the Cumberland, in the Tullahoma campaign.

¹³ General Alexander Peter Stewart (1821-1908) commanded a division in Hardee's corps, Army of Tennessee, in the Tullahoma campaign.

¹⁴ General William Joseph Hardee (1815-1873) commanded a corps in the Army of Tennessee in the Tullahoma campaign.

1866

July

SATURDAY, 28.¹ Congress adjourned. I went to N. Y. City.

SUNDAY, 29. To Troy where I met wife.

MONDAY, 30. We went to Williams College to Commencement. Were guests of Mrs. Prof. Lincoln and Prof. Phillips.² Staid 31[st] and 1st.

August

FRIDAY, 3. Reached Hiram.

FRIDAY, 10. Lectured in Church to Theological Class on relation of Geology to religion.

THURSDAY, 16. Nominated at Warren by acclamation for 40th Congress. Every [one] of 126 Delegates for me. Made a short speech. Went to Cleveland in evening.

FRIDAY, 17. Home again. Speech to Theological Lyceum.

WEDNESDAY, 22. Speech of two hours at Toledo, Ohio. Went to Cleveland same evening.

MONDAY, 27. Political speech at Hiram in Disciple church. Spoke with difficulty.

¹ The entries for 1866 were made in a miscellaneous notebook (which also includes the entries for 1868, 1869 and 1871) and are headed "Campaign 1866."

² John Lemuel Thomas Phillips (1827-1879) was professor of Greek at Williams, 1857-68, and librarian, 1877-79.

THURSDAY, 30. Speech at Garrettsville. Better than at Hiram.

FRIDAY, 31. Reunion of Eclectic students day and evening.

September

SATURDAY, 1. Speech at Warren. Published in full in *Cincinnati Gazette*. Rode to Salem 25 miles with John Hutchins.

SUNDAY, 2. From Salem to Philadelphia.

MONDAY, 3. Member of Northern Convention to encourage Southern Loyalists.

WEDNESDAY, 5. At Washington, D. C.

THURSDAY, 6. Reached Cleveland.

FRIDAY, 7. Home.

SATURDAY, 8. Went to Burton and spoke on Fair Grounds to County Convention and mass meeting. Home same evening.

SUNDAY, 9. Funeral speech on Basil G. Hank, and P.M. speech for Eclectic.

MONDAY, 10. Speech at Freedom to citizens of four townships. Wife with me. Took dinner at D. I. Beardsley's. Home.

TUESDAY, 11. Speech at Kent, also speech to band in answer to serenade. Staid at Empire House. Ewell's.

WEDNESDAY, 12. Cars to Ravenna. Carriage with Halsey Hall to Deerfield. Dinner at N. L. Wann's. Speech in grove. Fine time. Lunch at Steel's. Home to Hiram.

THURSDAY, 13. Went to Kinsman with Judge Kinsman³ of Warren. Took dinner with Thomas Kinsman and his friends. Speech in beautiful grove. Pleasantest evening yet. Back to Warren and staid

³ Frederick Kinsman (1807-1884) was a prominent businessman of Warren, with banking, land and railroad interests. He had been an associate judge of the Ohio Court of Common Pleas. His beautiful home, the first unit of which was built in 1832, still stands. Kinsman's interest in Garfield, which was probably the result of the influence of Harmon Austin, was exhibited in 1862 when as a member of the Congressional nominating convention for the district he voted for him. The friendship between the two men continued during the rest of Garfield's life. Kinsman's brother Thomas had a two-thousand-acre farm in Trumbull County.

- over night at Judge Kinsman's. Delightful day and evening. Good sleep.
- FRIDAY, 14. Went to Brookfield. Took dinner at Mr. Case's. Spoke in church, full house, but Fair interfered with a larger meeting. Returned to Warren, and thence by Mahoning train to Youngstown. Night at Almon Rany's.
- SATURDAY, 15. Addressed Soldiers' Convention A.M. Dinner [at] Prof. McMillan's.⁴ Mass meeting P.M. Tea at Widow Wick's. Rode to Warren. Spent night at Harmon Austin's.
- SUNDAY, 16. Home by Atlantic and Great Western train.
- MONDAY, 17. Speech at Auburn Corners. Answered 6 personal questions. Home again.
- TUESDAY, 18. Went to Seville. Rain. Rain. Rain. Spoke with Gov. Cox and Sam Galloway⁵ in Fair Building. Evening spoke two hours at Ashland. Took train for Dayton.
- WEDNESDAY, 19. Reached Urbana. Bridges in front and flank swept away by flood. Went to Columbus. Dined with Gen. Comly.⁶ Cars to Xenia where I arrived 10 P.M.
- THURSDAY, 20. Spoke on Court House steps. Shellabarger⁷ followed me. Spoke again short time to a delegation from Cedarville. Rain. Rain. Rain! Took cars evening for north, reached Columbus 10 P.M. and at 2 A.M. took Cleveland train.
- FRIDAY, 21. Reached Crestline at 6 A.M. and via Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago R.R. reached Columbiana at 11 A.M. where Capt. Toman met and took me to North Lima, Mahoning Co. Spoke one hour and a half in Methodist church when F. G. Servis⁸

⁴ Reuben McMillan, teacher and for several years superintendent of ber of the House from Ohio, 1855-57.

⁵ Samuel Galloway (1811-1872), Columbus lawyer and Republican mem-schools in Youngstown.

⁶ James M. Comly (1832-1887), editor of the *Ohio State Journal* (Columbus). He was a friend of Rutherford B. Hayes, who appointed him U.S. minister to Hawaii in 1877.

⁷ Samuel Shellabarger (1817-1896), a Republican member of the House from Ohio, 1861-63, 1865-69, 1871-73.

⁸ Francis G. Servis, of Canfield, Ohio, lawyer and friend of Garfield, who helped him secure appointment as associate justice of the Supreme Court of Montana in 1872; in 1876 he was elected judge of the Ohio Court of Common Pleas, but died before assuming his duties.

took me to Lowell 9 miles distant where I spoke two hours in the evening. Staid over night with James Brown.

SATURDAY, 22. Went to Canfield eleven miles distant. Spoke two hours to a mass meeting in the open air. Dinner at Servis' and then drove with Capt. Johnston to North Jackson eleven miles where I spoke an hour and a half in the Methodist Episcopal church after Geo. M. Tuttle⁹ and then rode with him to Harmon Austin's in Warren where I slept till 4.50 A.M.

SUNDAY, 23. Home by Atlantic & Great Western R. R. Found 46 letters awaiting me, and much business to be neglected.

MONDAY, 24. Went with Alvah Udall and wife to Mesopotamia 17 miles distant. Spoke out doors two hours after dinner at Laird's. Stephen Laird then drove me to Newton Falls (18 miles) where I spoke an hour and three quarters in Presbyterian church. James Reed then drove me to Leavittsburg where at 11½ P.M. I took the train and arrived at Greenville, [Pennsylvania] 2 A.M. and went to bed at hotel.

TUESDAY, 25. Took train at 5 A.M. and reached Pittsburgh 11. Went to Ohio delegation at Court House, made a short speech and then went to Gen. Moorhead's¹⁰ to stay. Grand torchlight procession in evening.

WEDNESDAY, 26. Doings of Soldiers' Convention. Murdoch¹¹ in evening. I spoke also.

THURSDAY, 27. Grand procession and mass meeting at Wigwam. Took lunch at Gen. Robinson's in Allegheny City, and then in company with Gen. Schenck¹² and Mrs. and Miss Gen. Butler went on

⁹ George M. Tuttle (1815-1907), a Warren lawyer, was elected a judge of the Ohio Court of Common Pleas in 1866 and served until 1872.

¹⁰ James Kennedy Moorhead (1806-1884), a Republican member of the House from Pennsylvania, 1859-69.

¹¹ James Edward Murdoch (1811-1893), actor, lecturer, and teacher of elocution; among his recitals before the soldiers were "Scott and the Veteran" and "Sheridan's Ride."

¹² Robert Cumming Schenck (1809-1890), an Ohio politician and friend of Garfield, was a Union general in the Civil War, a Republican member of the U. S. House of Representatives, 1863-71, and U. S. minister to Great Britain from 1870 until his resignation in 1876. He was a director of the Emma Mine of Utah, a silver mining concern which used his name in the sale of its stock in Great Britain. Its failure led to Schenck's resigna-

Cleveland & Pittsburgh R. R. to Ravenna. Schenck and I thence to Dayton.

FRIDAY, 28. Spoke one and three-quarter hours at Dayton out doors in the evening. Sat an hour more listening to Schenck and caught a very bad cold. Supper at Steele's. Called at Young's afterward. Staid over night at Phillips House.

SATURDAY, 29. Rode with Schenck and John C. Dunlevy to Lebanon where I spoke one hour. Very hoarse. Staid over night at Geo. R. Sage's. Corwin's home. Spoke evening.

SUNDAY, 30. Attended Baptist church and kept quiet.

October

MONDAY, 1. Rode to Morrow ten miles and spoke to a mass meeting of 3,000. E. D. Mansfield¹³ presided. Hon. E. C. Ingersoll¹⁴ followed me. Went to Cincinnati at 2.45 P.M. and at 6 P.M. took train on the Dayton & Michigan R. R. for Toledo, 200 miles distant.

TUESDAY, 2. Reached Toledo 6 A.M. Breakfast at Oliver House. Visited High School. At 10.45 took Chicago Air Line train. Found wife, Mother and Harry on train. Stopped at Wauseon (Family went on to Bryan). Received by Boys in Blue at Depot. Made short speech. After dinner addressed for two hours 4,000 people. Ashley¹⁵ with me. Took tea at Woodward's [?] old friend, and staid till 2 A.M.

WEDNESDAY, 3. When I took the train to Bryan where I arrived

tion, which was reluctantly accepted by President Grant. The congressional committee which investigated the matter cleared Schenck but condemned such dealings by U.S. diplomats.

¹³ Edward Deering Mansfield (1801-1880), editor and author, was associated with the *Cincinnati Daily Gazette*, 1857-80. He edited the *Railroad Record*, 1853-71. His numerous books included *A Popular and Authentic Life of Ulysses S. Grant* (1868). He was commissioner of statistics for Ohio, 1858-68.

¹⁴ Ebon Clark Ingersoll (1831-1879), a brother of Robert G. Ingersoll, was a Republican member of the House from Illinois, 1864-71, and a lawyer in Washington, D.C. during the remainder of his life.

¹⁵ James Mitchell Ashley (1824-1896), a Republican member of the House from Ohio, 1859-69, and governor of Montana Territory, 1869-70.

before 4 A.M. and stopped at Captain C[harles] S. Garfield's where Crete and Mother were. Spoke to 5,000 people. Gen. Day¹⁶ with me. Staid over night at Capt. George Garfield's.

THURSDAY, 4. Capt. Charles Garfield drove me to Defiance 18 miles where I spoke with Generals Ashley and Day to 1,500 people. Visited site of old Fort Defiance built by Mad Anthony Wayne. Spoke in hall in the evening.

FRIDAY, 5. Drove in carriage down Maumee River 18 miles to Napoleon where Ashley and I spoke to 4,000 people. Forty-second boy knocked down a Democrat who called me a liar. Took train at 3 P.M. to Elyria which I reach[ed] at 9 P.M. and spent the night with Col. Sheldon¹⁷ at Mr. Cole's [Coles's?].

SATURDAY, 6. Immense crowd 10,000 people. Gov. Cox, Dr. Townsend, H. G. Blake and I spoke. I spoke one hour and a half. Also answered a serenade from balcony of Beebe House. Took tea at Mr. Gates's, heard Lizzie Gates sing Tennyson's "Brook." At 8.40 P.M. took cars to Cleveland and found Mother, Crete and our Harry on the train. Stopped at Uncle Amos Boynton's on west side, 59 Pearl Street.

SUNDAY, 7. At church. Heard B. A. Hinsdale preach day and evening. All night at Uncle's.

MONDAY, 8. Home to Hiram P.M. Very tired.

TUESDAY, 9. Election of Congressmen and state officers in Ohio, Pa., Ind., and Iowa. Sixty Congressmen elected, 48 Union men and 12 Democrats. My majority about 11,500.

WEDNESDAY, 10. At home. Prepared address for tomorrow.

THURSDAY, 11. Wife and I went with B. F. Waters and wife to West Farmington, where I delivered an address of one hour and forty minutes, dedicating a monument erected to the memory of 36 soldiers from there who fell in the late war. Took dinner at

¹⁶ W. H. Deming Day, a Civil War officer who became quartermaster general of Ohio in 1866.

¹⁷ Lionel Allen Sheldon (1828-1917), a close friend of Garfield, was an Ohio lawyer before the Civil War. He entered the army as lieutenant colonel in Garfield's 42nd Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was brevetted brigadier general in 1865. He settled in Louisiana after the war, serving as a Republican member of the House from that state, 1869-75. In 1881 Garfield appointed him governor of the Territory of New Mexico, a position he held until 1885. After 1888 he lived in California.

O[rlando] K. Wolcott's. My vote in Farmington on Tuesday was 231 to 8. Home at night.

FRIDAY, 12. At home. Very Tired.

SATURDAY, 13. Went to Cleveland and afternoon to Detroit, Mich. where I arrived 11 P.M. Stopped at Michigan Exchange.

SUNDAY, 14. Attended Disciple church on Jefferson Avenue. At Hawley's¹⁸ to dinner. Church P.M. Spoke a few moments in social meeting. Called on Capt. E. B. Ward.¹⁹ Hawley's over night.

MONDAY, 15. Took Detroit and Milwaukee train at 8 A.M. in company with Hon. John F. Driggs²⁰ and reached East Saginaw at noon, about 100 miles. Spoke one hour and a half in evening in front of the Bancroft House to 2,000 people; at 8.20 P.M. took a tug which my friends had chartered for me and went 16 miles down the Saginaw River to Bay City where I took the steamer *Saginaw* for down Lake Huron.

TUESDAY, 16. Reached Port Austin. Stopped at Learned's. Rebecca [Selleck] there. Spoke nearly two hours at the Court House in the evening.

WEDNESDAY, 17. Spent the whole day with dogs and guns hunting deer. Walked nearly 16 miles. Got back at 7 P.M. very foot-sore and tired.

THURSDAY, 18. In the evening took the steamer *Susan Ward* for Port Huron.

FRIDAY, 19. Reached Detroit by rail from Port Huron at 6.30 P.M. Spoke at the hall to a large audience. Tea at Hawley's. Took cars at 11 P.M. for Chicago.

¹⁸ Richard Hawley (1815-1884) of Detroit, a manufacturer of barley and malt and a dealer in barley, malt and hops, was a friend of Garfield for many years; he was an active member of the Disciples of Christ. In 1872 the Garfield family spent more than a week with the Hawleys at their summer home near Goderich, Ontario, on Lake Huron. Three of his sons are mentioned in the diary: Thomas D., Richard, Jr., and John. Although the family was Democratic it supported Garfield in 1880.

¹⁹ Eber Brock Ward (1811-1875), prominent iron manufacturer of Detroit; pioneer, at his plant in Wyandotte, in the production of Bessemer steel in the U.S.; president of the American Iron and Steel Association, and a strong advocate of protection for home industries.

²⁰ John Fletcher Driggs (1813-1877), a Republican member of the House from Michigan, 1863-69.

SATURDAY, 20. Reached Chicago at noon. Major Hubbard met me and took me home with him. Dispatch not being sent, no meeting appointed for tonight. Staid at Hubbard's. Cholera decreasing.

SUNDAY, 21. Took Morrison's pills *pro purgatione. Itur celeritur ad Lem.* Hon. J. Y. Scammon²¹ called and took me home with him to tea. Staid with him till 10 P.M. when I took sleeping car for Cairo, 365 miles.

MONDAY, 22. Reached Cairo at 4 P.M. Saw the Mississippi River for the first time in my life. Spoke two hours in the theater. At midnight took cars for the north.

TUESDAY, 23. Reached Anna at 6 A.M. Attended a Democratic meeting at Jonesboro where Josh Allen²² and Gen. Raum,²³ rival candidates were to debate. Josh did not appear. Raum spoke one hour. I spoke two hours in the evening in the hall. Night at Hotel.

WEDNESDAY, 24. Took cars at 6 A.M. for Tamaroa, where I arrived 9 A.M. Took breakfast, visited a coal mine with Dr. Barber and at 1 P.M. spoke a little more than two hours. At 5 P.M. took the cars for the north. Spoke at the Depot at Centralia 20 minutes, and then went on to Odin 40 miles from Tamaroa and took the Ohio & Mississippi R. R. for Ohio.

THURSDAY, 25. Reached Cincinnati at 7 A.M., 275 miles from Odin, and at once took train for Cleveland, 258 miles, which I reached 9.25 P.M. and took Atlantic & Great Western R. R. for Garrettsville, 37 miles, which I reached 10.45 P.M. and by carriage reached home about midnight.

FRIDAY AND SATURDAY, 26 AND 27. At home, and Very Tired.

SUNDAY, 28. At church in Hiram.

MONDAY, 29. Took train at Jeddo 8.30 for Warren and after a visit with Jones and Austin of latter place, at 12 M. took train for East. Harry Rhodes went as far as Corry, Pa.

TUESDAY, 30. Reached Binghamton, N. Y., 383 miles, at 3 A.M. Slept at Exchange till 9. Spoke [in] open air to 4,000 people, 1¾ hours. Took dinner with Gen. Robertson [John Cleveland Robin-

²¹ John Young Scammon (1812-1890), prominent Chicago lawyer and businessman.

²² William Joshua Allen (1829-1901), a Democratic member of the House from Illinois, 1862-65.

²³ Green Berry Raum (1829-1909), Union army officer and a Republican member of the House from Illinois, 1867-69.

son?]. Spoke again in theater one hour, following Hon. Sam. McKee²⁴ of Ky. Retired at 12 midnight.

WEDNESDAY, 31. At 3½ A.M. took Erie train for Buffalo 200 miles, where I arrived at 1 P.M. Stopped at Tiff House. Spoke evening with Gen. Harriman²⁵ of N. H. and Senator Harris²⁶ of N. Y. St. James Hall filled.

November

THURSDAY, 1. Left Buffalo at 8½ A.M. for East via Niagara Falls, where we stopped two hours, strolling about and playing one unsuccessful game of chess. Took the cars at 1.15 P.M. and reached Albion 68 miles from Buffalo at 4 P.M. Spoke 1½ hours in the Hall with Senator Harris.

FRIDAY, 2. Took train at 8.25 A.M. for Syracuse 111 miles where I arrived at 1.35 P.M. Went to the home of Charles Fitch,²⁷ class of '55 Williams College. After dinner visited Senator White²⁸ who has a fine library with which I was greatly delighted. Spoke at the hall with Gov. Hawley²⁹ and Dr. Doane. Immense audience. My speech here as in Buffalo reported in full. After meeting, members of Onondaga Club gave Gov. H. and myself an elegant supper from which we adjourned at 3 A.M.

SATURDAY, 3. Took a drive with Fitch, Gen. [Henry A.] Barnum

²⁴ Samuel McKee (1833-1898), a Republican member of the House from Kentucky, 1865-67, 1868-69.

²⁵ Walter Harriman (1817-1884), at this time secretary of state of New Hampshire, was elected governor of his state in 1867 and 1868; he was highly rated as a speaker.

²⁶ Ira Harris (1802-1875), a Republican member of the Senate from New York, 1861-67.

²⁷ Charles Elliott Fitch (1835-1890), lawyer and newspaper editor, edited the Syracuse (New York) *Daily Standard*, 1866-73, and the Rochester (New York) *Democrat and Chronicle* for many years before his retirement in 1890.

²⁸ Andrew Dickson White (1832-1918), educator and diplomat, served as a Republican in the New York senate, 1864-67, and as president of Cornell University, 1868-85.

²⁹ Joseph Roswell Hawley (1826-1905), editor, soldier, and Republican politician, was governor of Connecticut, 1866, a member of the U. S. House of Representatives, 1872-75, 1879-81, and of the U. S. Senate, 1881-1905.

and Mr. Hiscock,³⁰ visited the Salt Works and Idiotic Asylum. Think Saginaw salt will take western market from Syracuse people. At 1.35 P.M. took train to Little Falls, 72 miles. Stopped at Mr. Richmond's. Spoke to a crowded house two hours and took cars at 10.50 P.M. for N. Y. 22 miles distant.

SUNDAY, 4. Reached N. Y. at 7 A.M. After breakfast went to hear H. W. Beecher. He spoke on Love, a very searching and powerfully analytic discourse. The secret of Beecher's great power is a finely disciplined metaph[y]sical intellect united to a large and sympathetic heart and all moved by earnest and honest conviction. There is something, perhaps a mannerism, in his voice which I do not like. It seems to be [a] shadow of consciousness that he is saying a smart thing. I wish I knew him better. Took dinner with Mr. Gould³¹ in Madison Square. Back to Metropolitan in the evening. Wrote to Judge Bond³² of Baltimore, thanking him for his boldness in the matter of the Police Commissioner. I hope the mantle of H. W. Davis³³ has fallen upon him.

³⁰ Frank Hiscock (1834-1914), a leading Republican of central New York, was a member of the U. S. House of Representatives, 1877-87, and of the U. S. Senate, 1887-93.

³¹ Jay Gould (1836-1892), who was soon to achieve fame as a financier and railroad magnate. In 1870 as chairman of the House Committee on Currency and Banking, Garfield conducted an investigation of the notorious effort to corner the gold market in September, 1869, in which Gould was involved.

³² Hugh Lennox Bond (1828-1893), judge of the Criminal Court of Baltimore, 1860-67, and of the U. S. Circuit Court for the fourth district, 1870-93. The reference is to an episode in Baltimore's political history. Governor Thomas Swann, a Democrat, had recently removed two Baltimore police commissioners who were Radical Republicans and appointed successors. When the successors without seeking legal recourse threatened to raise a posse and remove the incumbents by force, and Baltimore was in a state of great excitement, Judge Bond ordered them to post bond to keep the peace and to answer a charge of conspiracy to use force and arms against the incumbents, and when they failed to post the bond, sent them to jail. Later in the month a judge of the Court of Appeals upheld their right to the offices to which the governor had appointed them, and released them on bond to answer the charge of conspiracy.

³³ Henry Winter Davis (1817-1865), lawyer and politician, was a Republican member of the House from Maryland, 1855-61 and 1863-65.

1867

July

SATURDAY, 13. During the last few years of my life I have learned to distrust any resolution I may make which involves keeping a Diary for any considerable length of time. My life has recently been so full of action that I have but little time or taste for recording its events. But now that I am about starting to Europe with my wife, leaving our little ones behind, I am constrained for two reasons to attempt a record of the leading points that impress me while abroad. First, as my friend Dr. Lieber¹ writes, if I do not take notes I shall leave much of the trip a chaos behind me. Second, a somewhat particular statement of occurrences and impressions will be likely some day to be pleasant and profitable for our children.

These two points being kept in mind, will account for the notices of little things which are likely to be found in these pages, and also the speculations on national and individual life and character.

When I entered Williams College in 1854, I probably knew less of Shakespeare than any student of my age and culture in the country. Though this was a shame to me, yet I had the pleasure of bringing to those great poems a mind of some culture and maturity and my first impressions were very strong and vivid. Something like this may occur in reference to this trip, and however much ignorance

¹ Francis Lieber (1800-1872), German-born educator and political scientist, was a professor at Columbia College, 1857-65, and Columbia Law School, 1865-72. During the last five years of his life he corresponded frequently with Garfield. "When will you be made President of this Commonwealth," he asked Garfield in a letter written December 10, 1870.

I may exhibit I shall here speak of what impresses me whether it be that which has been adjudged remarkable or not.

Preparation

1. Materiel. We have reduced our luggage to two large leather sachels, and we take no books except *Harper's Book of Travel*,² Fasquelle,³ a French Dictionary and a book of French Conversation.

2. Funds. I take a letter of credit from Brown Brothers, a small bill of exchange on Brown, Shipley & Co. of London, and the balance in sovereigns and Napoleons. The sight of coin is a reminder of the days before greenbacks and scrip had been born of Rebellion.

In running over my coin with a childish curiosity I found the stamp of the elder Napoleon, of Louis XVI, Louis Philippe and Napoleon III. I notice that while the older Louis is called "Roi de France," Louis Philippe is "Roi des Francais." I must find out the history of this. Does it not indicate a decay of liberty when a people call a sovereign king of themselves rather than of their country?

I notice that the earlier stamps of Napoleon III have no laurel wreath on the brow, but the later ones have. Did he assume that because of the Austrian War, or the Crimean?

3. The Start. The letters, dispatches and papers being all sent and the baggage stowed safely away, together with a few packages sent to me by John Morrissey,⁴ M. C., late distinguished M. P. R., at 12 o'clock and twenty-five minutes, N. Y. time (12.15 by Washington time) our lines were cast off and the steamer *City of London* left her wharf, pier No. 45, East River.

As I looked upon the crowd of people on the wharf waving their good-byes, some with streaming eyes and the shadow of loneliness and sorrow coming over them, I felt that though there was not one

² W. Pembroke Pettridge, *Harper's Hand-Book for Travelers in Europe and the East*, an annual volume which Harper & Brothers had been issuing since 1862.

³ Jean Louis Fasquelle (1808-1862) was the author of a number of books including *A New Method of Learning the French Language* and *The Colloquial French Reader*, both of which are among Garfield's books.

⁴ John Morrissey (1831-1878), heavyweight boxer, was "Master of the Prize Ring" in 1858, and a Democratic member of the House from New York, 1867-71.

face among them that I knew and probably none among them who knew me, yet they were my countrymen, sharers with me of the honor and glory of the great Republic which I was leaving, and there sprang up in my heart a kind of feeling of bereavement at leaving them.

It is a lovely day, and as we steamed down the bay, through the Narrows and past Sandy Hook, we had a fine view from the deck of the life and activity of this great metropolis. Sandy Hook seems to have been named from its resemblance to a huge sickle of low sand beach thrust out into the sea.

Our steamer is one of the largest on the ocean. She is 395 feet long and draws $22\frac{1}{2}$ feet of water as now loaded, is registered for 1880 tons burthen and allowed to carry 780 passengers. She was built on the Clyde and is commanded and manned by Englishmen. The Master, Capt. Brooks, is a fine type of the solid, capable Englishman. We have about 50 cabin passengers and 270 in the steerage. The freight is mainly cheese destined ultimately for the ports of the Mediterranean.

We had hardly passed the Hook when we sailed due east. At eight in the evening we saw the last glimpse of land. It was the eastern point of Long Island.

A splendid cloud rack in the north gave us a picture which, by looking at a little while, was Niagara in the sky. A fine breeze gives a delightful coolness to the atmosphere, and now, at nine P.M. we go below to sleep after saying to our native land, Good Night.

SUNDAY, 14. After a tolerably fair night's rest, awoke at half-past five. The sea was only a little rougher than last evening, and in consequence of not having the window of our stateroom closely fastened a considerable [amount of] salt water had dashed in and pretty thoroughly saturated our carpet and lounge. At six went on deck and found the try sails set and the wind from the N.E. helping us a little. Crete had some symptoms of nausea but by breakfast time was well and enjoyed a good meal. One poor lady, the wife of Rev. Dr. Hall⁵ of Dublin, was taken with sea sickness at table and went below.

⁵ John Hall (1829-1898), Presbyterian clergyman, was returning to Ireland from a visit to the U. S. as a member of a deputation from the Irish Church, a visit which resulted in his being called to the pulpit of the Fifth

At nine A.M. the Captain took an observation to determine where we were. We are sailing eleven degrees north of east. The compass indicates nearly east, but the variation is about nine to ten. The path of the sun, measured in degrees from the southern horizon line by the sextant, indicates our latitude. The shadow on the dial showing the time of day by the sun being compared with the time of the ship's chronometer (Greenwich time), forms the basis for calculating the longitude. I did not learn our position. At half-past ten Dr. Hall read service in the cabin and preached a short discourse. We were so intent in watching the sailors as they loosed and unfurled the topsail to catch the breeze which had veered a little to the north, that we did not know that there was any religious service till it was nearly ended. We went in long enough to hear the conclusion of the sermon and the last prayer. There was a muscular denunciation of sin which struck me as not usual to modern thought among the best thinkers. Why not better to let sin alone and preach mercy and righteousness? After all, may it not be found in the final analysis that sin is negative and duty, truth and love are the only positive classes of realities? If we attend to these we may let sin take care of itself.

I presume this may be all wrong. It is a suggestion which I am too weary to verify or disprove. When the Doctor's service ended he came to me and talked of his visit to America. He said there was more liberality between Denominations in the U. S. than in Europe; thought it was part the result of our late war for the Union. I think there is *quod commune vinculum* [some common bond] among virtues and great reforms, as Cicero says in his Oration for the Poet Archias there is among the liberal arts. Hence political union is inducing religious union and the abolition of sects. Among all the evils of sectarianism, there is this one good thing to a philosophic mind. It enables us to see the solidarity of religious truth as we do objects in a stereoscope. Wonder if *Ecce Homo* and *Ecce Deus* might

Avenue Presbyterian Church in New York. From 1867 until his death he was pastor of this church, becoming head of the largest Protestant denomination in the city and one of the leading churchmen in the country. In a letter to Garfield on March 8, 1881, he recalled the trip on the *City of London*.

not be the two eyes of the same observer and thus enable him to see the God-man on both sides at once?

At one P.M. went on deck and found that a little change of the wind toward the east had compelled our Englishmen to furl their topsails again. By the way, I thought the sailors who attended worship in the cabin were more reverent than Americans. I particularly noticed a venerable old man with a bald head who impressed me with his reverential air. He seemed too old to be climbing to the maintop. Perhaps he is solving his difficulties by trying to climb higher by and by. There is a French family on board who were very full of vivacity yesterday. The little boy used his father as a horse and his coat tails for reins and trotted him up and down the deck in a manner which few Americans would do. I was rather pleased with it, and if my Harry⁶ or Jimmy⁷ could have been here, I should have felt inclined to celebrate the event by turning horse myself. Today none of the family have appeared, whether in consequence of piety or sea sickness I cannot tell.

There is a most pure and refreshing breeze on deck and the day is as beautiful as we could wish. A steamer has just come in sight behind us, faster than we are, and we must be humiliated, I suppose, by having her pass us. In crossing a street I am always nettled to have a horse or mule cross it ahead of me. How much worse to have the only ship we have under us beaten by a stranger. They say it is the steamer *Manhattan* which is to conquer us. Well, it is some

⁶ Harry Augustus Garfield (1863-1942), Garfield's eldest son. During most of the 1870's he and his brother James attended schools in Washington. They spent more than a year at St. Paul's school, Concord, New Hampshire, during 1879-80; during the White House period they were at home under a private tutor. They entered Williams College in 1881, graduating together in 1885. After studying law at Columbia they practiced together in Cleveland for a number of years. Harry was professor of politics at Princeton, 1903-08, president of Williams College, 1908-34, and U. S. fuel administrator, 1917-19. In 1888 he married Belle Mason of Cleveland.

⁷ James Rudolph Garfield (1865-1950), Garfield's second son, became a Cleveland lawyer and politician. He was a member of the U. S. Civil Service Commission, 1902-03, commissioner of corporations, 1903-07, and secretary of the interior, 1907-09. In 1890 he married Helen Newell of Chicago.

consolation that it is New York vs London. At noon we were in latitude $40^{\circ}-37'$ [N.], longitude $69^{\circ}-25'$ W., 208 miles from Sandy Hook, nine miles north of the latitude of New York City.

Took a good dinner at 4 P.M., after which I was invited by the Captain to his room to take a cup of coffee with him and his friend Mr. [Edwin] Gerard, agent for English claims in the U. S. Had a pleasant conversation on the late war and the relations of our two countries. At seven P.M. went below and awakened Crete, who is proving a better sailor than I expected. We walked the deck for an hour and a half, saw the sun sink and the stars come out. The full moon is on our starboard and paves a broad highway from us to the horizon with silver. On the larboard we watch the faint moon shadow of the ship on the waves and wonder if shadows are not entities which shall never perish, but in the infinite permutations of the water may, a thousand years hence, reconstruct the image of this ship and crew some where on the ocean. My truthful wife says this is wicked transcendentalism.

MONDAY, 15. Arose at 6 A.M. Day more beautiful, if possible, than yesterday. Warmer than then, and it was suggested by some of the passengers that we had reached the influence of the Gulf Stream. Temperature of the air 62° , of the sea 66° . Wind same as last evening, nearly ahead. Sailors in the forecandle think it is because we have a clergyman aboard. Had some fun with Dr. Hall in reference to it. Told him the opinion was evidently descended from the example of Jonah. Talked with him and the Captain in reference to the superstitions of sailors. Captain says not one sailor in a thousand would throw a cat overboard. Should it be done they would expect disaster. Dr. Hall spoke of the habit in England of throwing a slipper after a friend as he is leaving. He told of an Irish gentleman who was going away, and being anxious that his wife should throw her slipper, looked back and caught the heel of it in his eye, which gave him a severe wound. While he was gone his ticket drew a large prize in the lottery, and all his neighbors said it was because of the vigorous throw of the slipper. The Doctor thought this custom is derived from the Bible, wherein a shoe was considered a symbol of good will. I do not remember the passage to which he referred, but I ventured to quote, *per contra*, "Over Edom have I cast out my shoe," which I had always regarded as a malediction. The Doctor

escapes the force of this by declaring the passage improperly translated.

The virtue of horse-shoes fastened up over doors and on the bows of ships was also discussed. It is common to England and the U. S. This the Doctor was disposed to trace to a Bible origin. Iron, he said, was the symbol of the Roman Empire, or of power, hence it is considered a good omen to find iron, especially a horse-shoe. I don't think that is the origin of it. I suggested it might be from the horse-shoe magnet and its marvelous properties. This theory seemed to take with the company better than the Doctor's, but I suspect it would be necessary to find out, before making much noise about my theory, whether the horse-shoe magnet is older or younger than the superstition. Crete is having a peculiar experience. She is not decidedly sick, but each morning has a little nausea, and if she can succeed in vomiting a little, she enjoys her breakfast very well. These two events came off in proper order this morning, and she is now very well.

At 11 played two games of chess with Capt. Brooks and got beaten the first time badly; the second, lost the game after he had lost it by a bad move which he took back by my permission. At 12 he took an observation and found we were in Latitude, $41^{\circ}-44'$ N., Longitude $64^{\circ}-11'$ W., and had made 246 miles since yesterday noon. This makes us 454 miles from Sandy Hook. Our course is about 15° north of east. A few minutes after 12 our engines stopped in consequence of some derangement of the brass bearings, and now at 1.40 we are still lying "As idle as a painted ship upon a painted ocean."

The sea is very calm, and a fishing smack from Nova Scotia is within a few miles of us, her sail flapping uselessly, though she seems to creep a little to the westward.

I am not so much annoyed as most of the passengers seem to be at the delay, for I came to rest, and this is almost the first time for six years I could say I had nothing to do, and I am trying to let my body and mind lie fallow a while.

Our French family are on deck again and full of life as ever. I have tried my French on the paterfamilias. I can make him understand me, but his talk is much too rapid for me. I stop him every minute with my "*Vous parlez trop rapidement,*" whereat he puts on the breaks [brakes] and gestures violently to make me understand.

The nasal tones predominate much more in his speech than in mine when I try French. Read a few pages from a novel in French which the Madame had with her. I take this opportunity to set it down that I have no plan of travel determined upon, it being my main purpose to rest and do as I may please when the time comes. I have not even determined whether I will stop at Queenstown or go on to Liverpool.

After nearly four hours delay we started again and the day passed off most delightfully. Played chess with the captain and got beaten again. I find myself very rusty in chess.

Retired at nearly midnight and had a glorious sleep.

It has been so warm on deck all day that I have needed no overcoat though I am dressed in light flannel. A few of the ladies are still sick but most of the passengers are quite well.

TUESDAY, 16. Arose to a bright morning and a good breakfast. The sea is if possible more quiet than yesterday. It realizes the "*equora vitrea* [sea of glass]" of which Horace speaks. At noon we were in Latitude $43^{\circ}-01'$ N., Longitude $60^{\circ}-03'$ [W]. We had made 199 miles since yesterday noon. Our stoppage yesterday accounts for the falling off in distance.

Found a young man⁸ who is on his way to Germany to study. He is beginning German, and I have agreed to hear him recite while we are on board. In the afternoon several hours were consumed on the main deck in games of skill, viz.: quoits, shuffle-board, marking with a piece of chalk with the feet suspended in a noose and backing up on the hands as far as possible. Only the Captain went beyond me.

The clergy looked on and smiled a condescending smile, but I have no doubt they wanted to be at it themselves, and would have been but for the laws of ministerial propriety. The barometer is dropping a little.

WEDNESDAY, 17. Awoke with a rough sea and a strong wind with driving rain. But few people at breakfast. Crete almost the only lady that ventured to come up. Soon after breakfast she began to be sea sick and continued so all day. I had no touch of nausea nor have I had thus far. Spent much of the day after the rain ceased on deck watching the waves as they dashed on the fore hurricane deck. The engines ceased playing for about one hour and a half while the

⁸ James L. McKeever, of Baltimore. See entry for April 22, 1875.

brasses were being repaired. By the observation at noon we were in Latitude $44^{\circ}-53'$ N., Longitude $56^{\circ}-02'$ W. and had made 209 [miles].

After dinner took coffee and segar with the Captain and played cribbage in the evening.

During the P.M. I won a game of chess with him. He says if this day does not make me sea sick, none will. Heard from him the story of his life. Very interesting. I could almost feel the old passion for the sea arise in my heart again. Were I not what I am, I should have been a sailor.

THURSDAY, 18. Sea calmer this morning. Crete well. We went on deck about half-past seven, and soon saw Newfoundland low-lying to the north and east—this is the last glimpse we shall have of North America.

Birds around us again. We are north of the Banks of Newfoundland and are passing up a channel between them and the Island.

We passed in sight of a shoal of whales at play this morning, but unfortunately I did not go on deck in time to see them.

The observation at noon showed that the head wind and the bad condition of the engines had very greatly retarded us. We were in Lat. $46^{\circ}-38'$ N., Long. $52^{\circ}-47'$ [W.], and have made but 168 miles. We are, however doing better today.

Commenced reading a book entitled *Old England* [: *Its Scenery, Art, and People* (1867)] by Prof. James M. Hoppin of Yale College. Also heard my German student recite. Crete sick during the latter part of the day. I am feeling better than for three months.

Below is a diagram of a shuffle board

10 on		
8	1	6
3	5	7
4	9	2
10 off		

on which we play with wooden wheels pushed with a stick shaped like our old-fashioned mop-handle. One hundred points is the game and no wheel counts if it touches a line. It is good exercise. I expect to be lame from it by tomorrow.

Strange that I am not sick with this rocking motion.

FRIDAY, 19. Found a favorable wind from the north this morning and

all the sail set. We are making about 11 knots per hour. Cold on deck. Thermometer at 48°. Two weeks ago today it was 92° in the hall of the House of Representatives.

At noon the observation showed that we [were] in Latitude 48°-02' N., Longitude 47°-27' W., and had made 235 miles. That makes us 1,265 miles from Sandy Hook, and about the same distance from Liverpool as from Hiram.

SATURDAY, 20. A good wind from the north which helps us considerably. At noon the observation showed Latitude 49°-23' N., Longitude 40°-13' W., and 293 miles distance. Engines stopped work from noon till three P.M., but the wind drove us 3½ knots per hour.

During the day saw a shoal of porpoises leaping above the waves and all going rapidly toward the N.E. At midnight the ship was making 13½ knots. Saw the phosphorescent light in her foam which is supposed by some to be animalculæ.

SUNDAY, 21. A lovely day with bright warm sunshine. At ten the Captain read the church service, and at its conclusion Dr. Hall delivered a very vigorous and impressive discourse from Acts 4-12. It is rarely that I listen to a broader or more liberal sermon. The leading thought was that salvation would be the result of attraction to Christ and not the fear of hell, that religion did not make cowards but heroes of men. His illustrations borrowed from the ship and our voyage were very fine, e.g., the ship's lamps compared with reason or conscience as a guide; the ship stranded and broken up not by storm but by the usual motion of the waves, likened to the common effects of sin on the soul to destroy it. I hear that the Doctor is called the Spurgeon of Ireland and I can well believe it.

A young Episcopalian clergyman from Connecticut preached at 6 P.M. a very sensible and earnest discourse. We have had a delightful day except that Crete is not very well.

MONDAY, 22. We had calm weather and did not make so good time as we otherwise should have done. Observation at noon showed Latitude 50°-46' N., Longitude 26°-38' [W.], and 256 miles, making us 2,684 [*sic*] miles from Sandy Hook.

Had a sense of parenthetic life on shipboard which I merely name here without enlargement. It is too parenthetical to explain now.

Beautiful weather and the day filled with reading and games.

TUESDAY, 23. We are now in the balmy air and milder climate which bathes the north of France and the British Islands. It is a beautiful day, and the observation at noon showed Latitude $51^{\circ}-04'$ [N.], Longitude $10^{\circ}-51'$ [W]. Distance 260 miles. Saw droves of porpoises sporting in the water. The thought of land within 30 hours begins to turn our thoughts forward to the world that is so soon to open before us. It makes a perceptible change in all on board and the sight of land will be hailed with joy.

WEDNESDAY, 24. Another bright and beautiful day which would be full of enjoyment for me but for a very painful boil in my nostril. This is the second one I have had since we left N. Y.; the first on the outside, and this inside my nose. It makes my head ache badly and me feel sick all over. So small a matter can make one uncomfortable!

The observation at noon showed Latitude $51^{\circ}-23'$ N., Long. $12^{\circ}-32'$ [W]. Distance 273 miles. Total from Sandy Hook 2,619. Distance to Queenstown 169 miles. A degree of Longitude 38 miles here.

The belief that we are to reach Ireland before tomorrow morning has made a great change in the appearance of all on board. The ship is being washed and her upper works repainted that she may reach home with a bright face. Passengers we are to land at Queenstown are packing their baggage and making ready. Many who have become intimate acquaintances are now asking each other's names for the first time. This arises from the peculiarity of life on ship-board. All formality is abandoned, and being involved in a common destiny for the time being, [all] feel that right to each other which isolation confers and assume to be acquainted. The name and antecedents are of little consequence, the chief test being what each brings on board of intellect and good fellowship for the benefit of all. The people I have become acquainted with on this ship will remain in my memory as a little world apart from all the rest of mankind. I am quite sure I have no adequate or even correct knowledge of their natures, and am equally sure that from what they have seen of me, they have no knowledge of mine. The life on board ship is not altogether an artificial one but it is another from the usual life we lead. Perhaps each human being has a number of possible characters in him which changed circumstances can bring out into development. Certainly life on the sea brings out one quite unique. Mine is as much a surprise

to me as it could be to any one else. I have purposely become absorbed in this parenthetic life, and have enjoyed it so much that a fellow passenger remarked to Crete that it must be that I would be sorry when we landed.

In illustration of what I have said above, when I came to bid good bye to the young minister who preached last Sunday evening—from whom I borrowed the book, *Old England*, with whom I have become most pleasantly acquainted—it occurred to me for the first time to ask him his name. He is a Mr. Andrews, nephew of the President of Marietta College.

The record I have kept of the bearings and distances of our passage has been kept chiefly for the purpose of testing the practical accuracy of the science of navigation. The test was brought to trial today. At noon the Captain, after telling where we were and computing the distance to Queenstown (169 miles) and taking into account the speed of the ship and the condition of sea and sky, said we would see an Irish Island called the Little Skelligs, about 6 o'clock in the evening of today. He said it would not be thirty minutes either way from that time. At five o'clock there came a bright, brief shower which cleared up the atmosphere, and at ten minutes before six the little speck of an island was seen, and the joyful "Land Ho," and the bells brought everybody on deck. Crete suggested it was fitting that we should first see Ireland in sunshine and tears. In half an hour we were within three miles of the mainland and our signals were answered from shore, and it was known probably in an hour afterward to the two worlds that our ship had safely crossed the Atlantic.

The first impression that Ireland makes upon me is the peculiar light which surrounds distant objects. Instead of the deep indigo blue of our American landscape, there is here a delicate hazy purple which I am told is peculiar to the whole of northwestern Europe. It must arise from the difference in climatic and atmospheric conditions. It will be a pleasant question to discuss with some artist or scientific man. We came near enough to land to see the verdure and this had also a peculiar coloring, not the dark rich green of the U.S., but a light *terre verte* tint which our lichens have. I asked Dr. Hall if they were not lichenized cliffs which we saw, but he said it was probably heather or the usual verdure. I was told by the Doctor and

his party that our verdure is a much darker, richer green than that of Europe.

After a few hours' sleep I went on deck to see the Queenstown passengers leave us.

THURSDAY, 25. At three o'clock, just as the dawn was making the east gray, a little side-wheel steamer came along side of us as we lay still at the mouth of Cork Harbor ten miles from Queenstown, and first a terrible tumbling of baggage without regard either to trunks or contents, and then more than three-quarters of all our company went on board. The bell of the little tender rang and with three cheers from the ship, answered by our debarking friends with three more, away they went. Our stately ship turned her head toward the dawn and steamed along the Irish coast, while I went back to sleep and dream of the brave old world that has just greeted us with such a happy welcome. Arose at half-past eight and found we were still steaming along the Southern coast of Ireland. Passed the Tuskar Rock Light House about 10 A.M. and a little before noon lost sight of Ireland, and crossing the mouth of St. George's channel, came in sight of Wales and coasted up the channel all day. The rough promontories and jagged hills were quite in keeping with the character of that hardy race of Cumbrians from whom I am glad to draw my origin. We passed the Menai Straits which separate Anglesey from the main land, but which was bridged by the genius and enterprise of [Robert] Stephenson. Passed Alnmuch near where the *Royal Charter* steam ship was wrecked a few years since. The water has here a peculiar peagreen color quite different from our American seas. The channel appears to be a very fickle water, easily provoked by the wind. In a few moments the breeze converted its calm waters into a troubled sea. After passing around the island of Holyhead, from which we saw the Dublin mail steamer making her way to Ireland, we turned into the bay and at 10.30 P.M. lay at the mouth of the Mersey waiting for the tide to enable us to cross the bar and go on to Liverpool, 9 miles above. We could not cross till 3 and so slept one night more on board ship.

FRIDAY, 26. Between 3 and five o'clock A.M. the ship made her way up the Mersey and waited for higher tide to get into her dock. In looking out upon the muddy water of the river I was reminded of the use made of Shakespeare by Harriet Beecher Stowe in her *Sun-ny Memories of Foreign Lands* [1854]:

"The quality of Mersey is not strained."

When the pier mark showed 21 feet we were enabled to be warped into our dock. Our ship drew 22½ feet when we left N. Y., but we have consumed about 700 tons of coal and lifted us out of water about 2 feet.

The Liverpool docks are a most remarkable exhibition of skill and energy. A long sea-wall extending for miles in the Mersey and parallel to the shore is opened every few hundred feet by entrances and gates, where ships may enter—and manifold docks branch off in the interior from these entrances. The masonry is peculiar in having large masses of stone set in obliquely to bind the walls. There are 15 miles of docks and the city derives its wealth almost wholly from its commerce. The name of the city is said to be derived from *Liver*, the name of a fabulous bird and a pool which originally occupied most of the space of the present city. At seven and a half A.M. we lay in dock with thousands of masts on all sides of us, and before eight stood on English soil. Just as we were landing a drove of cabs came in sight, a clumsy heavy-wheeled vehicle drawn by one horse. After the inspection of our baggage we took a cab and in fifteen minutes were set down at the Angel and took a quiet, quaintly furnished room on the third floor. I was struck with the fact that the brick were from half an inch to an inch thicker than ours.

We drove through the market and to the cemetery, visited [Horatio] Nelson's statue and [William] Huskisson's. The place was the home of both Huskisson and [George] Canning. The former was killed in 1831 [1830] on the occasion of opening the first steam railway in the world, that between this place and Manchester, I believe. I am particularly interested in him in consequence of the prominent part he took in the great financial discussions of 1810. I always associate him with Mr. [Francis] Horner.

SATURDAY, 27. At 12.30 we took the ferry for Birkenhead and there the North Western Railway for Chester which we reach[ed] in about 30 minutes after leaving the depot. Stopped at the Queen's Hotel and drove in a wagonet to Eaton Hall, the park and place of the Marquis of Westminster. This property has been in the family of Lord Grosvenor since the latter part of the 11th century, the present Lord Grosvenor being the 22nd descendant from Gilbert le Grosvenor who came over to England with William of Nor-

mandy in 1066. The grounds, buildings and furniture are very fine. Buildings Gothic and built, or rather rebuilt, half a century ago.

After dinner we took a walk around the walls of Chester. It is the only completely walled town in England. Tradition places its origin long before Christ, but authentic history shows it to have been founded by the Romans and named for *Castrum Legionis*, it having been for a long time the Head Quarters of the XX Legion. (See notes on Chester and Guide Book.)

SUNDAY, 28. Attended the Cathedral services and heard Canon [Mc-] Neile⁹ from Liverpool preach a very fine sermon on Ritualism—(see Notes). Went through the cathedral, saw the old monuments and trophies—among other things two banners which were carried at Quebec and were in the battle of Bunker Hill where nearly every Chester soldier was killed. The cathedral is very old, was built by the Saxons on the site of a Roman temple to Apollo.

On our return to the hotel we prepared to accept the invitation of Mr. Lyon of Mollington Hall, whom we met in the cars on our way from Liverpool.

At five we drove out in a cab to his residence three miles from Chester near Mollington Station. He has a fine old residence embowered among trees with a fine lawn and lake in front. He showed me his hunters and other horses, also his fine gardens with fruit trees trained up against a brick wall. I think it might be a good thing in our country, especially in cities.

Mr. Lyon is, I should suppose, a fine representative of the gentry of England, a large-hearted man who loves to hunt and fish and surround his home with all possible attractions. It was a little remarkable that he should thus invite two strangers whom he had seen but for a few minutes, but it gave us a very pleasant view of English life which we could not have obtained so well in any other way. Returned to hotel at 9½ P.M.

MONDAY, 29.¹⁰ At half-past nine A.M. we took the North Western

⁹ Hugh McNeile (1795–1879) was a canon residentiary of Chester Cathedral and curate of St. Paul's, Prince's Park, Liverpool. In 1868 he became dean of the cathedral at Ripon, a position he held until 1875. He wrote much on religious matters.

¹⁰ Garfield was behind one day in dating the entries for Monday through Thursday; this error has been corrected.

Railway for London. We took a second class coach at £2:2:0 for both. The road was very smooth, and after stopping at Crewe there was but one stop, Rugby, in 180 miles. We reached London in less than six hours, sometimes going at the rate of 50 miles per hour.

Stopped at the Langham Hotel in Regent Street. Found Henry J. Raymond¹¹ and B[enjamin] Moran, U. S. Secretary of Legation, and went with them to Parliament. Was admitted to the gallery of the House on the same floor with the members. The separation of specimens of natural history from works of art in the British Museum was under discussion. The liberals held that the Museum is so managed that the common people can get but little benefit of it, not being open at night nor on Sundays. Layard¹² spoke on the side of the Opposition. Heard Disraeli¹³ and two others from the Treasury bench. The speaking is much more conversational and business-like than in Congress, but there is a curious and painful hesitating in almost every speaker. At half-past eight Mr. Moran called for me and obtained admission for me into the lobby of the House of Lords, where I sat on the steps of the throne and heard the debates for about two hours,¹⁴ so far as such speaking could be heard at all. Bulwer¹⁵ and the Prince of Wales¹⁶ had been in there, but were

¹¹ Henry J. Raymond (1820-1869), founder and editor of the *New York Times*, was a Republican member of the House from New York, 1865-67.

¹² Austen Henry Layard (1817-1894), a Liberal, supported expenditures to expand and renovate the museum, but opposed spending money for gas lights because he thought that members of the working class did not go there in the evening, and that those who did could go in the daytime.

¹³ Benjamin Disraeli (1804-1881), Conservative leader, was at this time chancellor of the exchequer. On July 29, 1867, he spoke on the Scotch Reform Bill, civil service estimates, and the Parks Regulation Bill.

¹⁴ Much of the debate was on a motion by Lord Halifax "that for the purpose of effecting a settlement of the question of Redistribution of Seats the proposed scheme is inadequate, and that it is expedient to provide the means of giving more representatives to large and important Constituencies than are given in this bill." Russell supported and Malmesbury opposed this motion.

¹⁵ Edward G. E. L. Bulwer-Lytton (1803-1875), first Baron Lytton, English writer and politician, was the author of *The Last Days of Pompeii* (1834) and other works.

¹⁶ Albert Edward (1841-1910), Prince of Wales, 1841-1901, King Edward VII, 1901-10.

out when I arrived. Heard Lord Russell,¹⁷ Lord Malmesbury¹⁸ and several lesser lords and saw a division on the Reform Bill.

I am strongly impressed with the democratic influences which are very manifest in both Houses. There seems to be as much of the demagogical spirit here as in our Congress. Underneath the absurd wigs of the Speaker and Chancellor, and all the other togger, there is still a constant reference to the demands of the people. The halls are very elaborately furnished and have the brilliancy which the florid Gothic always gives to a building, but they are not so well fitted to stand the assaults of time as our more Grecian Capitol.

Went to Covent Garden Music Hall, an old place of resort for theatrical people for a hundred years, filled with pictures of actors, and [where they] have fine singing of old ballads by men and boys only. Home at 12 [P.]M.

TUESDAY, 30. Visited St. Paul's and Westminster Abbey, where we spent most of the day. Evening went to House of Lords with Senator Morrill¹⁹ of Vermont and Mr. Gibbs of Paris. Heard Lord Cairns's speech on his two vote system for three cornered constituencies.²⁰ Also short speech from Lord Cardigan,²¹ once the

¹⁷ John Russell (1792-1878), first Earl Russell, a former prime minister, was the leader of the Liberals until December, 1867, when he was succeeded by Gladstone.

¹⁸ James Howard Harris (1807-1889), third Earl Malmesbury, a leading Conservative and former foreign minister.

¹⁹ Justin Smith Morrill (1810-1898), Whig and Republican member of the House from Vermont, 1855-67, U.S. senator, 1867-98.

²⁰ Hugh McCalmont Cairns (1819-1885), first Earl Cairns, proposed that in constituencies sending three representatives to the House of Commons, no person be permitted to vote for more than two candidates. It was expected that this system would insure minority representation. The House of Lords approved this amendment. On August 8 Garfield heard the debate on it in the House of Commons.

²¹ James Thomas Brudenell (1797-1868), seventh Earl of Cardigan, commanded the cavalry brigade which made the famous charge at Balaklava in 1854, during the Crimean War, celebrated by Tennyson in "The Charge of the Light Brigade." Hansard's *Parliamentary Debates* for July 30 does not contain a speech by Cardigan; he did speak briefly on August 1.

leader of the "Noble Six-hundred" at Balaklava. Also had a drive late in the evening through the streets. Home a little before midnight. Can't pretend to give the details of the day's work.

WEDNESDAY, 31. Concluded to get rooms in the city, where we can live more cheaply and manage our own affairs more completely than we can at a Hotel. Spent nearly the whole day in that business, the only good result of which was that we saw the interiors of at least 50 London houses, and heard the talk of their occupants. Came home to dinner very tired and went early to bed.

August

THURSDAY, 1. Took rooms at 29 Margaret St., near Regent St., West End, for which we pay 30 shillings per week, have our meals served in our room and the bills of purchases presented to us for settlement.

Got established in our rooms before noon and then spent the rest of the day in Westminster Hall and Abbey. See notes on statuary in St. Stephen's Hall, end of this notebook.²² The statuary and paintings in Westminster Hall are worthy of the nation, and shame me when I think of the art in our noble Capitol at Washington. The *Last Sleep of Argyle*, both from its subject and execution. In all the monuments I have observed a manifest determination to ignore Cromwell and his associates in the work they accomplished for England. One picture, *The Burial of Charles I*, is a manifest attempt to canonize him and vilify the Puritans, and yet there is the picture of the *Embarkation of the Pilgrims* for New England from Delft Haven, which seems to indicate some love for them.

The sad evidences of decay which meet one everywhere in the Abbey make the pomp of kings a mockery. The Poets' Corner is far more to me than the Chapel of Henry VII and all the costly shrines and tombs with which the head of the cross is filled. Went through the cloisters where old monks [lived] in Catholic times.

In the evening visited both houses of Parliament, but spent

²² These notes have not been considered as part of the diary.

most of the evening in the House of Lords. Lord Derby's²³ gout is sufficiently appeased to allow him to be in his seat, and I had the privilege of hearing speeches from him, Lord Russell and Earl Grey²⁴—the latter two in the opposition. On a division on raising the disfranchising clause from 10,000 to 12,000 the vote was ministry 98, opposition 86,²⁵ a close pull for Derby. Derby is the best speaker I have heard. Saw William E. Gladstone²⁶—fine face.

FRIDAY, 2. Spent the whole day in the lower story of the British Museum.

The Elgin Marbles disappoint me. They are more decayed and fragmentary than I had expected to see them. Still I observe that decay is, in some instances, in the inverse order of age. Westminster Abbey is more decayed than the Elgin Marbles, and they much more than the statues and tablets from Nineveh. A question was raised in my mind whether the age of statuary has not passed and whether better and higher methods of conserving the past cannot be found. This suggestion applies only to outdoor statuary. With such as I saw in St. Stephen's Hall I am delighted. Their value cannot be overestimated. The autographs of kings and authors are very full and valuable, but everywhere I find an old writer takes a stronger hold on my heart than most of the old kings. There was John Milton's contract for the sale of the Copy Right of *Paradise Lost*, Southey's "Lodore," the autographs of nearly every literary man that England has produced. The famous Library which

²³ Edward George Stanley (1799–1869), fourteenth Earl of Derby, prime minister and leader of the Conservatives.

²⁴ Henry George Grey (1802–1894), third Earl Grey, a leading Conservative.

²⁵ The Reform Bill contained a provision that not more than one member should be returned by boroughs having a population not exceeding 10,000; Earl Grey proposed to change the figure to 12,000 in order to make more seats available for other constituencies.

²⁶ William Ewart Gladstone (1809–1898) succeeded Earl Russell as leader of the Liberals in December, 1867, and formed his first ministry in 1868. Although the Conservatives had introduced the Reform Bill of 1867, Gladstone took the lead in liberalizing its provisions.

George 3 bequeathed to the Museum makes me like the old hater of the U. S.

The Anglo-Roman antiquities were of the most interesting character, exhibiting Roman art and industry as established in Britain. Immense pigs of lead with Roman Emperors' names stamped upon them.

I should have mentioned that in the morning I called on our Minister, Charles Francis Adams,²⁷ with whom I had a long and interesting conversation on American politics. He spoke very sensibly about the impossibility of our government maintaining a prohibitory tariff, saying that the result would be that smuggling would be universal, in the South especially. He also spoke of the haste with which the Republican party is driving towards its own dissolution, and the anxiety which it causes such friends of ours here as John Bright. He said we must understand that the majority of leading men were against us and were glad to see how long and difficult our work of reconstruction is. Adams resembles his father, and the son, father and grandfather are a rare example of greatness descended to the third generation. I remember the letters of his grandmother, which he edited, as among the best I ever read.

SATURDAY, 3. After getting some large, loose gaiters to make my corns more tolerable, we took the train on the South Western R. R. at Waterloo Station for Teddington, about 16 miles from London. From there we walked about two miles to Hampton Court, passing on the way through Bushy Park, a noble grove with an avenue of horse chestnut trees in the center more than a mile long. The trees are from two to three feet in diameter and in exact rows. The avenue is about one hundred feet wide and the trees on either side three rods apart. Back of each row of horse chestnuts are four rows of elms and oaks, making in all more than 1,500 noble trees on a sward of most beautiful and soft texture. The upper end of the avenue expands into a broad circle enclosing a fine pond in the

²⁷ Charles Francis Adams (1809-1886), son of John Quincy Adams, was U. S. minister to Great Britain, 1861-68. In 1872 he was favored by many Liberal Republicans for the presidential nomination of the new party. *Letters of Mrs. Adams, the Wife of John Adams, with an Introductory Memoir by Her Grandson, Charles Francis Adams*, was published in 1840.

center of which is a statue of Diana and her attendants. Three hundred yards beyond the basin we enter the grounds of Hampton Court through a gate in the posts of which are two huge lions in stone. This noble old palace and grounds were for a long time the seat of a chapter of the Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem. In 1515, when Cardinal Wolsey was at the height of his power, he sent physicians to find the healthiest locality within 20 miles of London. They selected this spot and Wolsey purchased it and erected a palace more regal than any king of England had yet had. When Henry the VIII became jealous of its magnificence, Wolsey presented [it] to him. Here Henry lived and here much of the splendor and shame of his social life was exhibited. Here Elizabeth lived many years. The good William and Mary engaged Wren to enlarge and beautify the palace and grounds and resided here. Anne also, and James, and the two Charles and succeeding sovereigns down to and including George II. Since then the sovereigns have made Windsor their country place, and Hampton Court has passed into a kind of Royal Hospital for Decayed Nobles, who are given apartments here by the Queen. About 40 families of these aristocratic mendicants now reside there. The only royal rule imposed upon visitors is that they must [not] enter the precincts with any such plebeian vehicle as a Hansom or cab—nothing less than a fly will do. The building covers about eight acres and the grounds are almost as beautiful as I can conceive level ground to be made. I never weary of looking at English turf. We have nothing like it in the U. S. When London can put over a square mile of land in a single park and have a dozen of them, great and small, it is a shame that in a country where we have both room and noble trees we have not one outside of N. Y. and Baltimore worthy of the name.

The grounds of Hampton Court are laid out a little too regularly, evidently on the artificial French model, but they are nevertheless very beautiful. We visited the State apartments of William and Mary, which seemed to have been constructed to symbolize and perpetuate the true and noble love of those two most worthy people. There are few sovereigns for whom I have so high a regard and admiration as these. Much of the State furniture remains in the building, and there are about 1,200 pictures, many poor ones but

some very good ones. A large number of quaint old pictures by Hans Holbein, which made me laugh at their grotesqueness and yet I greatly admire the power and perfection of them. A portrait of bluff King Hal seated under a canopy with one of his wives, and the Princess Elizabeth near him, was a most singular specimen of a Dutch Interior. *The Embarkation of Henry VIII from Dover in 1520*, and *The Meeting of Henry with Francis* were remarkable specimens of the Dutch notions of perspective three hundred years ago.

One room was wholly devoted to the paintings of our Philadelphian, Benjamin West, who did much service for George III. The work was good, but I wondered how it affected the republican loyalty of West. Several pictures of Titian and Rubens, and two heads by Rembrandt, the latter specially notic[e]able, attracted me. One room exhibited the beauties of Charles II's court, among whom the apple-girl, Nell Gwynn, was prominent. Fine old vases of delf ware which William and Mary brought over from Holland were in one room. We visited the Grand Hall, hung with tapestry, where the great assemblies were held, and where a sport was had cruel as history or literature could devise. Shakespeare's *Henry VIII* (The Fall of Wolsey) was acted on the very stage over which were the portraits of Wolsey and Henry wrought into the very structure of the building. Beyond the hall was the withdrawing room, tapestried also, where James I, better fitted to be a Professor of Latin or Theology than a king, presided over a convocation and discussion between the doctors of the Established Church and the old Kirk which produced great results for Great Britain. We visited the old Black Hamburg vine in the vinery, which is 101 years old and has now 1,500 clusters. The England for which its first clusters ripened was not fit to drink of the wine of its last vintage. No country has made nobler progress against greater obstacles than this heroic England in the last 100 years.

After going through the maze (for which see Guide book) we took a good dinner at the hotel near the gates, and taking the South Western Railway were in London in a few minutes and in our rooms before 9 P.M.

SUNDAY, 4. Went at an early hour down Regent Street, across Westminster bridge into that part of London called Newington to the

Metropolitan Tabernacle of the Rev. C. H. Spurgeon. By good fortune we were invited by a pewholder to take seats in his pew in the 2nd gallery, and finding our shipmate Rev. Mr. [Chauncey] Goodrich of New Haven on the steps took him with us. I did not intend to listen to Spurgeon as to some curious *lusus naturae*, but to try to discover what manner of man he was and what was the secret of his power. In the first place the house is [a] fine building and we had a good opportunity to examine it while the people were assembling. It will seat comfortably at least 7,000 people. The popular estimate is 10,000 but 7,000 is nearer the fact. The building was two-thirds filled before the main doors were opened to the public. When they were opened a great throng poured in and filled every seat, step and aisle to the utmost. At half-past eleven Spurgeon came in and at once offered a short, simple, earnest prayer, and read and helped the whole congregation to sing Dr. Watts's stirring hymn, "There is a land of pure delight." For the first time in my life I felt some sympathy with the doctrine that would reject instrumental music from church worship. There must have been 5,000 voices joining in the hymn. The whole building was filled and overflowed with the strong volume of song. The music made itself felt as a living, throbbing presence that entered your nerves, brain, heart, and filled and swept you away in its resistless current.

After singing, Spurgeon read a chapter of the lamentations of Job, and then a contrasted passage from Paul, both relating to life and death. He accompanied his reading with familiar and sensible, sometimes striking, comments expository and then followed another hymn, a longer prayer, a short hymn and then the sermon on a text from the chapter he had read in Job, "All my appointed days will I wait till my change come." He evidently proceeds upon the assumption that the Bible, all the Bible, in its very words, phrases and sentences is the word of God, and that a microscopic examination of it will reveal ever opening beauties and blessings. All the while he impresses you with that, and also with the living fulness and abundance of his faith in the presence of God, and the personal accountability of all men to Him. An unusual fulness of belief in these respects seems to me to lie at the foundation of his power. Intellectually he is marked by his ability to hold on with great tenacity and pursue with great persistency any line of thought he

chooses. He makes the most careful and painstaking study of this subject in hand. There can be no doubt that fully as much of his success depends upon his labor as upon his force of intellect. He has chosen the doctrines and the literature of the Bible as his field and does not allow himself to be drawn aside. He rarely wanders into the fields of poesy except to find the stirring hymns which may serve to illustrate his theme. He uses Bible texts and incidents with great readiness and appropriateness, and directs all his power not toward his sermon [but] toward his hearers. His arrangement is clear, logical and perfectly comprehensible, and at the end of each main division of the sermon, he makes a personal application of the truth developed, to his hearers, and asks God to bless it. His manner is exceedingly simple and unaffected. He does not appear to be aware that he is doing a great thing, and I could see no indication that his success had turned his head. He has the word-painting power quite at his command, but uses it sparingly. I could see those nervous motions of the hands and feet which all forcible speakers make when preparing to speak, and also, in his speaking, the sympathy between his body and his thoughts which controlled his gestures and produced those little touches of theatrical power so effective in a speaker. His pronunciation is exceedingly good. In the whole service I did notice but one mispronunciation. He said "trānsient." There appears to be almost no idiom in his language. An American audience would hardly know he was not an American.

Every good man ought to be thankful for the work Spurgeon is doing. I could not but contrast this worship with that I saw a few days ago at Westminster Abbey. In that proud old mausoleum of kings, venerable with years and royal pride, the great organ rolled its deep tones and sobbed and thundered its grand music mingled with the intoning of the hired singers. Before the assembly of rich and titled worshipers sat a quire of 20 persons—the boys in their white robes had been fighting among the tombs and monuments of the nave just before service began—and both priest and people read their devotions out of a book made for them by the politicians of Henry VIII's time. However devout and effective this worship may be, it is very costly and must be confined to the higher classes to a great extent. I felt that Spurgeon had opened an asylum where the great untitled, poor and destitute of this great city come

and find their sorrows met with sympathy, their lowliness and longings for a better life touched by a large heart and an undoubted faith. The high churchmen must feel this Tabernacle a perpetual reproof either of their system or of themselves.

God bless Spurgeon—he is helping to work out the problem of religious and civil freedom for England in a way that he knows not of.

In the afternoon we walked in the Botanical Gardens [in] Regents Park, and spent nearly three hours in those delightful grounds. I never tire of the sweet and subduing beauties of this park. While sitting in the great Green House under the tropical plants we read an article from the *Westminster Review* for August, 1867, entitled "The Social Era of George III." The writer says the three greatest indications of a people's civilization are 1. The state of the roads, 2. The state of agriculture, 3. The mode of transportation, and proceeds to apply these texts to the state of England, at the beginning (1760) of George III's reign and at its close, 1820. I am surprised at the facts he developed. I had supposed that such great contrasts could only be shown between periods of centuries, like that exhibited by Macaulay in the 3rd chapter of the first volume of his history. But this article shows that the greater part of all the change that T. B. M. shows in that chapter has taken place within the memory of men now living.

I make this note in order to keep in mind the article, that I may call it up hereafter. I notice the old Vauxhall Gardens, so admirably described in Frances Burney's *Evelina* [1778] have disappeared. The South Western R. R. runs through them and a thousand tenements fill the space where only people in full dress could be admitted fifty years ago. London is still growing rapidly and is destined to do all that cities in this age can accomplish. It is a phenomenon, a wonder which grows upon me every day.

MONDAY, 5. Went again to the British Museum and spent three hours in the upper story. Went through the zoological collection, which is very full. Crete thought our American birds had a touch of the impudence and freedom in their bearing which characterizes the people. African, Australian and South American vie with each other in gorgeousness of plumages. The Geological Department is exceedingly fine. I should know the place from Hugh Miller's

description of it.²⁸ The Pompeian remains were full of interest, and another room of Anglo-Roman antiquities confirms me in the opinion that we do not make sufficient account of the influence of the Romans upon our English civilization. From the Museum we passed down Oxford Street among the second hand book stores and took an omnibus to the Bank of England, near which, at Brown, Shipley & Co.'s, found a letter from Harry.

Visited the Tower of London, so full of sad, strange history. It was built by William the Conqueror soon after the Conquest in 1066 as a defense for himself and his court against the turbulent Britons, and has been added to by many succeeding sovereigns until it is now a curious compound of all the fusions of architecture, and an embodiment of the ideas and purposes of seven or eight centuries. The White Tower in the center built by William has many of the old Norman features in its architecture, and though much of its exterior has been renovated, yet there is here and there a double arched window of the Norman style, and in the interior a wonderfully well preserved chapel of quaint Norman pillars. Its walls are 13 feet thick and its dungeons admitted no light nor air except from the main entrance.

The cell in which Raleigh slept and the room where he wrote his history of the world were touching memorials of the heroism and intellect of a cruel age. The dungeons, and inscriptions on the walls carved by prisoners; the instruments of torture, the block and axe, and mark of the stroke; the quaint suits of armor, from the earliest days of the Norman kings till gunpowder stripped soldiers of all defense—the cavalry cuirasses torn by shot and shell on the field of Waterloo being the last attempt at armor in the field; the conquered banners of civilized and uncivilized nations; the weapons of all sizes and forms for the destruction of human life, from the battle-axe, pike, matchlock, stone-shot, to the 100,000 breech-loading Enfield rifles [with] which England has just armed herself; the crown jewels; the crowns worn by so many English sovereigns; the scepter, from the heavy rod of solid gold of one of the Edwards and the slender ivory and gold wand of the unfortunate Anne Boleyn, to the costly scepter with which Victoria was crowned; and

²⁸ Hugh Miller, *First Impressions of England and Its People* (1851).

the baptismal font of solid gold used at the baptism of her children; the massive golden maces with which she opens Parliament; the enclosed spot of green in the yard where the gallows stood, where so many, criminal and innocent, were put to death; the Traitor's Gate, through which all prisoners charged with high treason were brought from the Thames; the stairway under which the fierce King John secreted the bones of his royal nephews, whom he here murdered; the room where an English king [duke] was drowned in a butt of Malmsey—all these have been associated in my mind with the dinotherium, the mastodon, the megatherium and the ichthyosaurus which I saw this morning in the Museum. This tower seemed a monster, tearing down men and families and crunching them in its merciless jaws as the dinotherium crushed and devoured the fern trees dateless ages ago. Both are passed away. The fern trees burn in the grates and glow in the chandeliers of thousands of happy homes, and the broken hearts and crushed hopes of a thousand martyrs who sleep under the shadows of this terrible tower have given civil and religious civilization, and their memories and brave words live and glow in the hearts of many millions of Englishmen—and will bless coming generations. May the tower stand there many centuries as a mark to show how high the red deluge rose and how happy is this England of Victoria compared with that of her ancestors.

On our way home we walked through Billingsgate, which has given a word to our language. I saw in the stalls a curious little red animal which seemed a cross between a lobster and a snapping bug, and asked the fish-woman who presided what they were. "Fourpence a pint," said she. "But," said I, "what are they?" "Fourpence the pint, I tell ye." "But," I persisted, "what is the name of the animals you have for sale?" "Humph. Shrimps," and with a look of contemptuous indignation, "That's all you wanted."

After dinner we went to Madame Tussaud's in Baker Street and spent two or three hours among her wax figures and historical relics. Here were all the sovereigns of Europe from William the Conqueror down, and many distinguished men of the other nations and other ages. The verisimilitude of life in these figures produced a singular effect upon my mind, not altogether pleasing. I think it

shocks us when we see art so nearly a copy of nature as almost to deceive us. When I see Napoleon in marble without the accidents of boots, hat or coat, I think of those permanent characteristics of head and face which belong to history, but when I see him so lifelike as to feel like begging his pardon for crowding him, I am balanced between a live and a dead man, and the effect is not pleasant. Yet, I get a more vivid and I presume a more correct impression of how men looked than in any other way. The effigy of Washington gives me a better idea of how he looked when President than any statue or picture I had before seen. Madame Tussaud must have been a woman of rare energy and address to secure so many valuable relics. Many of the dresses are the identical ones worn on state occasions. The effigies of many of the kings of England will long remain in my memory—such as William the Norman, Richard Coeur de Lion, the murderer John from whom Magna Charta was forced, Old Hal and his six wives, red-haired Elizabeth, handsome, thoughtful William of Orange. I also mention the fine head, face and eye of Walter Scott, whom Marvin Kent²⁹ so much resembles.

TUESDAY, 6. Our first rainy day in London. Though we have had remarkably cool weather, a thin overcoat being almost every day comfortable, we have had but little London fog and no shower until today. But all day London has been like Mantilini's³⁰ supposed situation, "a demmed, damp, moist, unpleasant body." The fog was visible, palpable, tangible, a "wet, cold sheet," which like that in Mrs. Barbauld's "Washing Day," "flaps in the face abrupt."

Called on Mr. Adams and his wife. She is a woman of fine sense and vigor, looks like Mrs. Hooper³¹ of Boston. Among her sayings was this: Englishmen are the best dressed men in the world, English ladies the worst dressed. She gave Crete some very sensible advice about shopping here and in Paris, and also showed a fine appreciation of the diplomatic struggle through which we have passed with England.

²⁹ Marvin Kent (1816-1908), Ohio businessman, was projector and president of the Atlantic & Great Western Railroad.

³⁰ A character in Charles Dickens, *Nicholas Nickleby* (1838-39).

³¹ Mrs. Anne Sturgis Hooper, wife of Samuel Hooper (1808-1875), wealthy Republican member of the House from Massachusetts, 1861-75.

Had a pleasant talk of an hour with Mr. Adams at his office. Also with Moran, Secretary of Legation. He said he saw more snobs from Boston than any other place in America. They seem to desire to ape English manners. Mr. Adams spoke of the singular fact that Massachusetts had never sent a distinguished general into the field. Reflection on Artemas Ward³² and Gen. Washington and their relation to John Adams. Spoke also of the character of his father and grandfather. Mr. A. thinks the chief difference was in culture, his father having much more training. He is preparing his father's works for publication. I spoke of his grandmother's letters which he edited many years ago, and he said there were many more that should have been published.

At three P.M. visited [William Powell] Frith's great picture of *The Marriage of the Prince of Wales*. It belongs to the Queen and is to be exhibited only for a few days. It is a wonderful piece of painting. Of course there was but little room for high art, but the power of coloring and grouping was very fine. An hour in a second hand bookstore. We made a short day of it and retired at 10 P.M.

WEDNESDAY, 7. Came this morning by way of St. James's Park and entered again the old abbey, and with my inkstand resting on the tablet of Chaucer's tomb, I make this note. We have just read Irving's chapter on Westminster Abbey³³ and find it wonderfully sweet and suggestive to look upon the objects that met his eye when he wrote. I notice that he praises an inscription which declares that "all the sons of the deceased were brave and his daughters virtuous," and the same thing is mentioned contemptuously by Hawthorne in his late book, *Our Old Home* [1863]. I found myself leaning rather toward Hawthorne in this matter. I am struck with the different estimate which a man's contemporaries place upon him from that in which later generations hold him. Of course I know how mendacious epitaphs are, yet they may be supposed to be about equally false, and may enable us to judge of the relative estimation in which the different dead were held. Here by my side lies Abraham Cowley

³² Artemas Ward (1721-1800), of Massachusetts, major general and second in command of the Continental Army, 1775-76.

³³ Washington Irving, *The Sketch Book* (1820).

under a fine marble monument surmounted by [a] lofty flower-wreathed urn. His merits we thus set down:

Abrahamus Couleius
Anglorum Pindarus, Flaccus, Maro.
Deliciae, Decus, Desiderium aevi sui
Hic juxta sita est.

Then follows a Latin verse and a statement that he was followed to the tomb *honorifica pompa* by the illustrious of all ranks in 1667, Aug. 3, two hundred years and four days ago—which time has made a great change in the fame of Cowley. Few know him now. A dozen steps away is the bust of Milton surmounting a decorated tablet on which William Benson, Esquire, attempts to make the world know who he was by telling us that in the year 1737 he caused this bust to be made and placed here, he, who had the distinguished honours of being one of the two auditors of the Imposts of Geo. II. He doesn't see fit to tell us that Milton was Latin Secretary of State to the stout old Commonwealth which did so much in its rough way for English Liberty. That reign is quite ignored. It is only in Madame Tussaud's wax work that I have seen Old Noll recognized.

Another thing strikes me with force—that many of the bewigged and highly bepraised busts are now intruders, who ought to, if they could, feel ashamed to be thrust into such august company. For instance why should Gulielmus Outram fill so large a space with his long Latin eulogium, which no one cares to read, that Macaulay's bust must be pushed almost out of site [sight] between him and the full length of Addison. By the way this prim Addison would be ashamed if he knew his nearest neighbors, Macaulay and Thackeray, to stand so plumply before them, who are so much his superiors in everything but style. It is appropriate that Garrick should be buried where he is, at the feet of Shakespeare, but his ridiculous life size statue on the wall nearly opposite is in a theatrical attitude which I am sure he would not approve, and the epitaph is fustian which he would not have spoken. I [am] glad to see that Lamb thought of it as it impresses me. His statue reminds me more of Sam Pickwick as Cruikshank shows him to us in the fronticepiece

of the *Pickwick Papers* than anything else. It is raining out now (1.15 P.M.), and the "dim religious light" is too feeble to read by, much too feeble to write by. I very [much] want Burke [Hinsdale] here that I may watch his face and see the conflict between the historical and literary pleasure he would feel and his chronic disgust at all humbug and pretention.

In the main nave of the abbey is the tomb of Newton, with his statue reclining on a black sarcophagus with sculptured designs showing his astronomical and mathematical discoveries, and also his work in the mint in the recoinage in Elizabeth's time. . . .³⁴

Went next to the chapel of St. Stephen's (under St. Stephen's Hall) built 800 years ago and almost the only room which escaped the fire. It has lately been restored and is now finely furnished.

Went next to the National Portrait Gallery in Great George's St., where I now stop to copy a verse under an engraving of Shakespeare taken from the first folio edition of his Works, published seven years after his death, 1623. I saw a copy of the edition in the British Museum. It shows in what esteem he was held by his contemporaries, and ought to have some weight with the lunatics (if they are not hopelessly gone in lunacy) who deny that he wrote his plays.

This figure that thou here seest put,
It was for gentle Shakespeare cut;
Wherein the graver had a strife
With nature to outdo the life:
O, could he but have drawne his wit
As well in brasse as he hath hit
His face, the print would then surpasse
All that was ever writ in brass.
But since he cannot, Reader, looke
Not on his picture, but his booke.

B[en] J[onson]

This portrait shows a longer face and nose, a higher forehead than the standard pictures of him.

Next to him are Henry the Eighth and Sir William Butts, Royal

³⁴ The long Latin inscription on Newton's tomb, which Garfield copied, has been omitted.

Physician to Henry, who is mentioned in the last act of Shakespeare's *Henry VIII*. The Doctor is painted by Holbein. I must find how Holbein came to paint Henry and his court so much. I only remember him in connection with an old church picture in Basle, his native place, called *The Dance of Death*, which I read of in a magazine article some years ago.

From the National Gallery we went to Westminster Bridge and took one of the little Thames steamers to London Bridge and went out on that massive stone structure from which

One more unfortunate,
Weary of breath,
Rashly importunate,
Went to her death.

The crowd of travel upon the bridge is equal to that on Broadway, N.Y. There is no arch from which Macaulay's New Zealander could sketch the ruins of St. Paul because the Cannon St. Rail station now hides the view of the cathedral entirely. But the historian's supposition would dispose of the Railway station more easily than of St. Paul's. Below the bridge and not far from the tower is the fire monument, erected by Sir Christopher Wren to commemorate the great fire in 1666 and mark its limit in one direction. This fire extended from Pie Corner to Pudding Lane. It was a pity that the authorities of London did not allow Wren to reconstruct the city as he proposed.

After dinner we read Hawthorne's *Our Old Home*, which is very severe and in some respects unjust towards the English. I fully recognize in myself a feeling as though I had come back home, but like the New Englander who comes home from the prairies to eat Thanksgiving dinner among the granite hills, I boast of the superiority in many respects of my new home, while loving the old.

THURSDAY, 8. Visited Kensington Museum and Hyde Park. Met Mr. and Mrs. Hurlbut³⁵ of Cleveland, who were jaded and weary of sixteen months of sight seeing. The museum is of much more

³⁵ Hinman B. Hurlbut, Cleveland lawyer, banker, railroad president and philanthropist, spent three years (1865-68) in Europe to regain his health.

consequence than I supposed. It contains a large collection of manufactures ancient and modern, of articles of furniture and house building, as well as casts of many of the most celebrated pieces of sculpture. Also the cartoons of Raphael, or part of them, many paintings by Edward and Charles Landseer, West, Reynolds, Turner, and the original of Rosa Bonheur's *Horse Fair*. We spent nearly three hours in it and came away regretfully. At four we went to Westminster Hall and found the little cage where only 40 ladies can peek down upon the Commons, quite overcrowded and no place for Crete. She was allowed however to stand in a stall and look at the House for a few moments, and then had to go home.

I sent Chase's letter to John Bright³⁶ who came out and got me in back of the Peers' seat under the Speaker's Gallery where I had a fine view and where I staid, except when divisions were being taken, till near midnight.

When I went in at half-past four, petitions were being presented in open House, each member reading his petition and carrying it to the table. There are no pages and besides the Doorkeepers there appear to be no officers in the house except the Speaker, who wears a full-bottomed wig, and three clerks who sit directly before him in half or short wigs. When a member read a petition of 4,000 citizens of Birmingham in favor of Lord Cairns's amendment for a $\frac{2}{3}$ vote in tripartite constituencies, Bright followed with a monster petition on the other side.

Then followed a volley of questions fired at the administration from all sides and their responses. Disraeli sat passionless and motionless except a trotting of the foot which all strong men are addicted to, or some similar motion, when drawn up to a strong pitch of intellectual activity and expectancy. His face reveals nothing. The most pointed allusions, either of logic, fact or wit, fail to move a muscle or change a line of the expression.

At five the Reform Bill is announced, and all sounds subside in the crowded Hall, so full that several members sit in the gallery.

³⁶ John Bright (1811-1889), Liberal orator, statesman, and champion of electoral reform. Salmon P. Chase had presumably given Garfield a letter of introduction to present to Bright.

Disraeli, in a very calm, somewhat halting way, goes over the chief points of the Lords' amendments—puts them very adroitly and in a very conciliatory tone speaks about 20 minutes. Meanwhile Bright has been sitting on the second row, and next to the gangway, taking a note now and then, manifesting a little nervousness in the hands and fingers, and occasionally passing his hand over his ample forehead. Mill³⁷ is settled down in his seat with his chin resting in the palm of his hand and giving close attention, as he does to everything which passes. By the way his face greatly disappoints me in one respect. There is nothing of the Jovine breadth and fulness I expected. But there is great depth from brow to cerebellum, and strong, well defined features to it. There is a nervous twitching to the muscles of his head and face which probably results from hard work. Gladstone rises and opens the debate on the opposition side in an adroit speech of eight minutes, evidently reserving himself for a fuller assault later in the evening. He is the most un-English speaker I have yet heard and the best.

Disraeli shows great tact in determining how far to persist and when to yield. In that essential point of leadership Palmerston has probably never been excelled. Disraeli is no mean disciple of him. Gladstone, with more ability than either, is said to be specially lacking at that point. After several minor amendments have been given up with apparent reluctance, but for the sake of harmony, the amendment of Lord Cairns is reached, on which the ministry intend to make a stubborn fight. Bright opens the attack in a speech of half an hour or more. Though cordially disliked by the Tories, he compels attention at once. With a form like Senator Wilson³⁸ of Mass., he has a large round face, fine massive head, and straight almost delicate nose. He has a full rotund voice, and like Gladstone is quite un-English in his style—that is, he speaks right on with but little of that distressful hobbling which marks the mass of

³⁷ John Stuart Mill (1806–1873), philosopher, economist and Liberal member of the House of Commons, whose works include *System of Logic* (1843) and *Representative Government* (1861).

³⁸ Henry Wilson (1812–1875), member of the Senate from Massachusetts, 1855–73, and Vice President of the U. S., 1873–75.

parliamentary speakers. I am inclined to think it a piece of snobbery which they think graceful and delicate. It puts me in misery, and almost ruins a good thought.

With all my sympathy for Bright and the Liberals, I am inclined to favor the amendment. I remember Mill's discussion of it in his *Representative Government*, and his approving reference to the work of [Thomas] Hare on the same subject. Bright put the case very strongly on his side and pointed out the anomalies it would produce, but I thought they would result from the limited application of the principle rather than from the principle itself. I also thought it a little inconsistent in him, who has been so bold an advocate for change, to object to this as an innovation. But he put his case very strongly and made me sympathize with his earnestness. I have no doubt that the immediate effect of the clause on Birmingham was a chief reason for his position. Many speeches were leveled at him, but he, like all politicians, seems to have become a pachyderm and paid no attention to it. How much soever they may affect to despise him, they cannot blink the fact which even the *Times* admitted this morning in a mean attack on him, that "John Bright was the most skillful speaker in England and in some kinds of oratory the first orator." I notice that many of the leaders were high honor men at the University. Gladstone took a double first; Roundell Palmer³⁹ took a first in Classics and many other Classic honors and prizes. Mill is not a university man, but his *Logic* has been a text book at Oxford for 20 years. Tom Hughes,⁴⁰ who made Rugby and himself immortal, was not a first class scholar. Forster⁴¹ is a good speaker and a radical, but I don't know what his scholarship was.

At 10 Gladstone rose and spoke nearly an hour, going into the

³⁹ Roundell Palmer (1812-1895), first Earl of Selborne, was at this time a Liberal member of the House of Commons; he was lord chancellor, 1872-74 and 1880-85. He was counsel for Great Britain in the *Alabama* Claims arbitration.

⁴⁰ Thomas Hughes (1822-1896), English barrister and author of *Tom Brown's School Days* (1857), was a member of Parliament, 1865-74. He came to the U. S. for the first of three visits and lecture tours in 1870.

⁴¹ William Edward Forster (1818-1886), a Liberal member of the House of Commons who contributed to the liberalization of the Reform Bill.

whole question with great clearness and incisive force. He spoke with much more feeling than any other except Bright and as much as he. Gladstone was followed by Lowe,⁴² who is considered the strongest man of his school in the House. He sits on the opposition side, but on this question of suffrage is conservative. He is nearly blind and spoke without notes and with his eyes apparently shut. He combines the sharpness of Sunset Cox⁴³ [with] a remarkable toughness of intellectual fiber, which makes him a powerful assailant. It was exceedingly fine—the way he sought out and javelined the exposed joints of his antagonist's harness. Gladstone winced manifestly. About half-past eleven a division was had, and resulted 204 against and 253 in favor. This is a strong example of the influence of the ministry. When the same principle was discussed in the Commons a few weeks ago, Disraeli made a strong speech against it, and it was negatived by 140 majority. It has been very curious to see what different and opposite motives have moved men to favor this new feature in Representative Government. Mill votes for this only as an instalment of what he has long advocated as a doctrinaire—that minorities should be represented—and he hopes to see it prevail in all elections. He thinks it will vitalize voters and virtually extend the suffrage. He votes for it as a higher step toward Democracy. Gladstone opposes it for this very reason. Bright (I can't help feeling) opposes it because it will injuriously affect his borough and several others by giving them a Tory member. The Tories favor it for this reason and because they think it will curtail the democratic tendencies of the bill. The measure seems to me vulnerable, 1st, Because of the practicable difficulties in carrying into operation. 2nd, Because of its partial application.

⁴² Robert Lowe (1811-1892), Viscount Sherbrooke, a Liberal member of the House of Commons, opposed the Reform Bill. Following the passage of the bill, which eliminated his constituency, he returned to the House as the first member from the University of London. When Gladstone organized his first ministry in 1868, he became chancellor of the exchequer.

⁴³ Samuel Sullivan Cox (1824-1889), Democratic member of the House from Ohio, 1857-65, and from New York, 1869-85 and 1886-89, and U. S. minister to Turkey, 1885-86. He was noted for his wit.

The voting papers clause⁴⁴ was taken up and the House of Commons refused to concur with the Lords. I left the Commons a little before midnight, having witnessed the practical consummation of the greatest advance toward political liberty made in England in a century.

FRIDAY, 9. Went to Temple Bar and the Law Inns—found them closed, the Courts having adjourned. Took a ride on the Thames. Home on top of a Newgate and Oxford St. omnibus. Took dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Adams and family at 54 Portland Place. J. S. Morrill also there. Very pleasant company and conversation. Returned home about midnight and retired. Thus ended our eleventh day in London and its environs.

SATURDAY, 10. Left London at 11 A.M. by the North Western Rail Way, passing Windsor and Oxford, and reached Leamington at 2 P.M. Stopped at the Regent Hotel, on whose books we found the names of but few who were not Americans. After dinner drove out to Warwick Castle, but it was shut for the day. From the bridge across the Avon we had a fine view of the exterior of that solid old piece of antiquity. Returned to Leamington and took a long walk. At night began to read Scott's *Kenilworth*.

SUNDAY, 11. At 10½ o'clock took the train for Stratford-on-Avon, distant 10 miles. Walked down to the little town on the banks of the Avon which boasts more centuries of age than thousands of inhabitants. Every sign and name of street seemed worthy to be studied. I notice Arden St., and then Henley St., on which is the House. I notice the Inns—The Old Red Lion, The George and Dragon, The Falstaff Inn with a picture of old Jack on the sign, and horrible to relate, I saw over a door this desecration: W. Shakespeare, Shoemaker. Finding the Shakespeare House would not be open till one o'clock, we strolled down the street parallel with the flow of the Avon, and passed the site of the New House which Shakespeare built after he returned from London. The foundations alone remain and they have been carefully uncovered and enclosed with glass to protect them and to exhibit them. Near by is the Town Hall

⁴⁴ The House of Lords had included in the Reform Bill a provision making it permissible for voters in both counties and boroughs to send in their ballots rather than appear in person at the polls.

—called the Guild—very old, on the gable of which is a statue of the poet. At the next corner on the same street is an old church and adjoining it is the Grammar School which Shakespeare attended. On the front is a stone with this inscription:

Free Grammar School
Founded by Thomas Jolyffe 1482
Refounded by King Edward VI 1553

It is now the town armory and drill room. Its immortal work was done before the 17th century ended. We entered the church for a moment but felt we could not stay, and so went on to the church, which in dust consecrates. After listening to the sermon for a few moments we passed out into the church yard and looked at the old tombs and the exterior of the building, and the calm sweet stream that flows at the foot of the enclosure. I observed in myself a hushed and reverent feeling from the moment I entered the town, which I never felt before. Loud, light or boisterous talk would seem desecration here. When service had ended we went in by a side door which led us directly into the chancel of the church (Trinity).

On the left hand side as you face the altar, and just outside the railing which encloses the altar, is the monument of black and white marble. (See photograph, also description and inscription at the end of this volume.) The bust was originally painted so as to represent the hair, eyes, complexion and dress of Shakespeare, but for some strange reason, Malone whitewashed it over. By the chemistry of modern times the whitewash has been removed and the colors restored. This monument was erected as early as 1623, the date of publication of the first folio edition of his works. This bust and the engraved portrait in that edition are manifestly correlates.

After spending an hour in the church and seeing its relics, the baptismal fount from which he was christened, and looking for a minute at the proud monuments and effigies of some lords and ladies of his time and feeling what infinite presumption it was to put any lordling's dust near his, we strolled away across the green fields of Shottery, the sweet home of Willie's Anne Hathaway. No sweeter lovers' walk could be imagined, and the quaint old house, companion to his own, was so fitting a home for his gentle Anne.

Many proud castles and palaces have gone to ruin since then, but these houses have been spared. The tooth of time has here lost much of its envy. If Scott may be trusted, Kenilworth, which has been a ruin for nearly or quite two centuries, was a proud palace where Elizabeth feasted in 1575, but these humble homes (now immortal) of Willie and Anne are still happy homes for happy people. On the wall of Anne's Home, in the room where the old garden seat is now placed to prevent its being pecked away piecemeal by visitors, I found this verse:

Time has gently laid his withering hands
On one frail house; the house of Shakespeare stands.
Centuries are gone, fallen "the cloud-capped towers,"
But Shakespeare's home, his boyhood home, is ours.

Returned to the village and took a little boat and rowed down the Avon, past Trinity, for one more look before we left. I should have mentioned before the Anne Hathaway trip that we spent a quiet half hour in the birthplace house and saw the quaint chimneys, the solid oaken ceiling and doors, and the birth room with its rabble of names. Think of the vandalism which could write John Smith and Dick Jones across Washington Irving and Byron, not to mention the less important name of George IV. Walter Scott's is barely visible on the window pane with the ignoble drift of names superimposed. When I look upon the landscape which gave Shakespeare his first esthetic culture and think upon the wonderful developement of his powers, it seems almost marvellous that such antecedents could have produced such results. I have never felt such awful reverence at any place as here. To remember this Sabbath will be a "joy forever."

Took the train at six 15 and reached Leamington about 7. Dinner and *Kenilworth* ended the day. I should have mentioned that about two miles from Stratford is the home of Sir Thomas Lucy, who had Shakespeare before him for poaching, and who was immortalized in Justice Shallow. The proud old family still hold the Lucy name and estate, and have written books and pamphlets to show that their ancestor was not the original for Justice Shallow—but in vain. They had better confess it and be proud that he touched them, even in

satire. [Walter Savage] Landor has handled the question admirably in his *Imaginary Conversations*.

MONDAY, 12. Drove to Kenilworth early and spent an hour in the proud old ruin. The effect of time on it is quite different from what we have seen elsewhere. All that remains looks proud and strong. Nature has kindly veneered the stone with a delicate green lichen and draped the towers with the grandest ivy. We were able to trace the various towers and halls mentioned by Scott in his incomparable tale which I finished shortly after leaving the ruin. At 2.10 P.M. we took the train and went via Rugby and Matlock Bath to Rowsley and stopped at the Peacock, built in 1652.

TUESDAY, 13. Before breakfast went on foot about two miles to Haddon Hall, an old Norman pile built in the 11th and 12th centuries by the Vernon and Manners family, and now owned by the Duke of Rutland. It comes more fully up to my idea of an old hunting Norman or Saxon lord's Hall than any I have seen. Its oak paneling, solid banqueting hall adorned with stag horns, its huge pewter platters and drinking horns and manacle by the wall where the delinquent drinker had his arm fastened up and cold water turned down his sleeve, and the rough solidity of every part of the building showed a strong, rude age, full of pride, power and semi-savagery. This Hall is the best preserved ruin we have visited, its lead roof being complete and its rooms still kept under lock and key. We saw the state bed on which Elizabeth slept when here. The old and new world of England are here brought into close proximity. The Midland Co.'s Railway passes nearly under this Hall. It is related that the Duke of Rutland objected in Parliament to allowing the road to run through or under his premises lest it might drive away his game.

Returned to the Peacock at half-past nine and took breakfast. Then hired a very small pony and a basket wagon and drove to Chatsworth, about three miles distant, and visited the park and palace of the Duke of Devonshire—said to be the finest private property in Europe. His land here extends twenty miles and his park is 13 miles in circuit. Beautiful as the estate is, these things cannot long be so. "The million of hands want acres, and the millions of acres want hands," and the inexorable demands of civilization will before long make happy homes of these proud parks. The

building and furniture are magnificent. The decorations display admirable taste. The wood carving by Gibbons is by all odds the finest we have seen. The malachite tables and other furniture, presented by the Emperor and Empress of Russia form a striking feature of the great hall. Here Mary Queen of Scots was imprisoned for several years. Took the train at 2.20 P.M. and at 5 were stopping at the Royal in Sheffield. Called on G[eorge] S[J]. Abbott, our consul, and with him visited a Bessemer steel works. Saw the experiment with the spectrum to test the absence of carbon from the flame. New advance in metallurgy.

After dinner went to Mr. Abbott's house where we took tea and visited till eleven o'clock + with several English gentlemen. Had a very pleasant evening. Found to my disgust that we might have come here from Rowsley by an old English stage coach in as short a time as we came round by rail. I have all the while been wanting such an opportunity to realize De Quincey's description of it and his "Dream Fugue."

WEDNESDAY, 14. Went through the celebrated Rodgers knife manufactory. Was surprised to find how much of the work was done by hand. Many of the workmen have been there all their lives—one man who has worked in the establishment 47 years. Went through Mr. Wilkinson's German Silver Works, and also through an extensive cast steel works.

Dined at the Club with Mr. Abbott and several English gentlemen.

Took train 4.40 and went to York. Visited the Museum, grounds and ruins of St. Margaret's—a very fine old ruin.

THURSDAY, 15. Took an early breakfast and went to York Minster, where we spent nearly two hours. It is a finer work than Westminster. It is a curious combination of Old English, Decorated, Geometrical and Perpendicular style. The Chapter House is an admirable piece of work and though it does not justify it partially excuses the inscription over the door:

*Ut Rosa est flos florum,
Sic domus ista domorum*
[As the rose is the flower of flowers
So this is the house of houses].

Saw also a Tudor arch, which I have been searching for so long. On York see my notes in Crete's memorandum book.

York appears to have been the Roman Capital of Britain, the home of the 6th Legion for 300 years. The houses are of white stone and the town is a model of neatness and solidity. The walls are as remarkable as those of Chester and nearly [as] well preserved.

We left York at 10.20 A.M. for Ripon, 30 miles distant. Employed the two hours intervening between our arrival and the departure of the express train in visiting Fountains Abbey, Studley Park, 3 miles distant. It is by far the most splendid and impressive ruin we have yet seen. After passing through the park filled with large oaks, elms and beeches, and crossing a stream which has been all along the valley fashioned into lakelets and ponds, we wend away up a beautiful valley and come upon the abbey embowered among hills and trees, and so entirely secluded as to add the charm of solitude to ruin. It is the largest outline and the most majestic ruin we have seen. Our stay was short but impressions took quickly, and with the engravings I purchased to aid me, the visit will be a thing of beauty forever. I must find if I can some comprehensive history of that remarkable movement which produced these wonderful abbeys of England, and the violent spirit which overthrew them in the days of Henry the VIII. This abbey was founded by a colony of Cistercian monks from York and named in honor of the founder of the order, who was born at Fontaine in France. I was much impressed with an inscription 120 feet from the ground on the square tower of the abbey, which can be read plainly: *Soli Deo honor et gloria secula seculorum, amen* [Honor and glory to God alone forever and ever, amen].

At 2.30 took the train and at 3.15 were on the Edinburgh Express at Thirsk. Reached Edinburgh at 8.30. Stopped nearly half an hour at Berwick-on-Tweed, thus making 200 miles in a little less than five hours. Caught a glimpse of Scottish heather on the way. We climbed up several long flights of steps from the Station and stopped at the Waterloo House. I can see enough of the city to discover that the Grecian style of Architecture prevails. The houses are nearly all stone. The brick has been disappearing since we left Newcastle-on-Tyne. At several points on the way we saw the German Ocean and the fleets of fisherman along the coast. Retired early.

FRIDAY, 16. Found Messrs. Morrill of Vermont and Blaine⁴⁵ of Maine and joined them in a trip to Melrose. Left by rail at 9.45 and in an hour were at the old abbey, which, though not nearly so fine as Fountains, is more elaborately decorated and has been glorified by the genius of Scott. Drove three miles through this beautiful, ever-varying scenery to Abbotsford, which is folded out of sight in a wrinkle of the landscape so that you do not see the house till you are inside the grounds. We lingered more than an hour in and around this house in which Scott invested so much of his life and heart. The study, library, armory and all are as he left them. At Stratford I felt more reverence—here, more love. Returned to Melrose, took a lunch at the Abbey Hotel and then drove along the Tweed to the old ruined abbey of Dryburg, where Scott was buried. Back to Melrose, thence by train to Edinburgh. In the evening Mr. Morrill and I went to the Theatre and heard *Colleen Bawn*⁴⁶ and the last two acts of *Rob Roy*.⁴⁷ "Auld Lang Syne" very finely sung, the Highland bagpipe played and the Highland fling danced. I was greatly delighted with the Scotch features of the play.

SATURDAY, 17. Not well this morning. The passage from 90° Fahrenheit in England two days ago to 50° and drizzly rain in this high latitude, 56° plus, has made me nearly sick for the first time since I landed. However, we did a good deal of sight-seeing in this rare old Attic city. Visited the Museum, which is meager, and the gallery of paintings which is better than the average which we have seen in England.

Drove to Holyrood with its gallery of portraits of Scottish monarchs, but one would think only one had been enthroned in the hearts of Scotsmen for she is Queen of Scots still. There are more relics and memorials of her in Holyrood than of all other sovereigns. The blood stains of Rizzio are looked after but no longer seen in a dark corner at the foot of the stairs. The Chapel is a ruin, but well

⁴⁵ James Gillespie Blaine (1830-1893), a Republican member of the House from Maine, 1863-76, speaker of the House, 1869-75, U. S. senator, 1876-80, secretary of state, 1881 (under Garfield) and 1889-92.

⁴⁶ *The Colleen Bawn*, by Dion Boucicault, had its première in New York City in 1860.

⁴⁷ A drama based on the novel of the same name by Sir Walter Scott.

preserved. We went next up Canongate (the Scots pronounce it Cannygate) and visited the old John Knox House, which, like Shakespeare's, time has touched lightly; passed the "heart of Midlothian" in the stone of the pavement which marks the spot where the Old Tolbooth stood, in which Effie Deans was imprisoned; passed also the Parliament House and St. Giles's Church where Knox preached; looked far down upon Grassmarket where the witches were burned and felons executed, and passed up to the Castle; stood by Meg Mons [Mons Meg] forged in 14[55] for throwing stone shot; saw the ball fall at one P.M. on tower hill while the time gun was fired from the castle by electricity; visited Mary's room, the room where James VI was born, and the regalia room. From the castle we had a fine view of the Pentland Hills, Arthur's Seat, and the German Ocean. I should have mentioned that in John Knox's we saw the iron girdle used in burning martyrs at the stake. It was locked around their bodies and two handcuffs attached to it, and a Brank for scolding women. It is an iron frame to cover the head, with a kind of loop or curb to enter the mouth and hold down the tongue, the whole being locked up while on. For a more particular account of the John Knox house, see pamphlet which I bought there. Home at half-past one feeling quite unwell. Slept a little, abstained from much dinner, and went to the music hall in the old town in the evening.

SUNDAY, 18. Quite unwell today. Went to the Auld Kirk in the forenoon and listened part of the time to a very stupid preacher and slept the rest. Strange that a government should not expect to see all its subjects puckering their lips to keep from laughing it in the face when it has two established religions, one for Scotland and another for England. They ought to have another for Ireland, the Catholic, and a few dozen for the various tribes of India. If not, they must abolish the absurd pretense of settling doctrinal points in the civil courts.

MONDAY, 19. At 9.45 A.M. we took the train for Callander via Stirling, thence coach for ten miles along by Coilantogle Ford, Loch Vennachar, Loch Achray and down the narrow gorge to Loch Katrine. Just before reaching the shore we stopped and lunched at the Trossachs Hotel. Took the steamer *Rob Roy* and passed Ellen's

Isle and made seven miles of sailing over the water where was sung for Roderick Dhu, "Hail to the Chief." Took stage coach named "Roderick Dhu" five miles past Loch Arklet to Inversnaid on Loch Lomond near the fine waterfall, the scene of Wordsworth's "Highland Girl." After waiting three-quarters of an hour the little steamer came down from the top of the Loch and took us past Ben Lomond, 20 miles to Balloch; thence by rail past Dumbarton Castle to Glasgow, where we stopped at the Queen's Hotel.

The day was misty and a little rainy but otherwise one of the most charming we have seen in Great Britain. Glasgow has about 500,000 inhabitants and has passed through the tobacco and cotton eras, to the iron.

TUESDAY, 20. At 10.30 A.M. took the train via Paisley and Troon to Ayr. Drove to Burns's Cottage, the Twa Brigs and to Alloway Kirk and Bobby's Monument.

The gray statues of Tam O'Shanter and Souter Johnny in the little temple near by Burns will never leave my memory. The grave of Souter Johnny is close beside Alloway, which is now crowded with graves. Lords seek the honor of being buried at the plowman's feet. Read "Tam" on the way. This day shall be marked with a white stone. Came back by steamer 80 miles (for two shillings each) up the Clyde and home at 8.30 in the evening.

WEDNESDAY, 21. Rode to the cathedral, now belonging to the Auld Kirk, and about 700 years old; not required to keep on hats. Fine windows. Curious arch of nine surrounding pillars in the crypt. Whole building decorated with passages of scripture and old covenant devices and mottoes, coats of arms etc. *Non crux, sed lux* [Not the Cross, but the light] I notice emblazoned on window. Drove through Kelvin Park and remembered the old song, "Let us haste to Kelvin grove," etc. Morrill and Blaine left us at ten. We wrote letters and visited the Necropolis, where are the tombs of John Knox and James Sheridan Knowles.

THURSDAY, 22. Spent part of the day among the shops and bookstores of Glasgow. At four P.M. took the train for Edinburgh, and stopped at the Royal Hotel which I like better than the Waterloo.

FRIDAY, 23. Visited the University and its Library. Saw the busts of many of its Professors, Dugald Stewart among them. At half-past five P.M. went to Leith and to[ok] passage on board the steamer

Kinghorn for Rotterdam. I am writing this on board, and the motion of the screw gives my writing the appearance of Stephen Hopkins'.⁴⁸ Met Mr. Black and family of Glasgow.

SATURDAY, 24. Awoke to find the North Sea as calm and beautiful as when we set out upon it last evening. We were off the north-eastern coast of Yorkshire and have coasted all day. Thousands of fishing vessels and other craft have been in sight during the day and the sea has been alive with historical memories of the old vikings of the north, our ancestral sea robbers, who brought the seeds of English liberty from out the frozen Norland. At half-past ten P.M. we leave sight of England at Norfolk.

SUNDAY, 25. Went on deck at seven o'clock in the morning and saw the low-lying coast of Holland (Hollowland) and in less than an hour we were in sight of the Dikes which keep the sea from the rich fields of the Netherlands. Before ten we had reached Hel-levoetsluis and after waiting our turn went into the lock and locked down into the canal. The Dutch architecture, dress of the people, the white and black cattle, all make me laugh as I do when I look [at] one of Hans Holbein's landscapes. The men still wear the broad fore-domed and many of the children wear heavy wooden shoes which they buy for 4 pence per pair. The girls run along the canal and ask from [us] bread or pennies and "*Over de Kopf*" as a consideration. After sailing 13 miles in the canal we locked up into the river Maas, which I understand to be one of the mouths of the Rhine. Not a line of beauty in sight, nothing that can be called landscape.

The imperturbable slowness of the people is something wonderful. They are just beginning harvest, but [it] had not begun in Scotland. At two o'clock we reached Rotterdam and went to the New Bath Hotel on the quay. Our luggage was detained on the *Kinghorn* for an hour until the Dutch customs officer could be obtained to examine it. After dinner we visited the statue of Erasmus and the old cathedral where Admiral DeWitt is buried. The house where Erasmus was born, his statue and Delft Haven (which I suppose to be the place where the Pilgrims embarked) are the things in

⁴⁸ A reference to the shaky signature of Stephen Hopkins (1707-1785) on the Declaration of Independence.

Rotterdam which interest me. It is a very clean city. Men, women and children sit at their doors in evening. Great sociality. Women's ear and head ornaments of brass.

MONDAY, 26. Took breakfast at 7 and 8.05 took the boat and went up the river to Moerdijk, stopping on the way at Dortrecht, where the Synod of Dort was held which condemned Arminius. Passed also Wilhelmsdorf, where William III of England was born.⁴⁹ Took cars at Moerdijk and reached Antwerp at 12.38. Stopped at the Hôtel de l'Europe. Visited the Cathedral which though grand is not worth the two pictures by Rubens, the *Elevation of [the Cross]* and the *Descent from the Cross*. These are the first paintings that have ever taken hold of me with imperial power. Visited church of St. James, very richly decorated but memorable chiefly for containing the tomb of Rubens. Antwerp was the home of Rubens, Vandyck, Jordaens and Matsys. The scene of Scott's *Quentin Durward* was laid here. The statue of Vandyck shows him to have been a man of gentle and loving nature but with far less boldness and power than Rubens. They were the Luther and Melanchthon of art, I should say. Jordaens did not impress me. Matsys' iron work at the fountain and his pictures are interesting as *Jacob's 7 Years' Service* is.

TUESDAY, 27. Visited the Museum and saw several fine pictures—the best, Rubens' *Crucifixion*, companion to the two in the Cathedral. His wonderful power is seen in each touch of his pencil. Power is the word. He don't excel in mere beauty. Petridge slanders Antwerp. It is a very busy commercial city.

Went to Brussels—still in company with the Black family—arrived at 12.38 P.M. and stopped at the Hôtel de Bellevue. Zoological Gardens, P.M. Park in evening. Letter from Chase.⁵⁰ Park concert in the evening.

WEDNESDAY, 28. Made the trip to Waterloo. The day is marked with the saddest of my life. It is very hard for me to think patiently

⁴⁹ William III was born at The Hague.

⁵⁰ Chief Justice Chase's letter (August 7, 1867) was largely concerned with the political situation. "You know," he wrote, "that I am not apt to indulge apprehension, but I cannot help feeling that the indications are anything but quieting. The President must yield to the People, or the People will take up and put through impeachment."

and justly about that battle. I constantly find myself thinking of a leash of kings combined against one genius, and my love for the "bottom dog" makes me spiteful toward the House of Hougoumont and Blücher. Brute force against brains. The field, the infinite impertinence of the Belgian Lion and his mount, the forest of Soignes (Ardennes), shall not be soiled with ink.

THURSDAY, 29. Visited the Ducal Palace and its fine gallery of modern paintings. Remember chiefly Mathieu's *Crucifixion* and somebody's [Verboeckhoven's] oxen. Visited also the lace manufactory and Hôtel de Ville, also *le petit bourgeoise d'Anvers*,⁵¹ also spent a few hours among the shops. In the evening attended a concert in the park. At the hotel saw Mr. Parsons and family of Boston.

Should have mentioned our visit to the Church of St. Gudule. (Written on Rhine Steamer.)

FRIDAY, 30. Parted with the Black family and Mrs. Carmichael—they going to Paris—and we at 8.40 A.M. took cars for Cologne. On train formed the acquaintance of Gen. Arbuthnot⁵² of England, the friend of Wellington, a descendant of Horace Walpole, and sometime of the Queen's family. Passed through Liège [and] Aix-la-Chapelle into Prussia. When we crossed the frontier a Prussian officer stuck his head into the coach and asked if we had anything contraband. I said, "*Nein*," which was satisfactory. Reached Cologne and the Rhine at 4 P.M. Saw Cathedral and stopped at the Hotel Holland.

SATURDAY, 31. At 7½ A.M. went on board the steamer *Homburg* for up the Rhine. Took ticket to Mayence with the privilege [of] stopping by the way. Price for both—two—Four Thalers. Below Cologne and for seven or eight miles above, the banks are flat and marshy. Indeed, there is not much of interest till we reach Bonn. Then came the Seven Mountains, Drachenfels, Rolandseck and the island below, and a succession of wonderfully beautiful and varied scenery, until we reached Coblenz at 2 P.M. At four, after getting established in a pleasant room in the Hôtel Bellevue, we took a carriage and crossing the Bridge of Boats ascended to the top of

⁵¹ Probably intended as a reference to the famous Mannikin, known as the oldest citizen of Brussels.

⁵² Garfield was probably referring to General Charles G. J. Arbuthnot.

Ehrenbreitstein. Three hundred and sixty five steps—one flight—lead from the Water Battery to the main crest. The fort is sixty steps higher. From the top we have a magnificent view of the Rhine and Moselle and a grand sweep of valley and hill. Drove five miles up the Rhine to Stolzenfels. Went up to the castle on donkeys. Fine old castle—restored. Blücher's sword, Tilly's. Home near eight. Visited by starlight Napoleon's Fountain Monument. . . .⁵³

September

SUNDAY, 1. Bought *Hyperion* and *Childe Harold* and read them both. Fleming's⁵⁴ trip from Rolandseck to Heidelberg is made luminous with the light of what we have seen. Aside from the real or affected misanthropy and despair of Byron his poetry is very powerful. In the evening we took a long walk on the banks of the Moselle. The people here pronounce it Mo'-zel. Came back to Coblenz through the massive fortifications. Byron and Niersteiner⁵⁵ and then bed. I should have mentioned my talk with the bookseller on Germany and the prospective war. All units here are preparing for it. Sour grapes of the Rhine.

MONDAY, 2. At half-past eight took steamer for Mayence. During the voyage we saw the second act in the Drama of the Rhine—its wild roughness—and the wonderful cultivation of the Rheingau from Assmanshausen to Marcobrunnen. Reached Mayence at 5½ P.M. Hôtel d'Angleterre. Found letters from Harry and Dr. Pinkerton.⁵⁶

⁵³ The French inscription has been omitted.

⁵⁴ Paul Fleming is the principal character in Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's prose romance *Hyperion* (1839).

⁵⁵ A Rhenish wine produced in the vicinity of Nierstein.

⁵⁶ Lewis Letig Pinkerton (1812–1875), a friend of Garfield, was a prominent Disciple preacher and a professor at the University of Kentucky, 1860–66. His strong Unionism and liberalism, qualities which made him attractive to Garfield, caused him trouble in Kentucky and led to his resignation. After resigning his professorship, he declined the presidency of Hiram College. In 1873 Garfield helped him to get an appointment as a special mail agent.

Took a walk on the fortifications and also spent some time in the Museum of Roman Antiquities. Retired early.

TUESDAY, 3. Visited the Statue of Gutenberg, his birth house and first printing office, also the Citadel and grave of Drusus, also the museum where were several fine pictures which Napoleon I gave to the town for the first copy of the Bible made by Gutenberg. Among the modern pictures we carried away pleasant memories of three: 1. *A Norwegian Landscape*, 2. *Huss before the Council*, 3. *Storm at Sea*. Train at 10 A.M. to Frankfort. Spent two hours there. Goethe's birth house. Reached Heidelberg at 4 P.M. Hotel Prince Charles. Walked on farther side of the Neckar.

WEDNESDAY, 4. After a breakfast on trout from Wolfsbrunnen took a *Droschke* to Wolfsbrunnen, thence to Molkencur, to Kaiserstuhl and to the castle called the Alhambra of the North.

Read another chapter of *Hyperion*. At 1.35 P.M. took the train for Baden-Baden, which we reached at 5 P.M. Stopped at the Hôtel Ville de Paris. Spent the evening at the Conversationshaus with its many peculiarities of manners and morals. The German fondness for gaming of which Tacitus speaks seems to cling to them still. Men and women, old and young, plunge in desperately to Roulette etc.

THURSDAY, 5. At 8.35 A.M. took the train for Strasbourg. Reached there a few minutes before eleven. Our chief purpose in stopping at Strasbourg was to see the cathedral and its wonderful clock. The tower of the cathedral is the highest in Europe and of wonderfully light and delicate architecture. We went up 360 steps and yet above us slender shafts and long tapering spires shot up 160 feet higher. We were in at noon to see the remarkable clock of Mr. Schwigüé which at that hour is all alive with motion. The figure of time with his scythe strikes the hours. A little figure lower down inverts the hourglass which it holds between its hands. Then before the figure of Christ, placed above Time, the twelve apostles pass, each turning and bowing to the Savior who extends over him the hand of blessing. While these are passing, a life-size cock, above and on the Savior's right hand, three times flaps his wings and crows. I was struck with the modesty of the architect Erwin, who has placed his own statue in a corner of the gallery. Sir Christopher Wren, the architect of Westminster and St. Paul's, has on his tomb in the

latter this inscription, "*Si quaeris monumentum circumspice* [If you seek a monument, look about you]." Strasbourg was our first introduction to Louis Napoleon's domain, and French soldiers instead of Prussian filled the streets, and with quick step followed their light national airs. These things all whisper of war.

The same evening we came on to Zurich, reaching here between ten and eleven.

FRIDAY, 6. A boil on the back of my neck with which I had been suffering several days today laid me up entirely and I could do nothing but amuse myself with reading. Found François Victor Hugo's *Sonnets of Shakespeare*.⁵⁷ His Introduction is one of the most appreciative articles on the great Poet which I have ever met. It shows that he was neither the slave nor the enemy of the Renaissance or of the middle ages; that he chose the best elements of both; that fourteen of his plays were founded on the traditions of the middle ages, and eighteen on classic subjects; and that in *The Tempest*, the great Prospero, Shakespeare has created a world which unites them both. He vividly portrays the struggle in which the poor plebeian of Stratford assails the Euphuism, the puritanism, the aristocracy and the wealth, the learning and the pride of his own age, and triumphs over them all. He states a fact which I here note as further proof of the folly of Miss Bacon⁵⁸ and Judge Holmes.⁵⁹ In 1598—eighteen years before the poet's death—Meres wrote in his *Treasury of Genius*: "As Ovid said of his works, and Horace of his, '*Exegi monumentum* [I have erected a monument]' etc. so say I especially of the works of Sir Philip Sidney, Spenser, Daniel, Drayton, Shakespeare and Warner." While it is very amusing to see Shakespeare sandwiched between two unknown writers, the fact that in 1598

⁵⁷ François Victor Hugo, trans., *Les Sonnets de William Shakespeare* (Paris, 1857).

⁵⁸ Delia Salter Bacon (1811-1859), author of *The Philosophy of the Plays of Shakespeare Unfolded* (1857), was convinced that Shakespeare's plays were written by a group which included Walter Raleigh, Francis Bacon, and Edmund Spenser.

⁵⁹ Nathaniel Holmes (1815-1901), American lawyer and judge, wrote *The Authorship of Shakespeare* (1866) in support of the theory that Francis Bacon wrote the plays of Shakespeare.

he was ranked with Spenser and Sidney, whose authorship has never been doubted, shows conclusively the estimation in which he was held by his contemporaries. Hugo has boldly attempted the solution of the difficulties of Shakespeare's sonnets—claims that they constitute a complete drama, Shakespeare himself, his friend and the woman he loves being the characters. The woman is unknown. The friend, he insists, was Henry Wriothesley, Count [Earl] of Southhampton; and the sonnets were published in intentional disorder to conceal the Count. Hugo has restored them to their original order, and has ventured to take one from the *Passionate Pilgrim* and insert it as the sixth of the sonnets. The boldness and the cleverness of this little French book has scarcely been equalled in a century.

Walked out in the evening with my head tipped one side like James Buchanan and with a bread and milk poultice on my neck, and sat for half an hour on the bank of the beautiful lake surrounded by a border of blue mountains, jagged and cloud-wreathed. But for Hugo, Job would have been ashamed of me today, though I have never been able to see much patience in him. By the way, I note it as a fair question for theological and literary discussion whether Job was really a patient man. I don't blame him if he wasn't.

SATURDAY, 7. Still confined to my room and most of the day to my bed by the boil. The four or five preceeding pages were dictated to Crete because I could not write without great pain. During this day I have been reading the life of Fénelon by A. de Lamartine. Beside the interest I feel in the general story of his life, I am greatly interested in the view which Lamartine gives of *Télémaque* and its political doctrines. I had traced the French Revolution to the doctrines of the *Contrat Social*, and had not been able to go back of that. Lamartine suggests the full line of successive teachers and makes Fénelon the first. "The gospel of the truths and errors of the Revolution are found in *Télémaque*." "If one considers with attention step by step from the most fantastic [fanatic] Tribunes of the Convention to the Girondists, to Mirabeau, to Bernardin St. Pierre, to J. J. Rousseau, to Turgot, to Vauban, to the teacher of the Duke of Bourgogne, he will find Fénelon the first of the Revolutionists, the

first Tribune of the People, the first reformer of kings, the first Apostle of Liberty."

The book is very spirited, though I feel indignant at Lamartine for his abandonment of his past Republicanism which is displayed in it.

Took a boat-ride on the Lake for an hour. Still suffering much. Sorry to lose these beautiful days.

SUNDAY, 8. Though my boil had not yet come to a head I felt I must not stay longer, and at 9.30 A.M. took the train for Zug, where we went the length of the beautiful Lake Zug to Arth, and thence by omnibus to Goldau on the site of the villages of 1806 ruined by the land slide. After dinner took horses to the top of Rigi, which we reached after three hours' ride. The day was very clear and we had a sunset never to be forgotten. Staid over night at Rigi Kulm. Was very ill with headache and pain of my boil and did not sleep at all. Found there is cholera in Zurich. 18 deaths yesterday.

MONDAY, 9. At 5 A.M. the Alpine horn sounded to awaken the 200 sleeping guests and call them out to greet the sun. The whole company stood on the crest and saw him rise in a clearer sky, if possible, than that in which he set. At 7 A.M. we went down to Weggis on foot (3 hours) and took steamer over the lake made classical by Tell and Schiller, and at 12 reach[ed] Lucerne—Hotel Schweizerhof. Found letter from our precious ones at home and forgot all our weariness and lameness in the joy of knowing our children are well. Fine German singing near us, and a good view of Mons Pilatus and his fellows.

TUESDAY, 10. At 9.15 took train via Olten to Berne, which we reached at 1.58 P.M. and stopped at the Bernerhof where we expected to meet J. H. Rhodes. Received his telegram that he would meet us tomorrow. Fine view of the Bernese Oberland. Met [George] Harrington, the American Minister.

WEDNESDAY, 11. Wrote letters and rested all day. Harry [Rhodes] came at 4 P.M. He and Harrington went with us to hear the organ in the Cathedral. The music of this grand organ is the recollection which I shall carry away from this city of Berne. It was Alpine music. The storm could only be appreciated after having seen the Alps.

THURSDAY, 12. Lounged and visited with Harry till 6.40 P.M. when we took the cars to Lausanne on the shore of Lake Lemán, or Geneva, where we arrived at 10.30 P.M. and spent the night at the Hôtel [Gibbon]. Here Gibbon finished his *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*.

FRIDAY, 13. At five o'clock and forty minutes took the train along the lake and up the "arrowy Rhone" to Martigny; took breakfast at the Hôtel Clerc, and at ten o'clock took mules for Chamonix. Went by Forclaz to Tête-Noire where we had a very poor dinner, and thence via Argentiére to Chamonix, which we reached at 7 P.M. Very lame and tired but la Mer de Glâce pays for it all.

SATURDAY, 14. Took carriage at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ for Argentiére and at 9 took mules for the Col de Balme which we reached at 11 A.M. Spent one hour to rest the mules. Climbed over a fallen avalanche and several hundred feet above Col de Balme, where I had a fine view of Chamonix and the Mt. Blanc range in one direction and the Jungfrau in the other. Wonderschön!! Down Col de Balme via the Trient Glacier to Forclaz and back to Martigny at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ P.M., having seen six Glaciers en route—des Bossons, Mer de Glâce, Argentiére, du Tour, and Trient. At 9.30 P.M. train to Sion where we stopped at the Hôtel Lion d'Or.

SUNDAY, 15. Engaged a carriage for Rhodes and Howard and ourselves from here to Arona in three days for 160 francs, and at 11 A.M. started up the Simplon road. At 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ stopped for an hour and a half at Tourtemagne, where we visited a fine cascade. Went on to Brieg, which we reached at 7 P.M. and where we spent the night.

MONDAY, 16. Left Brieg and the Rhone at 7 A.M. and wound our way up the wonderful road of Napoleon in the midst of clouds and mist. When we were coming in sight of the Sixth Refuge near the Summit (6,218 feet) at foot of Monte Leone (10,977 feet) the sun came out in full splendor and showed us Brieg more than 4,000 feet below us, the barren mountains around us and the glaciers and snow peaks above us. This view can never be forgotten. Then began the rapid descent. At 2 P.M. we were at Simplon village (4,340 feet) whence, after dinner and a delay of one hour and a half, we plunged down again among the wonderful rocks, passed the Swiss border and entered Italy. At Iselle (2,019 feet) baggage examined, and soon we were in the valley of the Tosa with its vine

trellises and ripe grapes, its corn and olives, and soft Italian air. The breath of old Italy is upon us. Stopped over night at Domo-dossola (Poste).

TUESDAY, 17. After a pleasant night at the Grand Hôtel de la Ville on Ancienne Poste we went on down the valley. A heavy shower came on and continued long after we arrived at Bavéno on Lake Maggiore where we dismissed our carriage and took steamer to Arona, where we arrived at half-past four and stopped at the Albergo d'Italia in the midst of a heavy shower which continued all day and nearly all night. This is the first bad weather we have had since we reached the continent. The people we meet are quite different in appearance from those on the other side [of] the Alps. Their complexion is deepening into olive though not yet fully browned into the typical Italian. Retire 8½.

WEDNESDAY, 18. A rainy morning which nearly obscured our view of the lake. At 11 we left the Hôtel d'Italia and went by steamer to Sesto-Calende, where, in the midst of a drenching shower, we took the cars and at 3 P.M. arrived at Milan, Hôtel Grande-Bretagne. Found London papers of the 16th. Cholera nearly ceased. Visited church of S. Alessandro—very shabby exterior but rich altar. Spent half an hour in the cathedral, a miracle of marble glory. Thought that such a building has a history like that of a nation. Nearly all great buildings have been burned at some time. Gallery.

THURSDAY, 19. Went to the top of the Cathedral (396 steps) to see the sun rise, but the clouds somewhat obscured the view of the Alps and Apennines. The view of the city was wonderfully fine. After breakfast visited the Brera Gallery. Except *The Marriage of Mary and Joseph*, by Raphael [and] a *Beatrice Cenci*, I was not greatly impressed with the pictures. Many of the older ones were covered up by a modern exhibition now in progress. Went to the church of Maria delle Grazie and spent three quarters of an hour with the great picture of Leonardo da Vinci—*The Last Supper*. Sadly decaying monument of genius, not to be seen by the next generation!

Went back to the spire of the Cathedral with Harry and spent an hour with the wonderful building and the surrounding scenery. Read the history of the Cathedral. This is the third on the spot. The first was destroyed by Attila the Hun, about 1,400 years ago.

(Mem., the fact that nearly every public building has been destroyed by some casualty. Also the casualties to works of art.) Reflecting on the polyglottic condition of the peoples of Europe, I am impressed with the belief that the language of the U. S. is purer and more uniform than that of any other nation of the world.

FRIDAY, 20. If I could have this day painted in one picture, it [would] be full of characters and contrasts. It would be in general this: A drive to the Arco della Pace, begun by Napoleon and finished by his enemies (crowned by Peace with her steeds and the four rivers of northern Italy on the corners); a look at the Arena for 30,000 spectators where Napoleon I saw a regatta in 1807; a visit to the old Roman Colonnade of San Lorenzo and the church; the park; rail to Como; omnibus through that town where the Plinys lived and wrote; the steamer on the lovely lake to Varenna; the carriage ride in the thunderstorm along the lake to Lecco; and the sensation at the hotel where we slept.

SATURDAY, 21. At 6¼ A.M. took the train at Lecco for Bergamo, and thence, after waiting forty minutes, the Milan train for Venice. Crossed the great Lombardo-Venetian Valley, keeping the Alps in sight. The valley is 250 miles long by 50 wide. Passed through Brescia where Chevalier Bayard was wounded; Peschiera, on the Mincio, one of the fortresses of the Quadrilateral near the deep blue Lake Garda (Catullus' villa); Verona on the Adige where Marius fought his famous battle against the Cimbri and Theodoric defeated Odoacer. There is the tomb of Juliet, the home of the Capuletti and Montecchi. Catullus was born there, B.C. 86, and here loved his Lesbia. Cornelius Nepos, Macer, and the Elder Pliny, later Vitruvius, J. C. Scaliger and Paul Cagliari—Veronese. Twenty-three miles distant is Mantua of the "*me genuit* [she bore me]" memory. We also passed through Padua, the famous seat of learning of the middle ages; made illustrious by Galileo, Dante, Petrarch and Harvey. With the blue Alps on one hand and the Apennines on the other, we passed along the plain of Lombardy, full of olive and lemon trees, and purple with the ripe grape, out into the Adriatic, and stopped in the great station house, whence by gondola up the Canalazzo. We reached the Hôtel Barbési at 5 P.M. Went to the top of the Campanile and saw the sun set on Venice.

SUNDAY, 22. After breakfast went to St. Mark's and spent two hours

in [and] around it. Winged lions, bronze horse 2,000 years old, quaint domes and rich mosaics make it a charming place. Visited also the Ducal Palace, Bridge of Sighs, saw much of the strange and elaborate architecture of which Ruskin speaks in his *Stones of Venice*. At noon the rain ceased and a little before two P.M. we took a gondola with two gondoliers and went to the Armenian Convent (Padre Giacomo); to [the] Lido, which we crossed, and bathed in the Adriatic; up the Grand Canal to the Rialto and back through narrow passes to Barbese at 6 P.M. Campanile and sunset and music on Piazza at 7.30 to 9 P.M.

MONDAY, 23. After breakfast visited the church of S. [Santa Maria Gloriosa dei Frari] which contains the tomb of Canova, a fine piece of sculpture. Thence by gondola to the Railway Station and at 10.30 A.M. left for Florence. Harry went with us to Padua where he turned northward for Germany. Took dinner at Bologna. Formed the acquaintance of Count Campbell Smith de Heris, an Irishman of the Pope's Family, one of his chamberlains. Has a farm one mile outside the Porta Salaria. Pleasant talk on Roman matters. Reached Florence at 8.16 after a long ride among the wild ravines of the Apennines. Stopped at the Hôtel de l'Europe.

TUESDAY, 24. Went to the Duomo—church of Santa Croce—where are the tombs of Michael Angelo and Galileo; also to church of [San Lorenzo] where are the tombs of the Medici, and the statues of *Day* and *Night*, *Morning* and *Evening* by Michael Angelo. In the Duomo was the last work of Angelo, a group of statuary begun but never finished because of a *vitium marmoris* [flaw of the marble]. This can be used as a simile for an imperfect character. At noon went to the Uffizi Gallery and spent three hours among the works of art. This is said to be one of the choicest and most extensive galleries of fine arts in the world. After dinner, the Secretary of Legation of U.S. came and brought me a passport for which I paid him 26 francs in gold.⁶⁰ (Memorandum: We ought to abolish the system.)

Garibaldi was arrested today near the border of the Papal States, and is now a prisoner at Alexandria [Alessandria]. The Emperor Napoleon ordered it, and the Prime Minister of Italy did not dare to disobey. Victor Emmanuel is away hunting. Wherever he may be,

⁶⁰ About five dollars.

he cares more for wine and harlots than for politics. The people mobbed the house of the Prime Minister here this evening, and all night the military are patrolling the streets to preserve the peace. The papal temporal power must come down under the pressure of the two ideas of suffrage and national unity. The Pope has a mercenary army of 1,800 men now to keep Romans quiet and hold Garibaldi at arm's length.⁶¹

WEDNESDAY, 25. At ten o'clock went to the studio of Hiram Powers⁶² and spent a delightful hour and a half with that noble man. Saw and talked of nearly all his works; his reasons for many points in them, as the downward head of the serpent in his *Eve*; the hand behind the back of his *California*; the selection of a woman to be the last of the tribes; the relation that phrenology and physiognomy sustains to art; the choice of subjects, a prime part of art; art in America; the price of skilled labor there and in Florence; the proposed protection on American pictures, which, he says, will drive all American artists home; curious story of George Peabody; statue of Ginevra and the nonexistence of her picture at Modena; Marshall's bust in Supreme Court Room, \$500, all the others \$1,000; statue of Edward Everett with one button unbuttoned; and finally the episode of the dying bird, made an interview long to be remembered. Went to the Uffizi and Pitti galleries and spent three hours. Carry away perpetual

⁶¹ By 1867 the unification of Italy had been completed, save for Rome which remained under papal rule as a virtual protectorate of Napoleon III. In September a band of Italian nationalists organized by Giuseppe Garibaldi (1807-1882) stood ready to march on the city and claim her for Italy. But the Italian prime minister, fearing that the seizure of Rome would precipitate a domestic and international crisis, had Garibaldi arrested (September 24). The revolutionist was imprisoned at Alessandria and three days later returned to Caprera. A month later he reappeared and led about 7,000 men across the frontier. Although he captured Monte Rotondo, an old feudal castle about thirteen miles from Rome, the forces of Napoleon III, who had intervened in behalf of the Pope, forced him to retreat. Hoping to avoid war with France, the Italian government arrested Garibaldi and again returned him to Caprera. Not until 1870 did Italy seize Rome.

⁶² Hiram Powers (1805-1873), American sculptor, had been living in Florence since 1837. His *Greek Slave* (1843) was the most famous statue of the day.

memories of Raphael's Madonnas—three of them; Rubens' battle piece; Angelo's *Three Fates*; Allori's *Magdalen*; Fra Angelico's *Madonna and Angels*; the ancient statues of Niobe and her children; *The Wrestlers*, etc. The *Venus de Medici* did not impress me so much as the *Venus* of Canova or Powers' *Greek Slave*. The bust of Napoleon I by Canova was wonderful. Left for Rome at 8.40 amid a great uproar of people and cries of *Viva Garibaldi* and *Rome le capital d'Italie* [*Roma la capitale d'Italia*].

THURSDAY, 26. It gave me peculiar reflections when I sat in the car last evening at Florence and read on my ticket "*Firenze a Roma.*" To Rome—the home and centre of so many years of my life of study and thought! The night was full of thunder and storm, and I slept fitfully till day broke near lake Trasimeno where Hannibal destroyed an army of the Roman Republic. From there the rest of the way was desolation. We came through the Apennines, with lone Soracte on our right, not now "*nive candidum* [white with snow]" as when Horace saw him, and steamed slowly down along the Tiber—yellow indeed, not as my boy's fancy had pictured him, from the bright yellow sands under his clear waves, but [from] the yellow soil which forty affluents bring down from the hills and plains. High or low, he is always as muddy as the Missouri. At Monte Rotondo, some ten miles away, the dome of St. Peter's came in sight, the symbol of the sad triumph of the Galilean over ancient Rome. Dotted with desolate ruins, the deadly Campagna opened before us, an immortal monument of the rights of man to the use of the earth, and the vengeance of God upon the usurper. Crossing the Anio, and sweeping nearly half around the city to the eastward, we entered the Porta Nuova, near the temple of Minerva Medica, and landed at the station near the Baths of Diocletian on the N. E. spur of the Quirinal Hill. Drove to the Hôtel Minerva within one hundred yards of the Pantheon. For two hours I could do but little else than sit in silence and try to repress the conflict of emotions that arose between my love of classic Rome and my indignation at the infinite impertinence with which every emblem of its greatness I have yet seen has been converted into papal symbols. Went to the Pantheon, in and around it, and saw the noble portal disgraced by these words above it: "*Indulgentia, plenaria, quotidiana, perpetua, pro vivis et defunctis*

[Indulgence, plenary, daily, perpetual, for the living and the dead]." I left before I had half considered the wonderful building. Drove to Trajan's Column and through the ancient forum to the Colosseum, and home again to sit and dream and be unutterably sad, and retire at 7 P.M.

FRIDAY, 27. A day—never to be forgotten—given wholly to ancient Rome. Spent nearly seven hours between the Capitoline Hill and the Colosseum. Went to the top of the Palazzo del Senatore, which stands on the ancient Tabularium, whence we obtained a fine view of the city and its environs. To the north, Soracte, the Lucretilis of Horace (now Gennaro), the Apennines, Sabine and Albanian [Alban] Mountains, Cicero's Tusculum (now Frascati); the Seven Hills below us in the form of a cross, with its head to the west, reversed like Peter's, thus [At this point Garfield drew a sketch of the Seven Hills.] the Janiculum across the Tiber, where the flag was always flying when the Senate deliberated (the Arlington of Rome); and farther north, but still across the Tiber, Mons Vaticanus and the dome of St. Peter's—quite like the Capitol at Washington; modern Rome near the Tiber; and farther to the east and south the ruins and vine fields where 2,000,000 of souls lived in the days of the Empire—all these were before us, tenderly bathed by the pure blue sky and soft sad air of Italy. I could appreciate the feelings of Byron when he called upon the Tiber to "Rise with its yellow waves and mantle her distress."

Went carefully over the great points on Capitoline Hill, down into the Forum, among its temples, lately in part uncovered by removing thirty feet of alien earth. I will only mention as memoranda the western steps, with Egyptian lions at the foot, and Castor and Pollux at the head; the Arx and Capitolium, on either hand of Capitol Square, in the center of which is M. Aurelius' equestrian statue in bronze; on east side of square, Tabularium, with statues of Tiber and Nile on either hand of staircase. Descending to the right by Via Sacra, in right front of Tabularium is Templum Deorum Consentium or Schola Xantha; the eight columns of temple of Saturn; temple of Vespasian; to the left front the Temple of Concord; in front of that the arch of Septimius Severus; under and below it the Tullianum prison where Jugurtha and the accomplices of Catiline perished; and winding among these temples after its

descent from the Capitoline from the right is the Via Sacra, which passes under the arch [of] Septimius Severus, at whose right hand front corner is the ruin of the ancient Rostrum; thence along the Forum with grander temples and basilicae on either side, through the Arch of Titus at the northern foot of the Palatine, passing the Basilica of Constantine with its three enormous arches, the temple of Venus et Roma, turning to the left of the Arch of Constantine and Meta Sudans to the Colosseum—that great thought of Rome yet so mighty in its ruins. No wonder the Saxon pilgrim sang prophetically "*Quamdiu stat Colysæus, stat et Roma; quando cadet Colysæus, cadet et Roma, cadet et mundus.*"!⁶³ The seats and arena symbolize pagan Rome and young Christianity. 87,000 spectators on one arm of the lever and a Christian victim in the arena on the other. The *habet* must now be interpreted by supplying *victoriam* as the direct object. Home to dinner and to read Dyer's history of the city,⁶⁴ [and] to sleep and dream of Rome.

SATURDAY, 28. Took carriage and guide and visited theatre of Marcellus, the house of Rienzi, Ponte Rotto (anciently Pons Aemilius, whence we saw Cloaca Maxima of Tarquin, the first known arch, also the remains of the bridge of Horatio Cocles below and the Tiberine Island, with its legend of Aesculapius and the serpent, and the old bridge still standing). Passing along the Tiber we saw two old temples, the Janus Quadrifrons (from which the arches in St. Peter's seem to have been modeled), [and] the Arcus Argentariorum; passed through the Forum Boarium between the river and the Aventine, near the Mons Testacio, to the tomb of Cestius (a pyramid), out of the Ostian gate to the church of St. Paul. This structure is a fitting picture of the character of the great apostle, and is the least papal of all the churches I have seen. Paul don't seem to be a favorite among the priests. The fine columns, tall and slender, sustain the grand roof without obstructing the view, and the pro-

⁶³ An inaccurate version of an eighth-century saying which Byron rendered thus:

"While stands the Coliseum, Rome shall stand;
When falls the Coliseum, Rome shall fall;
And when Rome falls—the world."

⁶⁴ Thomas Henry Dyer, *History of the City of Rome* (1865).

portions of the interior are at once observed. Thence we drove to St. Sebastian's and visited the catacombs; thence along the Appian Way, visiting the circus of Maxentius, the tomb of Caecilia Metella, and seeing in the distance the old and new aqueducts. Returned by Porta Capena, past the burial place of the Scipios, visited the wonderful ruins of the baths of Caracalla, St. John of Lateran, S. Maria Maggiore, the palazzo of Rospigliosi, where we saw the *Aurora* of Guido Reni, thence along the Quirinal to the Fountain of Trevi and home. In evening read Dyer and tried to see Rome as it was 2,000 years ago.

SUNDAY, 29. Crossed the bridge of Hadrian near his tomb and up the Mons Vaticanus, and spent four hours in and around St. Peter's. It is an awful symbol of triumph over pagan Rome. It stands on the site of Nero's circus, where Peter suffered martyrdom. This triumph [is] still more pungently declared by the Egyptian obelisk, weighing a million pounds, which adorned the circus where so many Christians perished by the command of Roman emperors, but now stands in the center of the vast piazza in front with this inscription facing the church: "*Christus vincit, regnat, imperat, ab omni malo plebem suam defendat* [Christ conquers, rules, commands, from all evil protects his people]." On the reverse, this: "*Ecce crux Domini. Fugite partes adversae. Vicit leo de tribu Juda* [Lo, the cross of the Lord. Flee, hostile factions! The lion of the tribe of Judah has conquered]." Thus sweeping away the glory and rule of both beasts and pagans. The obelisk is surmounted by a cross.

I notice that St. Peter's is a Latin cross with its head to the west, probably in consequence of his mode of crucifixion. The cross of the Seven Hills has also its head to the west.

After dinner we drove to the Pincio or ancient Collis Hortorum and listened to sweet music among the trees of every climate planted there. Went again to St. Peter's to see the sunset and let the solemn twilight of the church come down upon us. Just as we reached it, Cardinal Antonelli⁶⁵ stepped out from his carriage, drawn by horses finer than the ass on which Christ triumphed, and the gates shut him in and us out. Home to Dyer, Byron and sleep.

⁶⁵ Giacomo Antonelli (1806-1876), papal secretary of state.

MONDAY, 30. Went to Borghese Palace and visited the Picture Gallery. Many fine pictures but not *chefs-d'oeuvres*. Looked in at a church where there were many offerings hung up on and around the statue of the Virgin—watches, chains, jewels, etc.; then went to another to see Raphael's *Sibyls*, a fine strong composition; then went to St. Peter's and spent three hours in the Vatican. Brought away the following as a part of my real estate: *Laocoön*, *Apollo Belvidere*, Raphael's *Transfiguration*, Domenichino's *St. Jerome*, Raphael's *Comitas* in the 2nd stanza of his frescoes, and Michael Angelo's *Last Judgment* and its surroundings in the Sixtine Chapel. Studied still more the proportions of St. Peter's. Noted the immortal revenges of Michael Angelo in the discrowned statue of Pope ——— [Paul III] in the tribune, with his mistress and her mother at his feet as Prudence and Justice;⁶⁶ and [in the statue] of the Cardinal in the Sixtine Chapel draped with a serpent. After dinner went to Capitoline Museum and saw the bronze wolf, thunder-blasted nurse of Rome, and *Dying Gladiator*. Took one more stroll through the Forum to the Colosseum and returned again through the area of the Capitol and home to prepare for leaving Rome tomorrow. It has been a day to be marked by a white stone.

October

TUESDAY, 1. Left Rome by the 8 o'clock A.M. train for Civita Vecchia. Felt more regret than at any parting since I left home. Rome is indeed "my country"—dead, but alive forevermore.

Rode all day along the very blue Mediterranean. Read Dyer, and reached Leghorn at 6½; in half an hour, after some struggle with coachmen and boatmen to avoid being swindled, found ourselves on board *Isère de Marseille*. At 8½ we were in motion, and now (9½) as I am about to retire, the *Isère* is "rolling rapidly" towards Genoa on this sea where mariners first heard that Great Pan was dead.

⁶⁶ Garfield is referring to the tomb of Pope Paul III (1534-1549) which was designed by Michelangelo and erected by Guglielmo della Porta.

WEDNESDAY, 2. Failed to reach the railway station for the 7 o'clock train by about ten minutes—for some Italian reason. Loitered about the statue of Columbus and saw something of Genoa till noon, when we took train for Turin, where we arrived at half-past six; waited till 11.20 P.M. and took train to Susa and at 2¼ A.M.

THURSDAY, 3. took diligence for St. Michel over Mount Cenis. At daybreak we were near the summit and soon plunged down the Swiss slope at a breakneck rate, and reached St. Michel at 11 A.M. At 12.55 took the train and reached Culoz at 5 P.M.; we took the "train direct" for Paris via Mâcon.

The railroad system of Europe is much better organized so far as speed and price are concerned than ours are. Men pay for speed as well as comfort. I took the first class from Culoz because it made us less time of riding and a better resting place in the night. Regret not being able to go to Geneva, but begin to feel that I must prepare for home. For the first time since my arrival in Europe I begin to think of the practical work which awaits me. Slept and grew cold as we drew near Paris.

FRIDAY, 4. As the day was breaking we were ending our long journey from the dead world of Rome and entering the live world of Paris. It was half-past six when we stepped out of the cars into the bleak morning, colder than any we have yet known in Europe. Went to the Hôtel de Rivoli which faces the Garden of the Tuileries. Rested, found Miss Ransom⁶⁷ and other Ohio friends and made arrangements for rooms and board at 4 Boulevard Haussmann, near the new Opera House. Visited Palais Royal, residence of Prince Napoleon. Retired early and had the first good night's rest since we left Rome.

SATURDAY, 5. Moved to our new quarters and at noon went out and spent the rest of the afternoon in the Exposition.⁶⁸ Crete was too unwell to enjoy it, and I was not very well. Spent most of the evening at home. Our letters from home make us anxious for the

⁶⁷ Caroline (Carrie) L. Ransom (1838-1910), Ohio-born artist and intimate friend of the Garfields, included in her works portraits of Garfield and his wife, Salmon P. Chase, Benjamin F. Wade and George H. Thomas. Her Washington studio was at 915 F St., N. W.

⁶⁸ In 1867 a great international exposition was held in Paris.

health of our little Mollie.⁶⁹ For the first time since I landed I begin to feel anxious to return. Political affairs are look[ing] badly. A stormy winter is ready to open in Washington, the end of which is not yet marked out on the map. The folly of the President and the unwisdom of Congress have conspired to make the situation complicated. But I draw upon my great faith [in] our country.⁷⁰

SUNDAY, 6. A dreary rainy day. Staid at home and read nearly all day. Read up the American papers, which are not at all reassuring. There is passion enough in each village of the U. S. to run a steam engine.

Read Harry's Paris letters in the *Cleveland Herald*. Am glad to see that he is acquiring an admirable style, clear and nervous and on the whole is making the best observation of Europe I have read for many years. In the evening visited our Ohio friends and read and talked on Italian art, its revenges and successes.

MONDAY, 7. Spent a part of the morning in writing a long letter to Harry Rhodes on his public correspondence and the use he ought to make of his European experience. Suggested that he ought to prepare some lectures on Europe. Went with Crete and Carrie [Ransom] shopping a good part of the day, but stole an hour for the book stores. In the evening went to concert where the demimonde life of Paris is exhibited. They have studied the human heart in this city in all its exterior characteristics, and are never good enough nor bad enough to be impolite.

TUESDAY, 8. Spent a large part of the day among the statues and pictures of the Louvre. This vast collection was mainly made up by Napoleon 1st from the spoils of all the conquered kingdoms of

⁶⁹ Mary (Mollie) Garfield (1867-1947), Garfield's daughter, was educated at private schools in Cleveland and Connecticut, and in 1888 became the wife of Joseph Stanley-Brown, who had been her father's presidential private secretary. She is the subject of a book by her daughter Ruth Feis, *Mollie Garfield in the White House* (1963).

⁷⁰ By this time the gulf between Andrew Johnson and the Radical Republicans in Congress over reconstruction policy was very wide and the outlook for the new Congress which would convene in December was not auspicious. During the session the President was impeached but his foes failed to secure the two-thirds vote in the Senate necessary for his conviction.

Europe. It is therefore a strange mingling of old and modern masters of all schools and qualities. Shopping till evening. Spent some time in bookstores for which my passion has become confirmed.

It has been most miserable rainy weather every day since we reached Paris.

WEDNESDAY, 9. After a failure to see the Tuileries, in consequence of missing the hour of admission we spent the balance of the day among the shops. I have been picking up a few of the classical writings of French, chief among them Henri Martin's *History of France* in 17 volumes.⁷¹ It is hard to be poor when I am among such treasures as that, and Thiers, Voltaire and Rousseau. Rainy and uncomfortable as usual. Am anxious to hear the result of the elections of yesterday in Ohio, Pennsylvania and the other states that elect.⁷² There is danger of reaction.

THURSDAY, 10. Spent most of the day in the Exposition; gave several hours to the pictures. Am surprised to find so much power in the Russian Department. The portrait of *An Old Lithuanian Woman* is one of the very best pieces of painting I have seen anywhere.

In the evening went to see the spectacular play entitled *La Biche au Bois*, a marvel of stage management after the style of the *Black Crook*, now on the New York stage, but with more elaborate preparation. Where the press is not free, intellect tends more strongly to these less noble channels.

FRIDAY, 11. Went alone to the Exposition and met with David Dudley Field,⁷³ with whom I walked around the mechanical department and upon the roof of the building. The Exposition is a stupendous fact and will be followed by results favorable to labor and

⁷¹ Henri Martin, *Histoire de France* (4th ed., 17 vols., 1855-60).

⁷² Fall elections, held in eleven states, were of interest as indicators for the impending presidential contest. The trend was generally against the Republicans. In Ohio Rutherford B. Hayes barely defeated his Democratic opponent for governor and the customary Republican majority in the legislature nearly disappeared. The Pennsylvania legislature remained Republican, but the Democrats made impressive gains in Philadelphia.

⁷³ David Dudley Field (1805-1894), a New York lawyer with an international reputation. He sat as a Democrat in the House for a few weeks early in 1877 and was a spokesman for his party in the presidential dispute.

liberty. Had a long talk with Field on the contest between the President and Congress, and the best way to avoid a serious collision of forces. He suggests that the suspension of the Presidential office during a trial for impeachment can be carried before the Supreme Court at once on a made-up case of division in the Supreme Court of D. C. on the question of delivery of office and papers. Casino evening with Stevens and Howe.⁷⁴

SATURDAY, 12. A party of eight⁷⁵—Mr. Franck and wife, Mr. Stevens and wife, Mrs. Monroe and Miss Ransom, and Crete and I went by rail at 9½ A.M. to Versailles and spent the day. The grand, sad, beautiful old pile and its surrounding grounds cost more blood than treasure. Its cost was a main cause of the French Revolution. It is a monument of the wealth, pride, power and folly of Louis XIV. Its Oeil-de-Boeuf (Bull's Eye) was the centre of diplomatic intrigue for nearly a century. Its Trianon and gilded apartments for Maintenon and Du Barry are remarkable monuments of the state of royal morality. Its rooms where the mob came and swept away Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette into the red tide of the revolution, (since which no sovereign of France has lodged there); its surroundings of gardens and lakes in the artificial fashion of the 17th century; its wonderful battle pictures by Horace Vernet and others; its rooms devoted to the glory of France (all victories and no defeats); and above all the ubiquity of the first Napoleon in all that glory makes Versailles one of the greatest and most suggestive monuments of modern Europe. Must re-read Carlyle. Home at 6. *Japonaise* [?] evening.

SUNDAY, 13. Visited the Hôtel des Invalides and saw the old soldiers of the 1st Napoleon worshipping under the banners of their chief. Went also to Notre Dame and the Morgue, and then through the palace of the Tuileries, the residence of the present Emperor. *Tuiles* (bricks) gave the name to the palace. It was once a brick-

⁷⁴ George William Howe, prominent Cleveland businessman, was in Europe to organize branches of the Howe sewing machine enterprise and to oversee the Howe exhibits at the Paris Exposition.

⁷⁵ On October 7 Mrs. Garfield wrote to Eliza Garfield from Paris: "Miss Ransom and five other Cleveland people are here also so that we feel almost home."

yard. The work of Napoleon III in Paris has been enormous. He has built the Louvre and Tuileries into one, besides the construction of immense boulevards all over the city. Drove with Stevens and wife and Carry [Carrie Ransom] to the Bois de Boulogne and back to Père Lachaise, where we saw the tomb of the immortal lovers, Abelard and Héloïse. Home, evening.

MONDAY, 14. Visited the panorama of Solferino near the Palais d'Industrie, a wonderful piece of painting over 400 feet in circuit; thence to the tomb of Napoleon at the Hôtel des Invalides. Only silence and wonder can fill one who looks on that tomb and sees the reverence and love of the thousands who make pilgrimages to it.

Shopping with Crete the rest of the day. In the evening called on D. P. Rhodes⁷⁶ of Cleveland who is to sail on the 19th for the U. S. I begin to be anxious to get home and shall try to sail the 26th if not the 23rd. Travel and sightseeing have not been so pleasant since they have been mixed up with shopping and American news.

TUESDAY, 15. Spent nearly the whole day in picking up stereoscopic pictures of places we have seen. Walked much on the boulevards.

After dinner spent two hours among the shops of the Palais Royal.

WEDNESDAY, 16. Found that the *Boston* does not sail 26th and took passage for 30th October on *City of New York*. Visited the Place de la Bourse, and then spent the balance of the day at the Exposition. I am surprised that the American pictures did not receive more notice by the Commissioners. They are few in number, but I think of great merit. Home evening. Pleasant reading about the hogherd Sixtus.⁷⁷

THURSDAY, 17. After two hours spent in the stores, a party of eleven went into the sewers at the Madeleine and came out near the Hôtel de Ville. These wonderful sewers (375 miles of them) underlie the whole city and are navigable either by rail or boat. A part of them were built by Louis XIV, but the most magnificent of them all have been built by Napoleon III. The way in which he is keeping Paris

⁷⁶ Daniel Pomeroy Rhodes (1814-1875), prominent Cleveland businessman, father of James Ford Rhodes (1849-1927), the historian.

⁷⁷ Pope Sixtus V, 1585-90, according to tradition had been a swineherd in his youth.

busy is worthy of being dramatized. The radical defect in all despotisms is that they attempt to manage a thousand things which human wisdom can never provide for, and when evil befalls, revolution comes. Went to the Théâtre Imperial and saw *Cendrillon*.

FRIDAY, 18. Am trying to get away from Paris tomorrow and therefore have hurried today. Went to Exposition, ascended 975 feet in the balloon and had a fine view of Paris. In many particulars the city resembles Rome.

This evening telegraphed to London to try to secure a passage in the *Helvetia* for Wednesday next. The state of things in the U. S. and my little ones begin to make me feel like leaving for home as soon as possible. The shadow of this winter's storm strikes across the sea.

Napoleon today ordered his troops to Italy to aid the Pope. I think it is a bad move for him.

SATURDAY, 19. After packing and preparing for our departure, Mr. Stevens and I went to the great market near St. Eustache; also to the church of that name, to the morgue, and then across the Seine to the Pantheon and through the palace of Luxembourg; visited the Senate chamber, after which, it would seem, our old senate hall was modeled. In the Salle de Trône is the throne occupied by the 1st Napoleon, but never since. Here too, as at Versailles, he seems to be the genius of the place. Lunched with Mr. Stevens at the restaurant of the Grand Hôtel, and at 6 P.M. left Paris by rail for Dieppe, ninety miles distant, where at 11 P.M. we took steamer for Newhaven.

SUNDAY, 20. Awoke at half-past five after a cold uncomfortable [night]. At six we were in sight of the high chalk cliffs of [Sussex] and before seven were in the harbor of Newhaven. At 8 were on the train and at 10½ landed at Victoria Station, and went to the Langham Hotel. With peculiar satisfaction I hailed again our sturdy Anglo-Saxon speech, which is far more varied in its musical cadence than the French. With still greater satisfaction I greet again a land that has a Sunday and a conscience. I find a Bible in our room at the Langham, only one I have seen belonging to a hotel since we left Edinburgh ten weeks ago. Hail to the land of homes, made all the more welcome by our sojourn in that empire that has neither a home in its dominions, the word for it in its language, nor the

idea in its life. From the beauty and gayety of Paris I turn with satisfaction to smoke begrimed London, as from a dandy to a man. Here is strength, moral power, a large measure of freedom, a press, powerful and brilliant, because free, and a people who have so steadily grown in the knowledge and practice of self-government that another George IV, much less a Henry VIII, is impossible. I wonder if the stubborn adherence to set forms and dogmas and the severe manner of keeping Sundays may not arise in part from their determination to protest against the godlessness of their gay neighbor? I am not deluded into the belief that England, and particularly London, is a shining example of morality, but it is much to aim at it as she does.

In the afternoon drove to the Kew Gardens with the American Banker, Mr. Valentine and his son and cousin, and Mrs. Slade. The turf is as glorious as ever, with no diminution of its beauty except what is hidden by the dead leaves now falling upon it. Noted some curious growths of wood with marks and dates in the body of the timber. Home at 5, and in the evening read Mark and Victor Hugo.

MONDAY, 21. Spent the day in most energetic shopping. As a specimen both of the price of articles and the promptness with which work can be done: At 10 o'clock this morning, I ordered two full suits and a dresscoat, overcoat and two pairs of garters made. They are to be done at 9 A.M. tomorrow, for £20. They would cost me not less than £75 in New York.⁷⁸ At one o'clock I went in to try on the coats and have them fitted. Went to the steamer office, 150 Leadenhall St., and bought tickets for our passage, £31 : 10.

It is quite astonishing how much one can accomplish when his time is very limited. Italian and French war appears imminent. Sad mistake.

TUESDAY, 22. At nine o'clock this morning the clothes referred to on the preceeding page [were ready]. Finished up my business at the bank and some further shopping and at 2.45 took the train for Liverpool, where we arrived after a ride of five and a half hours.

⁷⁸ During the session of Congress which had ended on March 3, 1867, Garfield had helped to secure passage of the Wool and Woolens Act, which had raised sharply duties on imported woolens.

Stopped at the Angel, where we took our first English meal three months ago.

WEDNESDAY, 23. At nine A.M. got our luggage on the *Helvetia's* tender, and at 11 A.M. left Birkenhead for Holyhead via Chester. Had pleasant glimpses of the industry and rugged life of North Wales, the Sands of Dee—which must be, I think, where "Mary" failed to "call the cattle home"—Caernarvon castle, several old ruins, the Menai suspension and tubular bridges, and what I suppose to be a very gaunt statue of Stephenson on a hill near by, and all the hills doleful with the lowing of black cattle. I wonder if there be any necessary connection between mountainous country of [and] black animals? At 1.50 P.M. reached Holyhead, and in ten minutes were on the Dublin mail steamer ready to do the 64 miles of Irish Channel in $3\frac{3}{4}$ hours. Arrived at Kingstown, so named in honor of George IV's landing there, went by rail seven miles to Dublin, and stopped at the Hibernia House. Shopped evening.

THURSDAY, 24. At eight in the morning, after taking a pleasant breakfast and dispatching letters to Harry and our friends in Paris, we took the train for Cork (low backed car to station), passing over the dreary waste land of Ireland, with scarcely a comfortable looking home the whole way. The history of British misrule is written on the very face of the country. Passed through Kildare, Templemore, Limerick Junction, Blarney, Mallow, and reached Cork at 2 P.M.; thence took train to Queenstown, 12 miles; found the *Helvetia's* tender gone, but the agent gave us a sail boat with four sailors to reach the steamer four miles away. He was not [*sic*] fearful we were too late, but fortunately the wind was blowing stoutly off shore, and the little boat flew through the water as inspired with our wish to reach the steamer. We reached her deck none too soon; in a few minutes the anchor was lifted and a strong home wind sent us plunging toward the west.

We were fully under way at 4 P.M. This day, four calendar months ago, we came in sight of the Irish coast. The Inman steamer *City of Antwerp* steamed out of the harbor at the same time we did. Found Dr. Ide [C. S. Hyde?] and his wife of Columbus on board. Last word from France and Italy is more peaceful.

FRIDAY, 25. The favorable wind of last evening did not continue many hours. At noon we were 180 miles from Fastnet Rock, the

last land of Ireland we saw. That made us about 240 miles from Queenstown. There are about 650 emigrants on board, 50 saloon passengers, and 120 of the ship's company. It is manifest we are to have a slow and comfortless passage. Crete is very seasick as are most of the passengers, and though not seasick, I am not well. We have head winds and cold rainy weather. The day closes angrily and the threatenings of storm are abundant.

SATURDAY, 26. The wind increased during the last night to a gale, and we were able to make but little progress—much of the time not more than four miles per hour. At three in the morning we were awakened by the swashing of water under the lower berth, and found our stateroom afloat. Got the steward and had it examined and partially remedied. Do not know where the water came from. At sunrise the gale abated, but the waves continued to roll heavily till nearly night. At noon we found we had made but 160 miles. Crete has been sick all day. Read Charles Lamb and played chess a good part of the day.

SUNDAY, 27. A day in which the patience and philosophy of a restless nature like mine is severely tested. There is too much motion in the boat to allow one to read with comfort; it is too cold and rainy to stay on deck, too confined to remain below. I passed the day between these varieties of discomfort. Crete was more happy in being sick enough to make the berth comparatively comfortable. The quaint thoughts and terse paragraphs of Lamb read during the day in detached fragments have given me my only pabulum for the day. We have seen no vessels.

MONDAY, 28. Head winds and chess made the day as monotonous as can well be imagined. Lamb, however, throws a pleasant light upon the day. A paragraph on "Antiquity" in his "Oxford in Vacation" is an admirable example of his condensed style of expression and suggestiveness of thought. As he says of himself in "Imperfect Sympathies," his seems to have been a fragmentary mind, suggestive rather than complete. Query: Isn't that the best type of mind for an essayist? He turns from a subject just as it grows serious, or solid. His continuity is not great enough to give heavy unity to his thoughts.

TUESDAY, 29. Slow work today with perverse winds and a not very powerful engine. At noon we had made but 180 miles according to

the ship's reckoning. I doubt if the observation was accurately taken. Chess and Lamb and headache filled the day. Lamb seems to have felt at liberty to employ all sorts of fictions under the cover of Elia. His most trifling themes furnish his best essays. His sketches of James and Bridget Elia in "My Relations" are inimitable. Must find the meaning of the words "vole," "cate" and "precentor" ("St. Valentine's Day"); also who is "Sosia" ("Oxford in Vacation"). What does he mean by "the three witnesses" when speaking of MSS. in same essay?

WEDNESDAY, 30. Reached the middle of the passage today. Fair wind part of the day and evening.

Saw an illustration of the ease with which a man may grow unpopular and come to grief in the person of a handsome London Jew who is vain of his beauty and a coward. He boasted that all his female fellow steerage passengers were in love with him, and in a short time the whole crowd had snubbed, cowed and abused him till the Captain interfered to protect him.

One of our cultivated saloon passengers, who has an array of French and Spanish books, and seems quite a literateur, in conversation with me today, spoke of the back effect of the waves in lifting one or the other of our wheels out of water, and thus wasting our power. We have been a week on board this propellor, and all this time he has supposed it to be a side-wheeler. He has paced the deck many hours. I am puzzled at his stupidity.

Tonight the Captain favored me with a sketch of the legislature of Great Britain, his proud native land, which, he said, consisted of the House of Lords, the House of Commons and the House of Parliament. He also informed me that bills must go through all the three Houses and then be signed by the ministry before they became laws. Poor Crete still sick and painfully sharp scented. The monotony of the day was somewhat relieved by meeting a Cunard steamer. She passed within a mile of us. We exchanged signals and thought how late and important might be the news she could give us if we were on her deck. At noon our observations showed the best day's work since the first (230 miles). Am reading Scott's *Antiquary*. Find a scene in reference to the supposed camp of Agricola and a lettered stone which may have suggested the Bill-Stump-his-X-mark scene to Dickens in *Pickwick*. It would be interesting to

know from whom Scott borrowed the idea. It may have been original to both.

THURSDAY, 31. Crete is better today—has set up most of the time and begins to look like herself. Chess and the *Antiquary* have filled my day. I am surprised at the wide range of reading exhibited by Scott, and specially by his power of calling up at the right time his knowledge. I am curious to know whether his facts and quotations came to his [mind] by the power of suggestion and association, or did he keep a commonplace book like John Todd,⁷⁹ or a set of pigeonholes like Dr. Lieber. The exhibition is remarkable, in whatever way it was done. 260 miles.

November

FRIDAY, 1. The new month comes in in the midst of the fogs of Newfoundland. A murky day but we have done good work, marking 260 miles the last twenty-four hours. Have become thoroughly interested in the *Antiquary*. Read him in my berth till near midnight. Read also several essays of Lamb to Dr. and Mrs. Ide [Hyde?] before ten in the evening. Crete made the day half comfortable by stimulants and careful stepping. This voyage and the last have proved me almost insensible to the nausea of the sea. I am almost the only landsman on board who has not been sick.

SATURDAY, 2. Still enveloped in fog. At 8 A.M. the barometer suddenly went down, and soon after it began to blow a gale, but we are making good speed. Crete and I went to Dr. Ide's [Hyde's?] stateroom and I read several chapters from Lamb. That on "Distant Correspondents" tallies exactly with my own experience. I have found it much more difficult to write to one a great way off than to a next town neighbor. The essay on "Chimney Sweeps" is in Elia's best vein. When he calls his mutilated beggar "an Elgin Marble," it makes us appreciate the value of our visit to the British Museum. Wonderful red sunset.

SUNDAY, 3. Went on deck to see the sunrise. The wind began to

⁷⁹ John Todd (1800-1873), Congregational clergyman and author of many works, including *The Student's Manual* (1835), and *The Young Man* (1843).

blow heavily at 4 this morning and by seven had increased to a gale. I have spent several hours of today on deck studying the wonderful and awful beauty of the sea in storm. The sky had a dull lead color and the wind came on in a steady, heavy volume which gave the impression of boundless force. It seemed to repress the sea and hold its rebel billows down. There was a singular yeasty foam on the surface of the water which was like the froth of impotent rage on the lips of a madman. It was when the gale began to abate near noon that the water began to assert its right to rage. There was a terrible majesty in the regal pomp and thunder of its waves, in the vast expanse, in the multitude of its grand forms of motion, and a wonderful beauty in the ever varying colors which the surface presented.

During the day service was held in the cabin by a young Episcopalian missionary. I grow more and more weary of the forms and ceremonies of religion; especially here today, where the religion of nature is proclaimed in such sublimity as sea and sky have been declaring them to me, the surplice and ritual seem so poor and paltry.

Have finished Scott's *Antiquary*. This book has given me much pleasure. Unlike our sensational novel writers, who devote themselves chiefly to their plots, Scott makes many excursions which one loves to turn back to as a matter of curious and valuable information after the story is told.

I find in this book the surprise expressed that so little is known of the old abbeys and convents in Scotland and England. This I have felt when I visited them. I have promised myself to make this question a matter of study. The wind went down toward sunset, and now at nine in the evening we are making headway again. During the storm we made no more than 3 or four miles per hour.

MONDAY, 4. Went on deck to see the sun rise but clouds obscured his coming. The sea was as calm and peaceful as though it had never known anger. The wind was blowing fresh and kindly from the south-southwest, and we were making nearly ten miles per hour. The contrast with yesterday was most marked. Like a passionate human being who is ashamed of his rage, the waves are mild and genial today. At noon we were 437 miles from New York by our reckoning, and hope to reach it Wednesday morning.

TUESDAY, 5. A bright day and a fair wind. Played shovel board on deck and on the whole had the most enjoyable day since we came on board. Visited the steerage and its crowded berths. A sorry place to live in. There are in the steerage 341 [441?] adults, 144 children under 12 years of age. Of these 320 are Irish, 135 English, 107 German, and 23 Scotch. There are 32 saloon passengers and 120 persons belonging to the ship's company—making a total of 737 souls.⁸⁰ There have been no deaths and no one is now seriously sick. The steerage passengers furnish their own beds and dishes. The ship feeds them at an expense of one [shilling?] per person per day. What they get is probably better than most of them have been accustomed to. If the American experiment of giving homes and citizenship to both slaves and foreigners shall justify our hopes, it will be the noblest vindication of Republican institutions which we have yet seen on the earth.

As evening came on the sky was glorious with the soft clear light of our American Indian summer, a season not known in Europe. The horizon line was so distant and distinct, and the air so crystal-line as to astonish foreigners and delight all returning pilgrims. The difference in the sky of different countries is one of their most striking peculiarities. Such a sky as that we saw this evening is impossible in England. At nine o'clock the pilot boat no. 15 met us and sent a pilot on board with N. Y. papers to the 4th. It announces the French troops in Rome, and Garibaldi at Monte Rotondo, with a general European war imminent. The papers do not fill up the gap of the last half month which I have lost. Home and its surroundings begin to dawn upon me, and I begin to feel myself about to enter the world again.

WEDNESDAY, 6. Went on deck a little after six, and to find a sunrise. Wind dead ahead, no land in sight, sun obscured; but had a fine cloud panorama, something akin to the lovely sunset of last evening. This head wind will make our arrival in N. Y. a few hours later than we expected.

A little after noon we came in sight of the lighthouse on Fire Island, and before the sun went down we were past the Hook,

⁸⁰ The *New York Herald* for November 7 reported the arrival of the *Helvetia* with 616 passengers.

steaming past Fort Lafayette, and looking with delight upon the brilliant autumn foliage of Staten Island and the Jersey shore, wrapped in the autumn glories of Indian summer.

The health officer and the *Herald's* local came aboard of us opposite Quarantine Station and soon the company's tug came alongside. The passengers were not allowed to land until morning, but Crete and I were permitted to go ashore on the tug. We landed at six P.M., and in half an hour were at the Metropolitan, thankful for land, home and letters from our little household. A most enjoyable supper and a good night's rest made us happy.

1868

July

THURSDAY, 30. Reached home from Washington.

August

TUESDAY, 4. Spoke at Hiram.

FRIDAY, 7 AND SATURDAY, 8. Visited Warren, and placed last week of August at the disposal of the Trumbull County Committee.

SATURDAY, 22. After spending the previous night with J. H. Rhodes at the Forest City House, Cleveland, we (J. H. R. and I) took the 7 A.M. train for Painesville. After Breakfast at the old Parmly House and [we] then took a drive with Messrs. Teachout¹ and——

At one o'clock addressed not less than 6,000 people on the public square. Rhodes, Judge Hitchcock² and Judge Bissell followed. Took cars to Conneaut, 120 Grant boys went also. Dr. Bayne and a large crowd of Genevese met us at Depot and escorted us with a band to public square. Introductory speech, referring to P. R. Spencer and C. A. Vaughan,³ then dinner at Tuller House, and speech on public square to 3,000 people. Good meeting.

¹ Abram Teachout (1817-1912), prominent member of the Disciples of Christ and businessman of Painesville and Cleveland; he provided funds for the construction of the Hiram College library in 1900.

² Reuben Hitchcock (1806-1883), prominent lawyer of Painesville and Cleveland, was judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1852-55.

³ Carey A. Vaughan and Warren P. Spencer (nephew of Platt Rogers Spencer) had recently bought the *Geneva Times*, of which Spencer had been editor.

SUNDAY, 23. After spending the night at the Tuller House, B. S. Higley and H. S. Munger drove Rhodes and me to the old P. R. Spencer home and Log College, thence by the lake and around by the lake shore back to Geneva, where W. C. Howells⁴ and his son J[oseph] A. Howells were in waiting for us, and after dinner and a short call on Dr. Bayne we drove to Jefferson, stopping a moment on the way to see E. H. Hawley. Spent the night pleasantly at W. C. Howells'. He has a lovely and happy family. It is easy to see where the poetry of W. D. Howells comes from. Saw "The Skeleton"⁵ in their home, but it makes them better.

MONDAY, 24. Took dinner at Cadwell's,⁶ speak to 1,000 people in

⁴ William Cooper Howells (1807-1894) of Jefferson, Ashtabula County, a close friend of Garfield, was for many years proprietor and editor of the *Ashtabula Sentinel*. He married Mary Dean and was the father of eight children, several of whom are referred to in the diary—Joseph A., who was associated with his father and later assumed control of the *Sentinel*; William Dean (1837-1920), long America's leading man of letters; and Victoria, Aurelia, Annie, and Henry. In 1874 Garfield secured for Howells appointment as U. S. consul at Quebec; after a few years there he was transferred to Toronto as consul, a position he held until 1883. Of his father William Dean Howells wrote: ". . . He was not a very good draughtsman, not a very good poet, not a very good farmer, not a very good printer, not a very good editor, according to the several standards of our more settled times; but he was the very best *man* I have ever known." This statement is in William Cooper Howells, *Recollections of Life in Ohio* (1895), to which William Dean Howells contributed an introduction and a final chapter. There are many Howells letters in the Garfield Papers—about 150 from William Cooper, about 60 from Joseph, and about 35 from William Dean.

⁵ As a result of a childhood fall Henry Howells, the son of William C. Howells, and the brother of William Dean Howells, never developed mentally. He remained at home, his sister Aurelia devoting herself to his care. At times he was violent and was locked up in a barred room in the house.

⁶ Darius Cadwell, Jefferson lawyer and former member of the state legislature. In 1871 he opened a law office in Cleveland and soon became judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Cuyahoga County. In 1866 and again in 1868 he had support for the congressional nomination in opposition to Garfield, whose views on finance and protection were not satisfactory to some of his constituents.

the Courthouse yard. Henry Fassett⁷ came and drove me to Ashtabula, where I spoke to 2,500 people in the street. Rhodes spoke also. Staid all night at Henry Hubbard's.⁸ House illuminated when we returned from meeting. His wife [is] a sister of Major P. W. Stanhope.

TUESDAY, 25. Early morning Hubbard drove me to Ashtabula Harbor. At 9 A.M. Rhodes and I took cars to Conneaut where O. M. Hall and others met [us]. Went to Hall's house, then to C. Gansevoort's where we took dinner. (His wife was Neil Fenn.) At 1 P.M. addressed 3,000 people on the green. Rhodes followed, then we drove to Conneaut harbor, back to Gansevoort's to tea, there left Rhodes, and O. M. Hall and brother drove me to Pierpont, where I spoke to a church more than full. Staid over night at the Hotel. This town sent a delegate for Cadwell to the Garrettsville Convention. Think they will not do so next time.

WEDNESDAY, 26. Stephen Hopkins, Col. T. S. Winship and F. H. Follett took me to Andover. Took dinner at R. M. Norton's, and spoke to 1,200 people on the Fairground. Staid over night at Norton's.

THURSDAY, 27. Norton took me to Jefferson and C. S. Simonds⁹ took me to Rock Creek, where I took dinner at the Hotel. Attended a Sunday school pic nic, and spoke 15 minutes. Saw Richard Woodworth, an old fellow student at Chester, now a Baptist Preacher. Took tea at E. A. Wright's, and spoke in the hall to a very large audience. Good meeting. Spent the night at Wright's. Two serenades, under my window.

⁷ Henry Fassett (b. 1817) of Ashtabula, was collector of internal revenue for the nineteenth district of Ohio, 1862-76; he also had banking and railroad interests. For several years prior to 1880 he was chairman of the Republican congressional campaign committee for Garfield's district.

⁸ Henry Hubbard, an organizer of the Ashtabula and New Lisbon Railroad, of which he became president in 1859. His second wife was Harriet C. Stanhope of West Williamsfield, Ohio. Her brother, P. W. Stanhope, a major in the 6th Ohio Cavalry Regiment, was mortally wounded in June, 1863, while leading a charge against J. E. B. Stuart's cavalry.

⁹ Charles Stetson Simonds, a Jefferson lawyer and partner of Darius Cadwell.

- FRIDAY, 28. Mr. Wright drove me to Orwell where, after Tod,¹⁰ I addressed 8,000 people in the Fair ground. Speech reported for *Cincinnati Commercial*. Dinner at J. B. Phillips'. Went to Warren with Tod, Kinsman and Austin. Spent night at the Austin House.
- SATURDAY, 29. Went home on morning train.
- SUNDAY, 30. At home. Sweet Home.
- MONDAY, 31. Elisha Udall's boy drove me to Garrettsville where I spoke in the Disciple Church. It was very rainy, but we had a good audience and a pleasant meeting. Home after meeting.

September

- TUESDAY, 1. Took evening train to Youngstown where I spoke in the Town Hall. Discussed the Finances elaborately and I think successfully. Exhibited my views of the tariff to silence slanders on that subject. Took tea at Dr. [Timothy] Woodbridge's, then went to Smalley's¹¹ room and staid till one
- WEDNESDAY, 2. A.M. when I took coal train and rode on top of a coal pile to Niles and there took seat in the engine with Dr. M. C. Woodworth and after waiting two hours, went on to Leavittsburg, and at 5 A.M. took train to Ravenna. Slept at Gillette House till 9, took breakfast then train to Bayard and thence to Waynesburg, where I spoke in company with Judge Ambler¹² and Gov. Hayes¹³

¹⁰ David Tod (1805-1868), lawyer, politician, businessman, and diplomat, was minister to Brazil, 1847-51, president of the Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad, 1859-68, a founder of Youngstown's iron industry, and governor of Ohio, 1862-64.

¹¹ Eugene Virgil Smalley (1841-1899), journalist, editor, and friend of Garfield, whom he resembled, bought the *Mahoning Register* of Youngstown in 1868 but soon became a freelance journalist. During most of the 1870's he was a reporter for the *New York Tribune* and a frequent contributor to periodicals. His last years were spent in St. Paul. His writings included *The Republican Manual; . . . with Biographical Sketches of James A. Garfield and Chester A. Arthur* (1880).

¹² Jacob A. Ambler (1829-1906), Columbiana County lawyer and businessman, was judge of the ninth judicial district of Ohio, 1859-67, a

to 6,000 people. Missed train at Bayard and went back to Minerva where I spoke to about 1,000 people in the evening on the street. Spent the night at J. T. Perdue's. Rhodes with me.

THURSDAY, 3. Train to Hudson, carriage to Cuyahoga Falls. Visited two hours with Almeda Booth and Virgil Kline.¹⁴ Cars to Akron where Crete met me. We spent the night at C. O. Rockwell's.¹⁵

FRIDAY, 4. Spent day in Akron, spoke in evening at the hall. Large audience.

SATURDAY, 5. Cars to Leavittsburg. Crete stopped off at Harmon Austin's, I went on to Niles. Dinner at Josiah Robbins'.¹⁶ Tod and I addressed 3,000 people. Took cars home, Crete joined me at Leavittsburg.

SUNDAY, 6. At Home. Oh how weary. Spoke half hour [at] social meeting in Church. Used decay of Rome as illustration.

MONDAY, 7. Morning train to Brier Hill. Visited Gov. Tod's house for first time. He drove me through town. Pleasant visit. John [Tod] rode with me in Tod's carriage to Hubbard. Stopped at J. W. McClelland's and spoke from a platform in his front yard to 1,500 people. Band and delegation from Middlesex, Pa. Good meeting. Drove back to Tod's and spent the night.

TUESDAY, 8. Tod took me to Vienna. We dined at Mackey's. Spoke

Republican member of the House, 1869-73, and a member of the Tariff Commission of 1882.

¹³ Rutherford Birchard Hayes (1822-1893) was a Republican member of the House from Ohio, 1865-67; governor of Ohio, 1868-72, and 1876-77; and President of the U. S., 1877-81. Garfield served as a member of the Electoral Commission in 1877 and during Hayes's presidency was the leading Republican in the House.

¹⁴ Virgil P. Kline, one time principal of the Cuyahoga Falls High School and later a prominent Cleveland lawyer, attended the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute.

¹⁵ Camden O. Rockwell was married to Nellie Rudolph, Lucretia Garfield's sister; when Garfield was elected president, the Rockwell family were living in St. Louis.

¹⁶ Josiah Robbins (1802-1873) was postmaster at Niles for several years preceding his death. He had earlier served a term in the Ohio House of Representatives.

after Tod to 2,000 people in a grove. Mackey drove me to Baconsburg where I spoke 2 hours in the Disciple Church. Night at Aaron Davis'.¹⁷

WEDNESDAY, 9. Visited forenoon at Baconsburg, found two converts from Democracy, Post and Bacon. Dinner at Nelson Cowdery's. He took me to Mecca where I spoke in the evening at the Baptist Church. Spent the night with Rev. E. H. Higby.

THURSDAY, 10. Noble Mason took me to Farmington. We stopped at O. K. Wolcott's, then went to grove between the hostile villages. I spoke nearly two hours in the rain after Gen. William Stedman. Dinner on the ground. Harmon Austin took me (Field and Townsend with us) to Warren. Night at Austin's. Very Tired.

FRIDAY, 11. Kinsman, Dana and [Walter R.] King took me to Gustavus. Dinner at hotel. Addressed 2,000 people. Back to Warren. Wife met me at [Ezra Booth] Taylor's.

SATURDAY, 12. Spoke in the afternoon a short time at a pole raising at Leavittsburg. In the evening at Webb's Hall in Warren. Long speech on Finance. Closed with a little defiance on personal grounds. Torchlight procession of Grant Boys in Blue, and serenade at Taylor's. Spent night at Taylor's.

SUNDAY, 13. At 4.55 A.M. wife and I went to cars and thence to Garrettsville and thence by carriage home.

MONDAY, 14. Wrote letters all the forenoon, and at noon Joe Rudolph drove me to Auburn where I addressed 1,500 people, then went to Mantua and met Mother and went with her to Dr. [Silas A.] Boynton's in Cleveland.

TUESDAY, 15. In company with Mother and Aunt Alpha took train at 7 A.M. to Mt. Vernon via Shelby. Reached Mt. Vernon at 11.45. Mother and Aunt went to W. T. Bascom's¹⁸ and I took dinner at

¹⁷ Aaron Davis, farmer and local officeholder, was a member of the Disciple church and for many years a trustee of the Eclectic at Hiram.

¹⁸ William T. Bascom was long prominent in Ohio politics. He edited the *Ohio State Journal* in Columbus, 1849-55, was clerk of the Ohio senate, 1856-58, private secretary to Governor William Dennison, editor of the *Mount Vernon Republican*, 1865-67, and chairman of the Republican state central committee for several years. When Garfield was a state senator, he boarded at Bascom's home. Bascom was active in the effort to secure Garfield a promotion to brigadier general.

Gov. Kirk's,¹⁹ and at one o'clock spoke two hours in the Courthouse. Tea at Bascom's, and evening train to Newark. Was called on at the hotel by a crowd of 200 people and spoke to them from 9½ to 10 P.M.

WEDNESDAY, 16. Took 4 A.M. train to Dresden, where I spoke at one P.M. (Mother and Aunt going to Zanesville from Newark). Some gentlemen from Zanesville took me to that place 16 miles where I spoke in a hall in the evening. Great crowd.

THURSDAY, 17. Took boat to Orrin Ballou's, with him spent day at Aunt Phebe Ballou's near Duncan Falls. In evening rode to Zanesville on horseback, and took the train to Cleveland via Columbus, having abandoned my appointments in Circleville, London and Bellefontaine in consequence of the assembling of Congress. Gen. Leggett²⁰ filled my Circleville appointment and the Committee the rest.

FRIDAY, 18. Cleveland and home.

SATURDAY, 19. Ravenna, thence to Pittsburgh, thence by courtesy of Col. Thomas A. Scott,²¹ on Directors' car to Philadelphia.

SUNDAY, 20. Continental Hotel, Disciple Church, sermon by David Walk. Dinner at Mr. ——. Cars at 11½ P.M. for Washington, D. C.

MONDAY, 21. Stopped at Mrs. Jackson's with Capt. Swaim²² on N.Y.

¹⁹ Robert C. Kirk was lieutenant governor of Ohio, 1860-62, and U. S. minister to Argentina, 1862-66, 1869-72.

²⁰ Mortimer Dormer Leggett (1821-1896), Union soldier, lawyer and businessman then living in Zanesville, was U. S. commissioner of patents, 1871-74.

²¹ Thomas Alexander Scott (1823-1881) was vice president, 1860-74, and president, 1874-80, of the Pennsylvania Railroad, president of the Union Pacific Railroad, 1871-72, and president of the Texas and Pacific Railway Co., 1872-80.

²² David Gaskill Swaim (1834-1897), one of Garfield's most intimate friends. Born in Columbus, Ohio, he was educated in the law, and practiced for three years before entering the army in 1861. At one time he served as staff officer under Garfield. Mustered out in 1866, he re-entered the army the following year, being assigned to duty at Vicksburg as acting judge advocate of the fourth military district. In 1869 he was made major in the corps of judge advocates and during the 1870's he served in that corps at the headquarters of the military department of the Missouri. He lent

Avenue near 14th Street. At noon went to House of Representatives and attended a session of Congress, seventy minutes long.²³

TUESDAY, 22. Washington.

WEDNESDAY, 23. Washington, took cars for Ohio, via Pittsburgh.

THURSDAY, 24. Reached Alliance at 5 A.M. Took breakfast with B. A. Hinsdale, visited the College,²⁴ train to Ravenna at 11 A.M. Spoke in Day's Hall one hour, then at Court House an hour, then two hours at Town Hall in evening. Home after midnight.

FRIDAY, 25. Went to Aurora with the Hiram Band. Sherwood²⁵ and I spoke in Brick Church. Home at night. Rain. Rain.

SATURDAY, 26. Ford took me to Chardon. Great mass meeting. Spoke one hour and a half, following L. D. Woodworth.²⁶ Dinner at D. W. Canfield's.²⁷ Back to Burton. Spoke in the Church an hour and a half. Home by midnight.

SUNDAY, 27. Home. Ford and wife here.

MONDAY, 28. Cars to Youngstown. A. B. Case drove me to Poland,

Garfield money to build his house in Washington. He accompanied him on his trip West in 1872. During the campaign of 1880 he served Garfield in confidential matters. In January, 1881, at Garfield's request, President Hayes appointed him judge advocate general. He was thus in Washington during Garfield's presidency. His wife and daughter Mamie appear in the diary.

²³ On July 27, Congress, reluctant to adjourn *sine die* in view of the impending presidential campaign and the unsettled condition of the South, recessed until September 21; on that day it recessed until October 16 and on October 16 it recessed until November 10. The regular session followed in December.

²⁴ Hinsdale taught for a year at the short-lived Alliance College, a denominational school established by the Christian Church.

²⁵ Isaac R. Sherwood (1835-1925), of Toledo, journalist, author and politician, was secretary of state of Ohio in 1868 and 1870; Republican member of the U. S. House of Representatives, 1873-75, and Democratic member of the House, 1907-21 and 1923-25. He was proprietor and editor of the *Toledo Journal*, 1875-84.

²⁶ Lauren Dewey Woodworth (1837-1897), of Youngstown, lawyer and politician, was a member of the Ohio senate, 1868-71, and a Republican member of the U. S. House, 1873-77.

²⁷ Delos W. Canfield, Chardon lawyer and judge, served in the Ohio legislature, 1868-69.

where I spoke to mass meeting. Dinner at Fitch Kirtland's. F. M. Green²⁸ drove me to North Lima, where I spoke after F. G. Servis 1½ hours. Thence to Canfield and staid over night with Green.

TUESDAY, 29. Servis took me to Mineral Ridge where I spoke two hours in open air to the Welsh miners. All night at J[oseph] L. Pearce's.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Visited same coal mine I visited in 1859, when I was lecturing on Geology in Warren. J[ohn] Morris drove me to Canfield. Dinner at Servis'. Then Servis drove me to Berlin, where I spoke to mass meeting nearly two hours. Dinner at Mr. Hall's. Servis then took me to Beloit, where I spoke after S. 1¾ hours. Home with Col. Joseph Bruff²⁹ to Damascoville. Harmon Austin and Mr. [illegible] came.

October

THURSDAY, 1. After breakfast and the ceremonies of the Quaker religion, we went via Salem to Wilson Springs, where after dinner at Geo. Pow's I spoke after Servis, 1½ hours. Lunch at Stacy Petit's and then drove to Ellsworth where, after tea at Dr. Brooks's [Brooke's]³⁰ I spoke 1½ hours in the Church. Home with Servis to Canfield.

FRIDAY, 2. Spent most of the day in Canfield. At 5 P.M. Servis took me to North Jackson where I spoke two hours to a large audience, the Lordstown and Austintown Glee Clubs among them, and left Servis to continue the meeting while I rode home with Harmon Austin.

²⁸ Francis Marion Green (1836-1911), who had been a student at the Eclectic and was later a trustee of Hiram College, became widely known as a Disciple preacher, corresponding secretary of the American Christian Missionary Society, and writer. His writings include *Hiram College and the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute; Fifty Years of History, 1850-1900* (1901) and *A Royal Life, or, The Eventful History of James A. Garfield . . .* (1882).

²⁹ Union officer and member of the Ohio legislature, 1860-61, 1866-67.

³⁰ George W. Brooke, an Ellsworth physician, was a member of the Ohio legislature, 1868-71.

SATURDAY, 3. Took train at Leavittsburg 5 A.M. to Ravenna. Breakfast at [Ransom A.] Gillette's. Halsey Hall and Gillette took me to Randolph. Dinner at Gen. Stedman's. Spoke in beautiful Grove nearly two hours after Col. Bruff to very large meeting. Drove home with H. L. Carter to Brimfield, took tea and then he took me to Kent, where I spoke in the new hall to 1,200 people. Gun squad and torch light workout [?]. Over night at the Hotel.

SUNDAY, 4. Drove home 18 miles with livery team. Evening went to Aurora with Crete, all night at R. P. Cannon's and

MONDAY, 5. at 5 A.M. drove to Kent and took 6½ train to Dayton, which I reached at 3 P.M. and stopped at the Phillips House. Mr. Fox with his wife and a young lady drove me to Miamisburg where I spoke two hours. Drove back to Dayton by midnight. Phillips House.

TUESDAY, 6. At 4½ A.M. took train for Morrow via Cincinnati. Found Gov. Cox on train. We went to Morrow. After him I spoke one hour to a large mass meeting. Dinner at E. D. Mansfield's. Train that evening via Xenia to Dayton. Tea at Gen. Schenck's. Night at Phillips House.

WEDNESDAY, 7. Spent day at Schenck's writing letters. Called on Gen. Wood.³¹ Dinner with L. B. Gunckel.³² Spoke 1¾ hours in hall and at 10.40 P.M. took train via Xenia and Columbus to Cleveland.

THURSDAY, 8. Reached Cleveland 6½ A.M. and stopped at O. G. Kent's,³³ 32 Huron Street. Great mass meeting. Spoke about one

³¹ Thomas John Wood (1823-1906), commander of the Sixth Division, Army of the Ohio, in which Garfield's 20th Brigade served during the Shiloh and Corinth campaigns; commander of a division at Chickamauga, where, acting on a faultily-worded order from General William S. Rosecrans, he withdrew his command from the battle line and created a gap which the enemy exploited, routing about one-third of the Union army. He served the rest of the war with distinction and was retired from the U. S. army as a major general in June, 1868. He lived his later years in Dayton, Ohio, where he became well known for his activity in veteran organizations.

³² Lewis B. Gunckel (1826-1903), Ohio lawyer and politician, was Republican state senator, 1862-65, and member of the U. S. House, 1873-75.

³³ Oliver Granger Kent, wholesale grocer of Cleveland, was a trustee of Hiram College, 1879-1901.

hour to acres of people, after Sec. Stanton.³⁴ Fireworks and torchlight in evening. At Kent's with wife over night.

FRIDAY, 9. Train at 7 A.M. to Youngstown. Dinner at Hugh Wick's.³⁵ After Spalding³⁶ and Tilden,³⁷ addressed great mass meeting one hour. Torchlight evening. Night at Paul Wick's.

SATURDAY, 10. Seven o'clock train to Warren. Dinner at Judge Kinsman's. Great mass meeting. After Tod, spoke nearly one hour. Home. Very hoarse and tired.

SUNDAY, 11 and MONDAY, 12. Home.

TUESDAY, 13. Election. Great Republican victory in Pa., Ohio, Ind. and Nebraska. Settles Presidential contest.

WEDNESDAY, 14. Home. In evening Crete and I went to Warren and attended wedding at Gen. McLain's³⁸ of his daughter to Col. Stratton. Night at Austin House.

THURSDAY, 15. Home by morning train.

FRIDAY, 16. In evening drove with J. H. Rhodes to Windham and spoke nearly two hours in town hall. Good audience. Night at Dr. F. C. Applegate's.

SATURDAY, 17. Came home morning. Addie Robbins³⁹ came.

³⁴ Edwin McMasters Stanton (1814-1869), lawyer and politician, and a native of Ohio, was attorney general of the U. S., 1860-61, and secretary of war, 1862-68; he had resigned the latter office in May on the failure of the efforts to secure the removal from office of President Johnson.

³⁵ Hugh Bryson Wick (1809-1880) and his brother Paul Wick (1824-1890) were members of a family prominent in the banking and industrial life of Youngstown. Paul and two of his brothers formed the Youngstown Rolling Mill Co. in 1871.

³⁶ Rufus Paine Spalding (1798-1886), Cleveland lawyer, was a member of the House, 1863-69.

³⁷ Daniel Rose Tilden (1804-1890) was a Whig member of the House, 1843-47, and probate judge of Cuyahoga County, 1855-88.

³⁸ Thomas Jefferson McLain (1801-1891), a Warren banker and political supporter of Garfield. His daughter married Colonel Henry G. Stratton, a Warren druggist. Thomas Jefferson McLain, Jr., who was associated with his father in business, was in the Ohio House of Representatives, 1874-77. In 1877 Garfield secured his appointment as U. S. consul in Nassau, a position he held for many years. During part of the 1870's he was chairman of the Trumbull County Republican Committee.

³⁹ Adelaide Robbins, who had attended the Eclectic during Garfield's principalship, became the second wife of J. H. Rhodes on December 2, 1868.

SUNDAY, 18. Home, sweet, sweet.

MONDAY, 19. Home. *Dulce domum* [Sweet home]. Matthew Arnold, De Quincey and Shakespeare.

TUESDAY, 20. Took cars to Corry, Pa., dinner at Yost's, cars to Buffalo. Night at Mansion House.

WEDNESDAY, 21. Cars at 8 A.M. reached Clyde at noon. Hotel. Saw and heard Gov. Seymour⁴⁰ a few moments at Depot. Spoke evening in hall. Night at hotel.

THURSDAY, 22. Cars to Syracuse. Spoke in Shakespeare Hall P.M. Dinner at Fitch's. Midnight train.

FRIDAY, 23. Reached Albany in company with Gen. [Hugh Judson] Kilpatrick at six A.M. Delavan House. Spoke at Tweddle Hall after Griswold⁴¹ and Senator Thayer.⁴² Dinner with Gov. Fenton.⁴³ Congress Hall. Torchlight procession in evening. Delavan at night.

SATURDAY, 24. Cars at eight A.M. to Fonda where Mr. Dudley and Mr. Smith met me and took me to Johnstown where I spoke out doors for two hours in the afternoon, and after torchlight, an hour and a half in hall in evening. Dinner and tea at Cayadutta House. Carriage to Fonda and cars to

SUNDAY, 25. N. Y. where I arrived at 7 A.M. Metropolitan.

MONDAY, 26. Cars to Little Falls. Tea at Mr. [Seth M.] Richmond's. Speech in [Keller] Hall where I spoke two years ago. Cars to Utica. Night at Baggs Hotel.

TUESDAY, 27. Cars to Earlville, Madison Co. Spoke P.M. and evening. Night at Hotel, with Gov. Noble.

⁴⁰ Horatio Seymour (1810-1886), governor of New York, 1853-54 and 1863-64, and Democratic presidential candidate in 1868. He was the brother-in-law of Roscoe Conkling.

⁴¹ John Augustus Griswold (1822-1872), of Troy, New York, was a Democratic member of the House, 1863-65, and a Republican member, 1865-69. In 1868 he was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for governor of New York.

⁴² Francis S. Thayer of Troy was a Republican member of the New York state senate.

⁴³ Reuben Eaton Fenton (1819-1885), a founder of the Republican party, was a member of the House, 1857-64, governor of New York, 1865-68, and U. S. senator, 1869-75.

WEDNESDAY, 28. B. Gage Berry,⁴⁴ Capt. Stanton⁴⁵ and others drove me to Norwich where I spoke two and a half hours in the open air P.M. Wigwam evening and at the end of Gen. [Daniel] Ullman's speech, made a short speech in the Hall. Enthusiastic meeting. Night at Hughson House.

THURSDAY, 29. As I was about starting to Sherburne to fill my last appointment, received a dispatch that Jimmy was sick. Dropped appointment and went by carriage in five hours to Binghamton, 41 miles, and took cars for home.

FRIDAY, 30. Reached Garrettsville a little before six and found Jimmy recovering from a terrible attack of croup.

SATURDAY, 31. Spoke to Grant Club in Hiram in evening.

November

SUNDAY, 1 and MONDAY, 2. Home.

TUESDAY, 3. Presidential Election. Great Republican Victory.⁴⁶

I have spoken 66 times in the late Election, and have in no case, I believe, used any low or unworthy arguments or language. My vote in the 19th District was

	Garfield	[James] McEwen
Ashtabula	5,758	1,510
Geauga	2,783	683
Mahoning	3,191	2,785
Portage	3,461	2,402
Trumbull	4,994	2,379
	20,187	9,759

Garfield's majority 10,428

⁴⁴ B. Gage Berry (1830-1889) published the *Chenango Telegraph* in Norwich.

⁴⁵ Robert A. Stanton (1838-1886), Norwich lawyer, was elected district attorney of Chenango County in 1868.

⁴⁶ Grant received nearly 53 per cent of the popular votes and 214 electoral votes to Seymour's 80.

Garfield ran behind the ticket and McEwen ahead.

Ashtabula	8	0
Geauga	22	4
Mahoning	16	10
Portage	22	1
Trumbull	60	6
	—	—
Total	128	21

1869

August

FRIDAY, 13. Took the evening train to Cleveland, which I reached 7 P.M. Spent the night at Dr. Robison's.

SATURDAY, 14. Left at 6.50 A.M. and reached Mt. Vernon about noon. Stopped with W. T. Bascom and in the evening spoke an hour and a half in the Hall. Reporter of *Cincinnati Commercial* reported speech in full.

SUNDAY, 15. At 2 A.M. took train to Newark, which I reached in one hour. Stopped at American. At 2 P.M. train to Columbus. Night at Gov. Dennison's.

MONDAY, 16. Cars to Cleveland. Night at Dr. Robison's. Visited Messrs. Winslow and Stanley.

TUESDAY, 17. Home by morning train.

September

FRIDAY, 3.¹ . . . Visited with him and Simon De Wolfe² in evening, after having called on Judge Bowen³ of Breslin and Gibson

¹ The entries for September 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 are in a small notebook. Two pages preceding the ellipsis, including part of the entry for September 3, are for the most part illegible.

² Simon E. DeWolfe, of Marion, owner of a grain elevator.

³ Ozias Bowen (1805-1871), of Marion, was judge of the Ohio Court of Common Pleas, second circuit, 1838-52, and judge of the Ohio Supreme Court, 1856-58.

memory, who also gave his deposition in the Campbell Will case.⁴ Staid over night with my old teacher and fellow student, Rev. S. D. Bates.

SATURDAY, 4. Albert Bates drove me to Cardington (14 miles) where I took cars 9.37 A.M. to Columbus, where my old friend and fellow senator, J. Q. Smith⁵ of Oakland, Clinton County, met me, and we visited at the Neil House and State House until 4.50 P.M. when I took the train to London, and was taken by the Committee to the Hotel.

Colonel [William] Jones, late of the 40th O.V.I., who was with me at Middle Creek, came on the train at West Jefferson, and went with me to London. Dr. A. H. Underwood, late of Brimfield, Ohio, was also at the London Depot. Hon. R[ichard] A. Harrison, my old fellow senator, called on me at the Hotel. At 8 P.M. the meeting was called to order by Dr. [William] Morrow Beach, candidate for Representative to the Gen. Assembly, and I spoke one hour and forty minutes. At 10½ went to bed with orders to be called for the 1.51 A.M. train for Cincinnati.

SUNDAY, 5. Was called and went down to the station, only to find my train had been gone half an hour. About 3 A.M. a cattle train came along, on which I went to Columbus, reaching the Neil House at 5. Went to bed and woke at 10 A.M. Gen. Geo. B. Wright⁶ called

⁴ Alexander Campbell, who died in 1866, left to his children by his second wife a fortune estimated at over \$250,000. Since Campbell had had hallucinations during the last years of his life, the children by his first wife contested the will, challenging the sanity of the testator. Jeremiah Black and Garfield were retained to defend the validity of the will. Black, however, withdrew after the second day of the ten-day trial, leaving Garfield to handle most of the case. The outcome was a verdict sustaining the will. Garfield received \$3,500 for his services, of which he was very proud. ". . . I think," he wrote Hinsdale, "I have never done a more creditable piece of intellectual work than on that trial."

⁵ John Quincy Smith (1824-1901) had three terms in the Ohio state legislature, was a Republican member of the U. S. House of Representatives, 1873-75, U. S. commissioner of Indian affairs, 1875-77, and U. S. consul in Montreal, 1878-82.

⁶ George Bohan Wright, a lawyer, served as chief quartermaster and as commissary general of Ohio during part of the Civil War. In 1867 he was

and invited me to dine with him at 5 P.M. Met Col. J[oseph] D. Stubbs, late Q.M. of 42nd O.V.I. For several hours was able to enjoy the luxury of being alone in my room, and read De Quincey's *Caesars*. At 5½ P.M. went with Senator Sherman⁷ and took tea with Gen. Geo. B. Wright, 313 E. Broad St., then called on Judge Swayne,⁸ thence called at Gov. Hayes's house but found him and family gone. Back to room. Dr. [J. H.] Coulter called on me. Neil House over night.

MONDAY, 6. Left Columbus 12.30 P.M. via Columbus, Piqua & Indiana R. R. for Greenville, Darke County, Gen. Day taking me to the train. On the cars saw my old fellow senator, C[harles] W. Potwin of Zanesville. Was introduced to Rev. Mr. [Joseph Farrand] Tuttle, President, Wabash College. He was a graduate of Marietta College.

Reached Greenville at 4.20 P.M. and was met at the station by Judge W. Allen,⁹ member of the 36th and 37th Congresses and also Judge Calderwood,¹⁰ late Capt. of Co. I in the 40th O.V.I. He served with me in the Sandy Valley Campaign. These gentlemen drove me to the residence of Mr. Bench near the Court House where John Devor, Esq., Republican Candidate for State Senator from Miami, Shelby and Darke Co., called and took tea with me. Visited Mr. Arnold, the deputy Collector for Darke Co., and obtained

appointed commissioner of railways and telegraphs for Ohio; he later became a railroad executive.

⁷ John Sherman (1823-1900) of Mansfield, Republican member of the House from Ohio, 1855-61, U. S. senator, 1861-77 and 1881-97, secretary of the treasury, 1877-81, secretary of state, 1897-98. Garfield made the nominating speech for Sherman at the Republican National Convention in 1880.

⁸ Noah H. Swayne (1804-1884) of Ohio, was an associate justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 1862-81.

⁹ William Allen (1827-1881), of Greenville, was a Democratic member of the House from Ohio, 1859-63; he later became a Republican, and at the time of Garfield's visit was judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the second judicial district.

¹⁰ Andrew R. Calderwood (1818-1891), Greenville lawyer and former probate judge; from 1876 until his death he edited the *Sunday Courier*.

statistics of Federal taxes. At 8 P.M. commenced to speak in the hall of Sons of Temperance, and spoke one hour and forty minutes to hall full. At 11.14 P.M. took train for Urbana.

TUESDAY, 7. At 1.10 A.M. reached Urbana and at 1.30 A.M. took Atlantic and Great Western train to Akron which place I reached at 7.32 A.M. and went to C. O. Rockwell's. After a good wash and dress, took a precious breakfast of Nellie's getting, and am happy to rest a few hours with loving friends.

1871

August

THURSDAY, 24. Spoke at Mozart Hall, Cincinnati. Large audience.

Had spoken same afternoon at Harvest Home Festival, Green Township, Hamilton Co. and had spent previous night with Gov. Cox.

FRIDAY, 25. Spoke at Eaton, Treble Co. in the Court House P.M.

Returned to Cincinnati and spent night with Richard Smith.¹

SATURDAY, 26. P.M. addressed Sunday school convention at Bethany Church near Lebanon. Evening addressed Republicans of Lebanon in town hall. Staid at Dr. [James] Scott's over night and till Monday morning.

MONDAY, 28. Spoke in Xenia evening. Took cars northward.

TUESDAY, 29. Judge [George W.] Lewis met me at Wellington and drove me to Medina where I spoke P.M. in the Court House. Mr. [Alvan D.] Lacey drove me to Wadsworth. Staid at Geo. Pardee's with Don P.² and L. A. Sheldon.

WEDNESDAY, 30. Reunion of 42nd Regiment at Wadsworth village. White day. Left evening with J. B. Burrows³ and

¹ Richard Smith (1823-1898), editor of the *Cincinnati Gazette*.

² Don Albert Pardee (1837-1919), a native of Ohio, was an officer in Garfield's 42nd Ohio Infantry Regiment. After the war he settled in New Orleans, and was judge of the second judicial district of Louisiana, 1868-80. In 1881 Garfield appointed him U. S. circuit judge of the fifth circuit; from 1891 until his death he was senior judge of the Circuit Court of Appeals for the fifth district, a position which he held with distinction. George K., his brother, was also a friend of Garfield and an officer in the 42nd Ohio.

³ Jerome B. Burrows, lawyer, judge and sometime mayor of Painesville. His brother, Sylvester Smith Burrows, was a prominent Geneva physician. Another brother, Julius Caesar Burrows (1873-1915), was a member of the

THURSDAY, 31. reached Cincinnati, and went thence to Portsmouth where we took steamer and

September

FRIDAY, 1. arrived at Catlettsburg at noon, and 3 P.M. took carriage for up Sandy Valley. Drove to Louisa, arrived at nine P.M. Staid at Louisa House.

SATURDAY, 2. Started at 7½ A.M. and reached Paintsville 5 P.M. Took horses and saddles and reached Prestonburg 9 P.M.

SUNDAY, 3. After concluding business about our lands, at 3 P.M. left for Paintsville for down the river. Reached Jarretts, four miles below the mouth of Georges Creek, after midnight.

MONDAY, 4. Left at 7 A.M., took dinner at Smith's 12 miles below Louisa, and reached Catlettsburg at 5 P.M. Steamer *Chesapeake* for Portsmouth. Bad boil on my neck two days old.

TUESDAY, 5. From Portsmouth to Columbus. Boil too bad to speak, cars for north.

WEDNESDAY, 6 AND THURSDAY, 7. Home. Crippled with boil, but glad to be here.

FRIDAY, 8. Spoke at Hiram evening.

SATURDAY, 9. Took whole family in carriage to Pond. Spoke in a grove, Bainbridge, P.M. Good audience. Home eve.

MONDAY, 11. Cars to Kingsville, where Capt. [Marshall W.] Wright met me with a carriage and took me to the village of Kingsville. Dinner at Mr. Eastman's. Spoke on Public Square 2 P.M. Supper at Wright's. Sam Hayward took me to Conneaut.

TUESDAY, 12. Noon train to Geneva. Tuller House. Spoke at Hall evening good audience. Visited at M. Stevens' after meeting.

WEDNESDAY, 13. Two teams. Mr. Munger and Tuller, Dr. Burrows and M. Stevens and P. R. Spencer⁴ and several ladies accompanied

House from Michigan, 1873-75, 1879-83, 1885-95, and U. S. senator, 1895-1911. They and three other brothers served in the Union army.

⁴ Platt Rogers Spencer, Jr. (b. 1835) established the Spencerian Institute of Penmanship at Geneva in 1865; he later moved to Cleveland where he became head of a business college. It was said in 1878 that "undoubtedly a

me to Orwell. Spoke P.M. in hall, and evening addressed the students in M. E. Church. Over night with Prof. Johnson.⁵

THURSDAY, 14. Johnson, Phelps and Reeves went with me to Williamsfield. Dinner at Phelps's. Speech in grove south of village. Rode to Jefferson with [Benjamin F.] Wade and Howells. Night at Howells'.

FRIDAY, 15. Speech at Court House 2 P.M. Tea with A. R. Northway. Mr. Prentice took me to Ashtabula, speech in hall in evening. Night with E. H. Fitch.⁶

SATURDAY, 16. Visited new R. R. station, Sulphur Springs. Noon train to Cleveland, home evening.

SUNDAY, 17. Sunday, home sweet home.

MONDAY, 18. Took noon train to Cleveland, 7 P.M. train for Columbus,

TUESDAY, 19. 3 A.M. train for Dennison where I found that my appointment for this P.M. was Tippecanoe City, Miami Co. and not Tippecanoe, Harrison Co. Dinner at John Welch's. Speech evening at Urichsville. Night at E. H. Bacon's, Dennison.

WEDNESDAY, 20. Went with John Welch to Newcomerstown to Hon. R. H. Nugen's,⁷ took breakfast, and went with Mr. N. over the old ground where my Father worked on Canal. Dinner at Nugen's, train to Dresden. Spoke in evening in hall. Fireworks. Hotel over night.

THURSDAY, 21. Dr. [Edward] Cass took me to train. I went to Newmarket. Spoke in open air P.M. Cars to Dennison. Bacon's night.

FRIDAY, 22. Capt. John Smith and four others took me in carriage to New Philadelphia, 10 miles. Spoke in hall P.M. Dinner at Capt. [Henry] Kaldenbaugh's with Capt. Sewart, late of Gen. Thomas' Staff. Capt. K. took me to Dennison. Cars to Columbus.

SATURDAY, 23. Cars to Cleveland and home at 9³/₄ A.M.

greater number of the best penmen of the United States owe their proficiency to his instruction than to any other living teacher."

⁵ H. U. Johnson, principal of Orwell Academy.

⁶ Edward H. Fitch, Ashtabula lawyer, graduated at Williams College in 1858; he was a member of the Ohio legislature, 1870-71.

⁷ Robert Hunter Nugen (1809-1872), a Democratic member of the House from Ohio, 1861-63, was now superintendent of the Ohio Canal.

SUNDAY, 24. Home, not well.

MONDAY, 25. Cars to Cleveland and thence to Columbus. Neil House.

TUESDAY, 26. Cars via Lancaster to Circleville. Speech in Hall P.M. Cars to Athens evening.

WEDNESDAY, 27. Carriage to MacArthur (27 miles) where I spoke P.M. in Court House. Cars to Athens. Special train evening to Nelsonville, where I spoke in company with Job E. Stevenson.⁸ Night hotel.

THURSDAY, 28. To Cleveland via Columbus. Night Dr. Robison's.

FRIDAY, 29. Garrettsville. Presided at meeting of Fair and Horace Greeley's⁹ address. Home.

SATURDAY, 30. Cars to Kent. Spoke, home in carriage.

October

SUNDAY, 1. Home. Not well.

MONDAY, 2. Went to Windham, thence after dinner at Dr. [F. C.] Applegate's to Newton Falls with Dr. A. Spoke in Town Hall. Large audience. Home with Austin to Warren. Night also.

TUESDAY, 3. Drove with L. C. Jones¹⁰ to Hartford, spoke P.M. Good audience. Home to Austin's in evening.

WEDNESDAY, 4. Spoke short time with Gen. Noyes¹¹ at mass meeting. Spoke at Court House evening. Austin's night.

⁸ Job Evans Stevenson (1832-1922), Cincinnati lawyer, was a Republican member of the House, 1869-73.

⁹ Horace Greeley (1811-1872), the nation's best known editor, was a Republican until he accepted the presidential nomination of the Liberal Republicans and the Democrats in 1872. He was much interested in agriculture, and the weekly edition of his *New York Tribune* was widely read by farmers.

¹⁰ Lucian Curtis Jones, Warren lawyer, served in the Ohio legislature, 1872-74.

¹¹ Edward Follansbee Noyes (1832-1890), Cincinnati lawyer, was the Republican candidate for governor at this time; he was elected and served one term. President Hayes rewarded him for his support by appointing him minister to France, a position which he held from 1877 to 1881.

THURSDAY, 5. Train to Canfield. Stopped at Servis'. He went with me in Roller's carriage to Washingtonville, where I spoke evening. Night at Stoffer's.

FRIDAY, 6. Cars to Canfield. Crete and Mother and Mollie came. Servis took me to Austintown, spoke with Glidden,¹² home with Servis.

SATURDAY, 7. Rode with Judge Glidden to Goshen. Dinner with Sam Linton. Speech at large mass meeting at Jennings' grove. Rode to Ellsworth with Dr. Brooke. Woodcock supper. Spoke evening to large audience in Town Hall. Went to Canfield with Servis.

SUNDAY, 8. Sunday at Canfield. Church.

MONDAY, 9. Home by morning train. Carriage with Crete to Ravenna. Spoke at Town Hall in evening. Night at Halsey Hall's.

TUESDAY, 10. Home early in the morning. Very Tired. Election for State officers and State Legislature.

SUNDAY, 15. Gov. Noyes and State Ticket 20,000 majority. Senate, 18 Democratic, 18 Republican. House of Representatives about 9 majority.

¹² Charles E. Glidden, Warren lawyer, served several years as a judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

Acknowledgments

We are deeply indebted to many people and institutions. Our primary debt is to the late Abram Garfield of Cleveland, who gave us the necessary permission to edit his father's diary and aided us in many other ways. We look back with great pleasure to our association with this distinguished architect and rare gentleman. Our thanks are also due to his wife, Mrs. Max Sellers, for her interest and many courtesies, and to his son, Edward Garfield, who has aided us generously on many occasions. We are also indebted to Mrs. Rudolph Garfield and to Mrs. John Comer, daughter of Harry A. Garfield. Mrs. Frederick D. Williams rendered yeoman service and consumed countless hours in a preliminary proofreading of a transcript of the diary. Mrs. Ralph Pulitzer (Margaret Leech) has shared with us the results of her extensive researches on Garfield; we have derived both pleasure and profit from our many talks with her. We owe a large debt to present and former members of the staff of the Manuscript Division of the Library of Congress, particularly to David C. Mearns, Chief of the Division, Dr. C. Percy Powell, Kate Stewart, whose knowledge of the Garfield manuscripts has made her help invaluable, John Knowlton, John de Porry, Roger Preston, and Joseph Sullivan. H. B. Fant of the staff of the National Historical Publications Commission and Bufford Rowland of National Archives have been very helpful. We owe a special debt also to Watt P. Marchman, Director of the Hayes Memorial Library, and his staff, and to Wyllis E. Wright, Librarian of Williams College. Mr. and Mrs. H. B. Hurst and Mr. and Mrs. James Cooper were of assistance during our visits to Lawnfield, the home of James A. Garfield at Mentor, which is now the property of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and supervised by the Lake County Historical Society. We owe thanks also to Carle B. Robbins, grandson of Garfield's cousin, Phebe Boynton, to Mrs. John Zimmerman, great

granddaughter of Phebe, who now lives in the Garfield house in Hiram, and to Charles A. Henry, grandson of Garfield's intimate friend and aide, Charles E. Henry, who permitted us to examine family papers in their possession. We are grateful to Miss Lucretia Rose, daughter of Garfield's secretary, George U. Rose, for letting us examine papers in her possession and for her reminiscences. Thanks are due also to Mrs. Robert H. Collacott of Mentor, and to Mrs. Margaret Coppess of Garden, Michigan, who has given us the benefit of her knowledge of genealogy. Julius Miner of Monterey, Massachusetts, helped in our investigation of Garfield's relation to that village. Six of our colleagues at Michigan State University have been particularly helpful—Professors Harold B. Fields, Marjorie Gesner, Eleanor Huzar, Alvin C. Gluek, William Seaman, and William Whallon. Graduate students in the same institution who aided us in the early stages of the project include John T. Houdek, Richard McBane, and Ward Patton.

We also wish to express our gratitude to librarians in many states—Illinois, Indiana, Massachusetts, Michigan, Mississippi, New York, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Vermont, and West Virginia—who gave helpful advice and information. We owe a special word of thanks to staff members of the following institutions: the Michigan State University Library, the Michigan State Library, the Detroit Public Library, the Library of Congress, the National Archives, the Columbia Historical Society, the Western Reserve Historical Society, the Cleveland Public Library, the Columbus Public Library, the Hiram College Library, the Ohio State Library, the Ohio State Historical Society, the Bethany College Library, the Williams College Library, the Butler University Library, the Illinois State Historical Society, the New York Public Library, the Rochester Public Library, the New York State Library, and the Disciples of Christ Historical Society.

We are especially indebted to Michigan State University for research leaves and for generous grants from the All-University Research Fund which helped defray the cost of travel, microfilm, labor, and supplies. Frederick D. Williams received from the Penrose Fund of the American Philosophical Society two grants for full-time summer study. For this assistance we are deeply grateful.

East Lansing
April, 1966

H. J. B.
F. D. W.

Index

- Abbott, George 404
 Adams, Charles F.: sketch of and political views 383; Garfield confers with 391, 392; dines with 400
 Adams, J. E. 70, 112
 Addison, H. N. 68
 Agassiz, Louis xlv
 Aldrich, R. L. 62
 Allbright, Jacob 81
 Allbright, William 74
 Allen, William 457
 Allen, William J. 361
 Allison, William B. lx
 Allyn, Edward 321
 Ambler, Jacob A. 444
 American Chess Congress 303
 Ames, C. G. 19, 21, 22, 23; Garfield's teacher at Geauga Seminary 24
 Andrews, Ethan A.: author of Latin textbooks 105
 Antonelli, Cardinal Giacomo 425
 Applegate, F. C. 451, 462
 Applegate, G. L. 113, 114, 196, 199
 Arbuthnot, Charles G. J. 411
 Arnold, Alonzo 4
 Arnold, Alpha: family of 82
 Arnold, David 82
 Arnold, Thomas K.: author of *First and Second Latin Book and Practical Grammar* 42; *A Practical Introduction to Latin Prose Composition* 42; *First Greek Lessons* 53; 61, 63
 Ashley, James M. 358, 359
 Ashmun, George P. 344
Atlantic Monthly: Garfield reads 316
 Atwater, Darwin 188
 Atwater, John M.: sketch of 336; 339
 Atwater, Mary 195, 198, 200, 216
 Atwater, Orris 216
 Auburn Theological Seminary 211
 Austin, Harmon: sketch of 207; xlviii, lii, 342, 347, 356, 357, 361, 444, 445, 446, 449, 462
 Austin, John M.: author of *Golden Steps to Respectability, Usefulness, and Happiness* 109
 Ayers, Eben 283, 315
 Ayers, J. 315
 Babcock, Densmore 47
 Bachelder, John 306
 Bacon, Delia S.: Garfield criticizes her work on Shakespeare 414
 Bacon, E. H. 461
 Baldwin, Alanson 178, 305, 326
 Baldwin, Lucy 102, 137, 326, 327
 Baldwin, H. 20
 Ball, David 73
 Ball, E. J. 49
 Ball, George H.: sketch of 16; 18, 22, 23, 24, 27, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 46, 48, 52, 53, 58
 Ballard, Addison 242
 Ballard, James 158

- Ballou, Alpha. *See* Boynton, Alpha
Ballou
Ballou, Ellis 52, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77,
81, 82, 83, 86, 145, 149, 150,
153, 161, 168, 185, 215, 242, 243
Ballou, Henry: sketch of and family
73; 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82,
240, 243, 244
Ballou, Jacob 73, 74, 78, 81, 82, 83,
243
Ballou, Orrin 73, 74, 83, 243, 447
Ballou, Phebe Tanner 73, 83, 243,
447
Bancroft, George: Garfield reads on
Quakers 315
Baptism: Garfield on 27, 52, 75, 85
Barber, C. 63
Barker, Joseph: debates with Jonas
Hartzel 207-208; 227
Barker, Wharton liv, lvii
Barnes, Albert: author of introduction
to *The Analogy of Religion*
163
Barnes, William H. 327
Barns, Edward 7, 8, 62
Barns, Morehouse 8
Barnum, Henry A. 362
Bascom, William T.: sketch of 446;
455
Bateman, Warner lv-lvi
Bates, Albert 456
Bates, Reuben H. 41
Bates, Samuel D.: sketch of 13; xvi,
41, 50, 456
Baxter, William R. 335
Beach, A. B. 46
Beach, John B.: preaches on Job 21;
Garfield's elocution teacher 24; 23,
38, 40, 42
Beach, William M. 456
Beaman, Emily 63
Beaman, Laura 187
Bear, E. A. 155
Beardsley, D. I. 355
Becket, Ada C. 135, 136
Beebe, Joseph A. 341
Beecher, Henry W. 51; author of
Seven Lectures to Young Men 25;
Garfield hears lecture by 269; sermon
by 363
Belding, Alfred: marries and divorces
Eliza Garfield xiv; Garfield's low opinion
of xiv
Belding, W. A.: conducts protracted
Disciple meeting 117-118; 164,
208, 230
Belgium: Garfield in 410-411
Bell, Jackson W. 27
Bell, M. 65
Belling 75
Benedict, Judson D. 56, 178, 270
Bentley, Adamson: sketch of 51; x,
205, 239, 323
Bentley, Emily 119
Bentley, Laura 119
Bentley, Stoughton 51
Berkshire Courier 268, 269
Berry, B. Gage 453
Bethany (Virginia): Garfield describes
203, 205
Bethany College (Virginia): term-end
exercises at 205-206; Garfield considers
attending xxi, 237-238, 246; decides
not to attend xxi, 248-249
La Biche au Bois 429
Bigelow, Silas 23, 239, 327
Bissell, Benjamin 347, 441
Bissell, Lavinia 34
Bissell, Samuel 342
Bittinger, Joseph 296
Black, Chauncey F. 196
Black, H. 73
Black, Jeremiah I, 196

Black Crook 429

Blackwell, Antoinette L. Brown:
Garfield describes and criticizes
259; 260

Blaine, James G. xlv, xlv, liv, lv, lvii,
lix, lxii, lxiii, 406, 408

Blair, James G. 242

Blake, H. G. 359

Blauvelt (Domine): Garfield de-
scribes 263-264

Blauvelt, Rachel 264

Bliss, D. Willard 90

Bloomer, Amelia J. 88

Bond, Hugh L.: Baltimore police
commissionerships and 363

Book of Mormon: Garfield hears
lecture on 52

Books: at Geauga Seminary Garfield
studies *Analytical and Philosophical
Grammar* 14; *Ray's Arithmetic*
21; *The Principles of Latin Gram-
mar* 37; *Familiar Lectures on
Botany* 37; *Algebra and Mental
Arithmetic* 37; *First and Second
Latin Book and Practical Grammar*
42; *A Practical Introduction to
Latin Prose Composition* 42; *First
Greek Lessons* 53

at Eclectic Garfield studies
Commentaries on the Gallic Wars
91; *A Greek Reader* 91, 93; *His-
tory of the Jugurthine War* 122,
123; *Aeneid* 126 ff.; *Conspiracy
of Catiline* 130; *Anabasis* 151 ff.;
Memorabilia 162 ff.; *Bucolics* 209;
Eclogues 209 ff.; *Georgics* 210 ff.;
Iliad 211 ff.; *Evidences of Chris-
tianity* 220, 222; *De Corona* 246

at Williams College Garfield
studies *Olynthiacs* 267; *Philippics*
267; *An Explicatory Catechism*
275

Garfield uses as a teacher the
Introduction to Natural Philosophy
65; *Cutter's Physiology* 65; *Davies'
Algebra* 65; *A System of Natural
Philosophy* 71; *Elements of Alge-
bra* 117; *Ray's Algebra Part 2nd*
191, 197; *Aeneid* 197; *English Lit-
erature* 283; *Robinson Crusoe* 285;
Anabasis 284 ff.

Garfield reads or refers to
Seven Lectures to Young Men 25;
The Young Man 25; *Human Life
Illustrated in My Individual Ex-
perience* 25, 26; *Love and Parent-
age* 25; *Amativeness* 25; *The
Course of Time* 35; *Narrative of
the United States Exploring Ex-
pedition in 1838-42* 38; *Lectures
on the Science of Human Life* 38;
Thoughts on Domestic Life 58;
*Narrative of the United States Ex-
pedition to the River Jordan and
the Dead Sea* 88; *Elements of
Geology* 96; *Latin Reader* 105;
*Elements of Geometry and Trig-
onometry* 105, 135; *The Bible
Against War* 108; *The Cause and
Cure of Infidelity* 108; *Golden
Steps to Respectability, Usefulness,
and Happiness* 109; *Kossuth and
His Generals* 120; *Uncle Tom's
Cabin* 145-146, 181; *Religious
Ceremonies and Customs* 159;
Reminiscences of Congress 162;
The Analogy of Religion 163;
The Bards of the Bible 169 ff.;
Union of Christians 175; *A Treat-
ise on Algebra* 192; *An Element-
ary Treatise on Algebra* 192;
Heroines of History 216; *Hurry-
Graphs* 216; *Ancient History* 231;
Dream Life 260; *David Copper-*

- field 276; *The Life and Remains of Henry Kirke White* 278; *Heart of Midlothian* 279; *Life of Washington* 279; *The Life of Carl Theodor Körner* 279; *De Imitatione Christi* 285; *The English Mailcoach and Vision of Sudden Death* 286-288; *The Resurrection of the Dead* 289; *Lectures on Subjects Connected with Literature* 291; *The Saint's Tragedy* 291; *Aurora Leigh* 296; *An Essay on the Life and Writings of Edmund Spenser* 298; *Lady of the Lake* 310; *The Culpit Fay and Other Poems* 312; *Jane Eyre* 316 ff.; works of Longfellow 328; *Sketches of Art, Literature, and Character* 328; *Doctor Antonio* 330; *Gulliver's Travels* 332; *Autobiography of Peter Cartwright* 334; *Night Watcher* 336; *Harper's Hand-Book for Travelers in Europe and the East* 365; *Old England* 372; *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands* 376; *Paradise Lost* 382; *Evelina* 388; *First Impressions of England and Its People* 389; *The Sketch Book* 392; *Our Old Home* 392, 395; *Pickwick Papers* 394; *Representative Government* 398; *Systems of Logic* 398; *Kenilworth* 400; *Imaginary Conversations* 403; *Hyperion* 412; *Childe Harold* 412; *Les Sonnets de William Shakespeare* 414; *The Philosophy of the Plays of Shakespeare Unfolded* 414; *The Authorship of Shakespeare* 414; *Palladis Tamia: Wits Treasury* 414-415; *Lamartine's life of Fénelon* 415; *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* 417; *Stones of Venice* 420; *History of the City of Rome* 424; *History of France* 429; the Bible 433; *The Antiquary* 436-438
- Booth, Almeda A. xx, xxiv-xxv, xxvii, xxix, lii; sketch of 136; illness 163; Garfield studies with 178, 179, 246; writes colloquy with 246; describes character and influence of 250-251; plays chess with 287, 304, 312, 328; quarrels with 320-321; gets help in debate from 337; 139, 142, 160, 164, 181, 189, 191, 192, 211, 215, 216, 217, 220, 234, 266, 272, 282, 297, 303, 309, 310, 311, 319, 322, 324, 339, 341, 342, 344, 346, 349, 350, 445
- Boring, Hanson 206
- Boucicault, Dion 406
- Bourdon, Louis P. M.: author of *Elements of Algebra* 117
- Bowel, Reas 71
- Bowen, Ozias 455
- Bowler, William 118, 119, 121, 198, 296
- Boyce, Edwin 80
- Boynton, Alpha Ballou xi, 4, 97, 105, 253, 446, 447
- Boynton, Amos xi, xiii; sketch and family of 4; 5, 6, 20, 87, 114, 145, 221, 226, 239, 245, 253, 301, 323, 359
- Boynton, Bentley 4
- Boynton, Harriet A. 4, 35, 55, 90, 92, 132, 138, 143, 154, 156, 157, 158, 161, 239; marriage 301
- Boynton, Henry B. 4, 14, 37, 44, 47, 50, 54, 58, 66, 68, 69, 74, 85, 87, 89, 90, 95, 99, 102, 105, 114, 123-124, 130, 132, 134, 135, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 149,

- 150, 159, 182, 188, 191, 201, 203, 209, 221, 239, 244, 269, 323
- Boynton, Mary C. (Cordelia): marriage to Alexander Hayden 4, 19, 337; marriage to Alonzo Arnold 4; 33, 113, 114, 239
- Boynton, Phebe M. *See* Clapp, Phebe Boynton
- Boynton, Silas A. 4, 145, 150, 209, 446
- Boynton, William A. 4, 14, 16, 17, 35, 37, 53, 54, 90, 92, 94, 95, 101, 102, 113, 114, 123, 124, 150, 158
- Boys in Blue 358, 446
- Braden, Clark 325
- Bragdon, Edmund E. E. 242
- Bragg, Braxton xxiv, 352
- Brainerd, A. H. 8, 9
- Brainerd, Jehu: sketch of 95; Garfield hears lecture by 95-96; 337
- Branch, Daniel: principal of Geauga Seminary 15; 19, 37
- Brannan, John M. xxxv, 352
- Brayton, Isaac 327
- Brewster, Mary 55
- Bright, John 383, 396, 397, 398, 399
- Briscoe, J. H.: aids Garfield in debate with Denton 337
- Brocket, A. 25
- Brooke, George W. 449, 463
- Brooks, D. R. 24
- Broughton, Mary Ann 18
- Brower, David 161
- Brown, G. C. 172
- Brown, James 350, 357
- Brown, John: Garfield on 344-345
- Brown (Stanley-Brown) Joseph lviii
- Brown, Oliver P.: sketch of 292; 299, 312, 324, 340, 342, 343, 344
- Brown, Orrin E. 183
- Brown, William 172
- Brown University: Garfield considers attending xxi, 237, 248
- Browning, E. B. 301; poetry quoted 302
- Brudenell, James T., Earl of Cardigan 380
- Bruff, Joseph 449, 450
- Buchanan, James 415
- Buell, Don Carlos xxxii
- Bullions, Peter: author of *The Principles of Latin Grammar* 37
- Bullock, J. 62
- Bulwer-Lytton, Edward: author of *The Lady of Lyons* 203; 379
- Burder, William: author of *Religious Ceremonies and Customs* 159
- Burgess, Otis A.: sketch of 206
- Burnet, David S.: sketch of 92; 93
- Burney, Frances: author of *Evelina* 388
- Burnham, N. G. 309
- Burns, Philip 141, 142, 143, 151, 169, 176, 178, 181, 189, 191, 192, 230
- Burritt, Elihu: sketch of 25
- Burrows, Jerome B. 459-460
- Burton, David O. 87
- Butler, Joseph: author of *The Analogy of Religion* 163
- Butler, Ovid: sketch of 333
- Button, C. 117
- Byron, Lord: Garfield reads "The Prisoner of Chillon" 224; compared with Sir Walter Scott 306
- Cadwell, Darius 442, 443
- Caesar, Julius: author of *Commentaries on the Gallic War* 91
- Cairns, Hugh M., Lord 380, 396, 397
- Calderwood, Andrew R. 457
- Calhoun, John C. 38-39

- Cameron, Simon lx
 Campbell, Alexander xx, xxi; sketch of 55-56; Garfield reads works of 158, 175; describes house and grounds of 204-205; court case over will of 456; 58, 80, 92, 93, 203, 248
 Campbell, Thomas 204
 Canalboating: Garfield and xv-xvi, 9, 12, 13; reflections on 60
 Canda, Charlotte: cost of her tomb 263
 Canfield, Delos W. 448
 Canning, George 377
 Cannon, R. P. 348, 450
 Cardigan, Earl of (James T. Brudenell) 380
 Carlton, Calista O. 140, 142, 160, 216
 Carlton, Corintha A. 199
 Carlyle, Thomas: Garfield criticizes 305-306
 Carrie: Caroline L. Ransom
 Carter, H. L. 450
 Cartter, David K.: sketch of 347
 Cartwright, Peter: *Autobiography* of 334
 Cary, Mary 103, 104
 Case, A. B. 448
 Cass, Edward 461
 Catholic meeting house: Garfield visits 77
 Cendrillon 432
 Chamberlain, Ansel L. 50, 62
 Chamberlain, Hiram 339
 Chandler, Zachariah xlvii
 Chapin, Alonzo B.: author of *Analytical and Philosophical Grammar* 14
 Chase, Kate xxxiii
 Chase, Salmon P. xxxiii, xxxvi, xlii; sketch of 342; Garfield meets 342; 396, 410
 Cholera: nationwide epidemic 23; at Geauga Seminary 24; 55, 361, 418
 Christy's Sable Band 256
 Christy, Edwin P. 256
 Church, S. 93, 137
 Cincinnati *Commercial* 444, 455
 Circus: Garfield dislikes 58, 86
 Civil War: Garfield and xxx-xxxviii, 352-353
 Clapp, John H. 4, 199
 Clapp, M. S. 332
 Clapp, Mary 116
 Clapp, Phebe Boynton 4, 33, 90, 92, 113, 114, 155, 158, 171, 239, 301
 Clapp, Thomas 45
 Clark, Jane 52
 Clark, Laura 102, 160
 Clark, Polly 333
 Clark, Samuel 4
 Clark, William 332
 Clay, Cassius M. 348
 Cleopatra: Garfield reads life of 223
 Cleveland, J. 86, 89
 Cleveland *Commercial Gazette* 301
 Cleveland *Herald* 428
 Cobden Club: Garfield elected to xlii
 Coffin, Cynthia C.: teaches Garfield algebra at Geauga Seminary 15, 218, 219
 Coffin, Lorenzo S.: sketch of 15; 218, 219
 Cole, Edmond 274
 Cole, Mary 274
 Cole, W. H. 117
 Coles, Isaac 341, 342
The Colleen Bawn 406
 College Education: Garfield ponders 237-238; choice of a college 247-249; at Williams College 265-268, 274-280

- Collier, M. 33
 Collins, Amarilla 102, 125
 Collins, S. K. 319
 Collins, W. 118, 301
 Comly, James M. 356
 Comstock, John L.: author of *A System of Natural Philosophy* 71
 Congress: Garfield's committee assignments xxxviii-xxxix; congressional career xxxviii-liv
 Fortieth: nominated candidate for 354; campaigns for seat in 354-359; elected to 359
 Forty-first: campaigns for seat in 441-453; elected to 453-454
 Conkling, Roscoe lv, lvi, lix, lxi-lxiii, lxv
 Converse, Julius O. xlix
 Cooley, L. 193
 Cooley, O. 71
 Coulter, J. H. 457
 Cowdery, Nelson 446
 Cowles, Lucia 154
 Cox, Jacob D.: sketch of 348; 349, 356, 359, 450, 459
 Cox, Samuel S. 399
 Craig, E. I. 324
 Crane, J. B. 216, 227
 Craw, Edward L. 226, 227, 258, 260
 Crawford, S. L. 49
 Crete: Garfield, Lucretia Rudolph
 Crittenden, Thomas L. 353
 Crystal Palace: Garfield visits 262
 Currer Bell (Brontë, Charlotte): Peter Bayne's criticism of 286
 Curtis, Abigail: teaches Garfield grammar at Geauga Seminary 24; 65
 Curtis, Israel B. 39, 40, 43, 47, 62, 98
 Curtiss, E. 141
 Cutter, Calvin: author of works on physiology 65
 Dana, Charles A. xxxvi
 Darwin, W. J. B. 67, 71
 Davenport, Jane M.: plays Parthenia in *Ingomar the Barbarian* 301
 Davies, Charles: author of *Algebra* 65; translator of Legendre's *Geometry* 105, 135; reviser of *Elements of Algebra* 117
 Davis, Aaron 446
 Davis, Charles A. 65, 125
 Davis, Henry W. 363
 Dawes, Henry L. lxiii
 Day, W. H. D. 359, 457
 Dean, Parintha 160, 199, 200, 216
 Debates: on alcohol 69; animal food question 190; Barker-Hartzel 207-208; Barker-Moss 227; California gold mines 125; Christians and politics 57; competition and co-operation 24; crime 132; disunion 15, 22, 35, 93; emancipation 37; expansion of the United States 30, 98-99, 119; fate 109; feudalism 163; glory of America 30, 43; human character 105; human mind 119; Hungary 109, 125-126; intervention 119, 127; liquor dealers 70; love and hate 29; Maine Liquor Law 107; moral value of studying physical arts and sciences 168; Negroes 23, 27-28; oath-taking 153; phrenology 69, 180; plow, printing press and pen 71; progress 176; religion and politics 99; secret societies 24, 155-156; settling international disputes 129; slavery and voting 39; tariff 23; voting requirements 22;

- war and intemperance 116; works of nature 57, 59
- De Imitatione Christi*: Garfield translates 285
- Dennison, William xxx; sketch of 343; 455
- Denton, William 323; sketch of and debates with Garfield 337-338
- DePuy, Henry W.: author of *Kosuth and His Generals* 120
- De Quincey, Thomas: author of *The English Mailcoach and Vision of Sudden Death* 286-288; 303, 457
- Derby, Earl of (Edward G. Stanley) 382
- Devor, John 457
- DeWolfe, Simon E. 455
- Diary: records busy life at Eclectic xx; people mentioned in xx; scanty coverage of college career xxv; scope and features of lxx-lxviii; why Garfield kept it lxviii-lxix; editorial policy followed by editors of lxx-lxx; Garfield's review of 62; his shortcomings in keeping 192-193, 210, 326, 364; his errors in 17, 79, 160, 187, 195, 231, 310, 378
- Dickens, Charles: author of *David Copperfield* 276
- Dingy, E. 79
- Disciples of Christ xviii; founding of 55-56; Garfield on brethren of 252; protracted meetings of 36, 45, 55-56, 63-64, 92-93, 102-105, 117-118, 136-137, 164-166, 195, 306-307, 319-325
- Disraeli, Benjamin 379, 396, 397, 399
- Divisions: described 325-326
- Dixon, H. 67, 69, 71, 92, 93, 97
- Dodge, George W. 346
- Dolloff, Thomas 42, 51, 64, 71, 85
- Donaldson, Thomas: on Garfield as a congressman xli; xlv, xlvii
- Doolittle, E. 9
- Dorsey, Stephen lviii
- Doty, M. B. 49
- Douglas, Stephen A. 334; Garfield talks with 335
- Drake, A. M. 140
- Drake, Joseph R.: author of *The Culprit Fay and Other Poems* 312
- Dresser, Amos: author of *The Bible Against War* 108
- Driggs, John F. 360
- Dunlevy, John C. 358
- Dunshee, Norman W. xx; accuses Garfield of plotting for principalship of Eclectic 329, 330; 101, 126, 140, 146-147, 149, 154, 156, 178, 189, 209, 215, 216, 219, 220, 237, 246, 251, 282, 293, 297-298, 300, 304, 307, 309, 316
- Dunwell, Delilah 34, 85
- Dunwell, H. 33
- Dunwell, Stephen 257
- Dyer, Thomas H.: author of *History of the City of Rome* 424, 425, 426
- Dysentery 54, 57-58
- Earl, Angelo 305
- Edgerton, Sidney 344, 347
- Education, formal (Garfield's): at district school xii-xiii, 3-6
at Geauga Seminary 14-19, 21-27, 37-43, 45-50, 53-63; attends geography school, 29, 30; writing class 55-56; habit of scowling 60; classmates 62; sectarianism in the school 62; wins prize 63
at Eclectic 90, 91-102, 122-142, 150-167, 182-200, 219-226,

- 229-233, 238, 246; studies penmanship, drawing, and mezzotint painting 118-122; plans for attending Eclectic 168; searches for "rogueish students" 189-190; reviews work 197; studies Greek and Latin 209-215; rowdyism at the Eclectic 224, 225; plans for coming year (1854) 237-238; chooses a college xxi, 247-249
 at Williams College xxii-xxiii, 265-268, 273-280; determination to succeed xxii, 267-268; extra-curricular activities 274-275; studies Hebrew 276; graduates 280; awarded Master of Arts degree 339. *See also* Geauga Seminary, Western Reserve Eclectic Institute, and Williams College
- Eldridge, Hamilton N. 335
- Elgin Marbles: Garfield disappointed in 382
- Emerson's Magazine and Putnam's Monthly* 285-286
- Emerson's United States Magazine* 286
- Emmanuel, Victor: Garfield criticizes 420-421
- Encell, James 213
- England: Garfield in 376-405; return to 432-434; visits British Museum 382-383, 388-389; describes Bushy Park 383-384; visits Parliament 379-382, 396-400; describes Fountains Abbey 405; describes Haddon Hall 403; impression of Hampton Court 384-385; impression of Kensington Museum 395-396; visits Stratford upon Avon 400-402; describes Tower of London 389-390; visits Madame Tussaud's wax works 390-391; visits Westminster Abbey 381, 392-394; discusses services in Westminster Abbey 387-388; describes York Minster 404-405
- Errett, Isaac lii; sketch of 98; 113, 164-165
- European Tour: Garfield on diary of 364-365; preparation for 365; departure 365; at sea 365-377; impression of Ireland from shipboard 375-376; docks at Liverpool 377; Garfield in British Isles 377-408; in the Netherlands 409-410; in Belgium 410-411; in Germany 411-414; in Switzerland 414-417; in Italy 417-422, 426-427; in Rome 422-426; in France 427-432; returns to British Isles 432-434; visits Ireland 434; return trip 434-440
- Evans, Mary E.: elopes 77-78
- Everest, Harvey W.: sketch of 21; accuses Garfield of plotting for the principalship of the Eclectic 329, 330; 22, 199, 226, 230, 251, 253, 282, 284, 290, 297, 299, 301, 304, 307-308, 312, 321, 323
- Ex parte Milligan* 1
- Exposition (Paris 1867) 427, 429, 432
- Faddis, W. A. 230
- Fasquelle, Jean L. 365
- Fassett, Henry 443
- Fenn, Maria 304, 308, 309, 320
- Fenno, A. W.: plays Ingomar in *Ingomar the Barbarian* 301
- Fenton, Reuben E. 452
- Fetridge, W. P.: author of travelers' handbook 365; 410
- Field, David D. 429, 430
- Finley, J. 77

- Fish, Leah: and "spirit knockings" 84-85
- Fisher, B. 8, 9, 84
- Fisher, Ben 332
- Fisher, J. L. 112
- Fiske, Barbara E. 173
- Fitch, Charles E.: sketch of 362; 452
- Fitch, Edward H. 461
- Fitch, J. 26
- Fitzgerald, Joseph J. 23
- Fluhart, Sophronia 136, 142
- Follett, F. H. 443
- Foote, C. C.: preaches with Garfield 190, 211; 176, 177, 184, 188, 195
- Ford, Wallace J.: sketch of 129; 179, 301, 318, 319, 323, 326, 327, 330, 343, 448
- Forster, William W. 398
- Fossleman, Mary J. 52
- Fountains Abbey 405
- Fowler, Cordelia 55, 173
- Fowler, Lorenzo N.: examines Garfield 264, 281-282
- Fowler, M. N. 62, 63
- Fowler, Orson S.: author of *Amative-ness* 25; Garfield visits his phrenological firm 264
- Fowler, Spencer J. 39, 42, 45, 46, 62, 63
- Frain, William 62
- France: Garfield in 427-432; in Paris 427-432; at international exposition in Paris 427, 429-430, 432; visits Louvre 428-429; in Versailles 430; in Paris sewers 431
- Frazier, A. 103
- Frazier, H. 51
- Frazier, M. 58
- Freeman, William: court case of 317
- Freese, Andrew 296
- Fremont, John C. xxiv
- French, John R. 301
- Frith, William P. 392
- Frolic, Grubbing 73, 74
- Fuller, Ceylon 145, 148, 149, 152, 156, 157, 168
- Fuller, Corydon E. xx; sketch of 100; keeps diary for Garfield 123-124; 102, 107, 116, 119, 129, 131, 134, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 148, 149, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 164, 168, 172, 180, 185, 215, 219, 234, 259, 260, 261, 263
- Gage, D. W. 98, 104, 109, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 255-256
- Galloway, Samuel 356
- Gansevoort, C. 443
- Gardiner, Jane (Jenny) A. (or Gardner) 102, 137, 171, 189, 192
- Garfield, Abram (son) 1
- Garfield, Abram (cousin) 8, 85
- Garfield, Abram (father) ix, x, xi-xii
- Garfield, Alma 8
- Garfield, Amasa 8
- Garfield, Calista A. 8
- Garfield, Charles 8, 13, 59, 201, 318, 319, 323, 327, 359
- Garfield, Daniel A. 185, 268, 269, 270
- Garfield, Edward (son) 1
- Garfield, Egbert 269, 270
- Garfield, Elijah 269
- Garfield, Eliza (mother) ix, x, xi, xii, xvi, lxiii; influence on James xiii; second marriage of xiv; Garfield contemplates her picture 172; sale of home in Orange 220; Garfield on 277; 3, 9, 33, 51, 59, 64, 76, 82, 85, 88, 90, 97, 105, 116,

132, 143, 145, 146, 154, 161,
172, 178, 182, 200, 201, 217,
221, 226, 232, 234, 239-240, 243,
253, 290, 293, 294, 301, 305,
312, 315, 319, 320, 332, 335,
348, 358, 359, 446, 447, 463

Garfield, Eliza (daughter) xxxvii

Garfield, George 8, 69, 201, 359

Garfield, Harriet 185, 268

Garfield, Harry A. (son) xxxvii, 1;
sketch of 368

Garfield, Irvin (son) 1

Garfield, James A.: birth and infancy ix, x, xi; childhood happiness xii; attends district school xii-xiii; his reading xiii; mother's influence xiii; childhood poverty xiii-xiv; his opinion of stepfather xiv; "hires out" xiv; career on canal xv; description of xv; attends Geauga Seminary xvii; baptized xviii; attends Eclectic xix; dislikes and lacks interest in politics xix, xxi; attends Williams College xxi-xxv; devoted to Disciple principles xxiii; three women interested in him xxiv-xxv; becomes interested in politics xxiv; as a preacher xxvii; enters politics xxvii-xxviii; elected to Ohio Senate xxviii; in Ohio Senate xxix; marries Lucretia Rudolph xxviii; teaches at Eclectic xxv-xxvii; principal of Eclectic xxvi-xxvii; and Civil War xxx-xxxviii; gets regimental command xxx; leads Sandy Valley campaign xxxi; promoted to brigadier general xxxi-xxxii; in Shiloh and Corinth campaigns xxxii; considers running for Congress xxii; runs for Congress xxxii; elected to Congress xxxiii;

and Fitz John Porter court-martial xxxiii; assigned to Army of the Cumberland xxxiii; appointed Rosecrans' chief of staff xxxiv; in Tullahoma campaign xxxiv; in Chickamauga campaign xxxiv-xxxvii; his part in Rosecrans' dismissal xxxvi; praised by Rosecrans xxxvii; promoted to major general xxxvii; separation from wife xxxvii; nineteenth district xxxviii; congressional career xxxviii-liv; his committee assignments xxxviii-xxxix; and Reconstruction xxxix; as chairman of Committee on Appropriations xl-xlii; and currency xl-xlii; and tariff xlii; views on education and advancement of knowledge xliii; on Board of Regents of Smithsonian xliii; and U. S. Geological Survey xliii; and federal census xliii-xliv; and election of 1876 xliv; and speakership of the House xlv; his public speaking xlv; and Hayes xlv-xlv; and scandals xlv-xlvi; defects of character xlv-xlvii; attitude toward constituents xlviii; and patronage xlviii; his industry xlix; and the law xlix; and family l-li; his interest in forebears li; his real estate li; friendships of li-lii; and religion lii; views on "growth" liii; his marriage liii; elected to U. S. Senate liii; and the presidency liv-lxi; Republican presidential convention (1880) liv-lvii; nominated as Republican presidential candidate lvii; presidential campaign of lvii-lix; elected president lviii; as president lxi-lxiv; selects Cabinet lix-lx; in-

- augural address of lxi; clashes with Conkling lxi-lxiii; Cabinet meetings of lxiii; assassination of lxiv; as a diarist lxx-lxix. *See also* Books; College Education; Debates; Diary; Education, formal; European Tour; Lectures; Poetry; Politics; Recreation and Entertainment; Reflections; Religion; Sermons; Spirit Rappings; Teaching Career; Theater; Travel
- Garfield, James B. x
- Garfield, James R. (son) 1; sketch of 368; 453
- Garfield, Lucretia (Crete) Rudolph (wife) xx, xxiv, xxv, xxvii, lv, lxii, lxiv, lxvii; sketch of 132; delivers oration 160; Garfield writes to 230, 240-241; Garfield's friendship with 234-235, 238-239; in love with Garfield 251, 271-272; teaches school in Cleveland 296; only lady Garfield would marry 302-303; will marry Garfield 328-329; marries Garfield 336; 13, 91, 189, 192, 199, 217, 234-235, 236, 238-239, 301, 312, 315, 317, 323, 328, 329, 330, 332, 335, 339, 341, 342, 344, 348, 354, 359, 366, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 375, 391, 396, 415, 427, 428, 430, 431, 435, 436, 437, 445, 446, 450, 451, 463
- Garfield, Mary (sister). *See* Larabee, Mary Garfield
- Garfield, Mary (daughter) 1, lxiv; sketch of 428; 463
- Garfield, Mehetabel (sister). *See* Trowbridge, Mehetabel Garfield
- Garfield, Solomon 269
- Garfield, Thomas (brother) x, xvi, li; sketch and family of 9; marriage of 26; becomes a father 55; moves to Michigan 221; 10, 11, 20, 27, 35, 50, 66, 75, 85, 105, 110, 201, 221, 227, 301, 325, 335
- Garfield, Thomas (uncle): sketch and family of 8; 62, 84, 115, 227, 315, 320, 324, 330
- Garfield, Thomas 269
- Garibaldi, Giuseppe: arrest of 420-421; 439
- Gatchell, Horatio P.: lectures at Eclectic 310-311; 309, 329
- Gates, Lizzie 359
- Geauga Seminary: Garfield decides to attend xvi, 13; founding of xvii; subjects taught in xvii; Garfield attends xvii, 14-63 *passim*; visits after its demise 251-252. *See also* Education, formal; Garfield, James A.
- Genesee Wesleyan Seminary 146, 183
- Germany: Garfield in 411-414
- Gerard, Edwin 369
- Gibbon, Edward: author of *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* 417
- Giddings, Joshua R. xxxii; Garfield hears speech by 61
- Gilbert, Edwin S. 43, 44, 50, 54, 62, 63, 146, 183, 184
- Gilfillan, George: author of *The Bards of the Bible* 169
- Gillette, Ransom A. 450
- Gilmore, James R.: biographer of Garfield 12
- Giltner, S. W. 206
- Gladstone, William E. 382, 397, 398, 399
- Gleason, Caroline 70, 119
- Gleason, Ephraim 66, 70
- Gleason, Louisa 119

- Gleason, Milo 70, 104, 115
Glee Club 18, 19
Glidden, Charles E. 463
Goddard, J. T. 196
Goodale, Louisa 333
Goodrich, Chauncey 386
Goodrich, John Z. xxiv, 273
Goodrich, W. B. 295
Gould, Jay 363
Grafton, Sarah 202, 203
Graham, Sylvester: author of *Lectures on the Science of Human Life* 38
Granger, Gordon 352, 353
Grant, A. 105
Grant, Ulysses S. xxxvi, liv, lv, lvi, lvii, lx, lxvi-lxvii
Graves, Ann 109
Gray, Asa: praises Garfield xliii
Gray, J. W. 67
Greeley, Horace 307, 462
Green, Almon B. 44, 45, 56, 344
Green, Francis M.: sketch and works of 449
Greenwood Cemetery (Long Island): Garfield visits 262-263
Greer, W. A. M. lv
Grey, Henry G., Earl 382
Griffin, Nathaniel H. 266
G. P. Griffith: burning of 46-47
Griswold, John A. 452
Gunkel, Lewis B. 450
Hale, A. 148, 149
Hale, Cornelia C. 154, 155, 156
Hale, John P. 149
Hall, Albert S. 22, 41, 50, 209
Hall, Halsey R. W. xlix, 292, 355, 450, 463
Hall, John: sketch of 366-367; on superstitions 369-370; preaches aboard ship 367, 373; 375-376
Hall, Lewis 202
Hall, Lyman W. xlix, 292, 341
Hall, O. M. 443
Hampton Court: Garfield's impression of 384-385
Hamlin, Hannibal 350
Hancock, Winfield S. lviii
Hank, Basil G. 355
Hardee, William J. 353
Hare, Thomas 398
Harlow, Alonzo: teaches Garfield penmanship, drawing and mezzotint painting 118-122; 125, 177, 178, 182, 217
Harmon, Charles R. 305, 323, 326, 331, 342, 348
Harmon, Clayton 305
Harnit, Ezra 140, 199, 200
Harnit, John 141, 166, 179, 199, 200, 211, 217
Harper, Albert 51
Harper, Cotton 85
Harper, Mary J. 26
Harper, Thomas E. 20
Harper's Hand-Book for Travelers in Europe and the East 365
Harper's New Monthly Magazine 285-286
Harrah, W. D. 156, 191, 199, 200, 207, 216
Harriman, Walter 362
Harrington, George 416
Harris, Ira 362
Harris, James H., Lord Malmesbury 380
Harris, Watson 73
Harrison, Richard A. 456
Harry: Rhodes, James Harrison
Hart, Alphonso A.: 291, 300
Hart, Eddie 309
Hart, J. C. 300
Hart, John S.: author of *An Essay*

- on the Life and Writings of Edmund Spenser* 298
- Hartshorn, Orville N. 324
- Hartzel, Jonas: debates with Joseph Barker 207-208; 137, 159
- Harvey, Thomas W. 324
- Hatfield, Susan 182
- Hathaway, Edwin 140, 141
- Haven, Davis 195
- Haven, George 125
- Hawley, E. H. 442
- Hawley, Joseph R. 362
- Hawley, Richard 360
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel: author of *Our Old Home* 392, 395
- Hayden, Alexander 4, 19
- Hayden, A. G. 208
- Hayden, Amos S. xx, xxv, xxvi; sketch of 18-19; reproves Garfield 181; 45, 54, 91, 95, 100, 102, 113, 125, 129-130, 132, 134, 137, 138, 147, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 162, 165, 168, 169, 172, 176, 177, 178, 181, 182, 184, 188, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 202, 208, 209, 211, 216, 218, 219, 220, 223, 224, 229, 230, 231, 245, 251, 253, 295, 300, 301, 329, 332
- Hayden, Christopher 29, 88, 253
- Hayden, Morgan P. 19
- Hayden, Sarah 234
- Hayden, Selina S. 216
- Hayden, W. A. L. 199
- Hayden, Walter S. 119, 197, 226 251, 253
- Hayden, Warren L. 19
- Hayden, Wealtha Ann 19, 160, 253
- Hayden, William 19, 55, 56, 69, 102, 114, 195, 205, 224, 323
- Hayes, John L. xlii
- Hayes, Rutherford B. ix, xlv, xlvii, liii, lx, 445, 457
- Hayward, Sam 460
- Healy, J. 325, 327, 328
- Heath, H. 89
- Hendricks, Warren 239
- Henry, Charles E. xlix, lii, lxi, lxiii
- Henry, Joseph xlv
- de Heris, Count Campbell Smith 420
- Herrick, C. E. 49
- Herrick, G. W. 50
- Herrick, John S. 292
- Herrington, S. 26, 28
- Hersey, L. 88
- Hewitt, Mary B.: editor of *Heroines of History* 216
- Hewitt, Paulina 107
- Hickok, Laurens P.: Garfield reads lecture by 211
- Higby, E. H. 446
- Higby, L. 14
- Higley, B. S. 442
- Hill, Harriet 119
- Hillman, W. B. 327
- Hinckley, Abigail Curtis 65
- Hinckley, Eber 144
- Hinkley, James 28, 55
- Hinkley, Porter L. 50, 119
- Hinsdale, Burke A.: on Garfield as a teacher and educator xxvi-xxvii; xliii; lii; sketch and works of 315; 359, 394, 448
- Hiscock, Frank 363
- Hitchcock, Henry L.: sketch of 300; performs marriage ceremony for Garfield and Lucretia Rudolph 336; 301, 344
- Hitchcock, Reuben 441
- Hitty: Trowbridge, Mehetabel Garfield

- Hoar, George F.: on Garfield's character xlv, xlvii
- Hodge, Orlando J. 41, 50, 125, 129
- Holmes, Mead 18, 24, 39, 48, 63
- Holmes, Nathaniel: Garfield criticizes work on Shakespeare 414
- Hooper, Anne S. 391
- Hooper, Samuel 391
- Hopkins, Albert: sketch of 265
- Hopkins, Mark xxi, xxvi; on Garfield as a student xxii; Garfield on preaching of xxiii; sketch of 249; letter to Garfield 249; Garfield describes 265, 267; 165, 275
- Hopkins, Stephen 443
- Hopkins, T. 130
- Hoppin, James M.: author of *Old England* 372
- Horner, Francis 377
- Horner, John W. 157, 163
- Horner, Theodore 173
- Hosford, Henry B. 300
- Hoskin, Minnie E. 346
- Hoskin, O. F. 141
- Howard, Solomon 242
- Howe, George W. 430
- Howells, Joseph A. 442
- Howells, William C. xlix, 442, 461
- Howells, William D. xlix, 442
- Hoy, John 341, 344
- Hubbard, Henry 443
- Hubbard, Orlo 315
- Hubbell, Augusta 110
- Hubbell, Harold 88, 89
- Hubbell, Henry 101
- Hubbell, Jedediah 86, 87, 104, 111
- Hubbell, Mary xx, xxvii, lxvii; sketch of and Garfield's romance with 100; Garfield writes to 124-125; ends romance with 179-180; his reflections on 233-234; 20, 92, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 157, 158, 160, 172, 174, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 199, 200, 240
- Hubbell, Newton S. 20, 71, 120, 159
- Hubbell, Solyman 20, 33, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70-71, 85, 89, 98, 108, 109, 110, 113, 114, 116, 120, 143, 145, 146, 150, 157, 161
- Hubbell, Turner 65, 66, 67, 70, 112
- Hudson, Timothy B. 218, 327
- Hughes, Thomas 398
- Hugo, François V.: translator of Shakespeare's sonnets 414; 433
- Hull, Amaziah 219, 220, 223, 224, 230, 231, 246
- Human Elevator*: Garfield an editor of 42, 46
- Humiston, I. L. 47
- Humiston, Ransom F. 296
- Hunt, William H. lx
- Hurd, Minerva 154
- Hurlbut, Hinman B. 395
- Huskisson, William 377
- Hutchins, John xxxii, 343, 355
- Illinois Villages, Towns and Cities: Garfield in Anna 361; Bloomington 334; Cairo 361; Centralia 334, 361; Chicago 335, 361; Decatur 333; Denham 334; Eureka 333; Jonesboro 361; Oak Grove 334; Odin 361; Shakerag (Mulberry Grove) 334; Tamaroa 361; Van-
Illnesses, Aches and Ailments (Garfield's) 10, 11, 13, 16, 17, 20; has tooth pulled 21-22; has dysentery 57-58; 70, 78, 81, 94, 99, 109, 110, 122; has measles 123-dalia 334
125; 139-140, 150, 156; sprains ankle 157; 160, 162, 169, 182,

- 221, 232, 284, 311, 340, 342;
suffers with boils 139-140, 374,
414, 415, 416; 460
- Indiana Villages, Towns and Cities:
Garfield in Metz 333; Lafayette
333; Indianapolis 333
- Ingersoll, Ebon C. 358
- Ingomar the Barbarian* 301
- Ireland: Garfield's impressions of
375-376; Garfield in 434
- Irving, Washington: author of *Life
of Washington* 279; *The Sketch
Book* 392
- Italy: Garfield in 417-422, 426-427;
in Milan 418-419; Venice 419-
420; Florence 420-422; Genoa
427
- Jacobs, Frederic: author of *A Greek
Reader* 91, 93
- James, Thomas L. lx, lxxii
- Jameson, Anna B.: author of *Sketches
of Art, Literature, and Character*
328
- Jewell, Marshall lviii
- Jewett, A. V. 232
- Johnson, Andrew 428
- Johnson, H. U. 461
- Johnson, I. 84
- Johnson, W. R. 119-120
- Johnston, Walter 62
- Johnston, William 51
- Jones, Jane E. 347
- Jones, Jefferson Harrison lii; sketch
of 35, 42, 44, 45, 56, 93, 101,
195, 206, 325, 331, 332, 361
- Jones, L. A. 49
- Jones, Lucian C. 462
- Jones, William 456
- Judd, Betsy 59
- Judd, Cyrenius W. 24, 34, 42, 47, 61
- Judd, Lucinda 3, 47, 59, 97
- Judd, Newel 56, 75
- Judd, Orrin H. 3, 4, 5, 7, 10, 14, 15,
16, 17, 21, 27, 35, 39, 44, 45, 47,
49, 50, 52, 53, 55, 58, 61, 62, 80,
90, 97, 106, 109, 118, 119, 120,
131, 132, 134, 162, 185, 232, 234
- Judd, Reuben 3, 46, 47, 59, 63
- Judson, Adoniram 58-59
- Kaighan, J. 65
- Kaldenbaugh, Henry 461
- Kansas-Nebraska Act: Garfield hears
speech on xxiv
- Kelley, William D. xlii
- Kenilworth: Garfield describes 403
- Kent, Edson 329
- Kent, Gamaliel 326, 351
- Kent, Marvin 391
- Kent, Oliver G. 305, 450, 451
- Kent, Orpha 70
- Kilby, Almond S. 138, 144, 145,
147, 213
- Kilby, Charles 122, 124, 133, 138,
142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149,
152, 159
- Kilpatrick, Hugh J. 452
- King, Joseph 179, 189, 192, 200
- King, Walter R. 446
- Kingsbury, A. 65
- Kingsley, Calvin: author of *The Re-
surrection of the Dead* 289
- Kingsley, Charles: author of *The
Saint's Tragedy* 291
- Kinsman, Frederick: sketch of 355;
356, 444, 446, 451
- Kinsman, Thomas 355
- Kirk, Robert C. 447
- Kirkwood, James lx
- Kirtland, Fitch 449
- Kirtland Seminary: Garfield visits
19, 47
- Kline, Virgil P. 445

- Know Nothings: Garfield satirizes in poetry xxiv
- Knox, Henry E. 335
- Körner, Karl T.: Garfield reviews biography of 279; author of *Night Watcher* 336
- Kossuth, Louis 109; speaks in Cleveland 116
- Kossuth and His Generals*: Garfield buys copies of 120
- Kühner, Rafael: author of Greek and Latin grammars 130
- Ladd, Perdea 312
- Lady of the Lake* 310; Garfield invited to read 318
- Lady of Lyons*: Garfield sees at Bethany College 203
- Laird, Stephen 357
- de Lamartine, Alphonse: biographer of Fénelon 415
- Lamas, Maria, 87
- Lamb, Charles: Garfield reads works by 435, 436, 437
- Landor, Walter S.: author of *Imaginary Conversations* 403
- Larabee, Adelle (Dell) 6
- Larabee, Alton 6
- Larabee, Ellen (Nell) 6
- Larabee, Harriet, Hattie Palmer 6
- Larabee, Marenus G.: family of 6; 7, 28, 62, 64, 85, 201, 227, 239
- Larabee, Mary Garfield (sister) x, li; sketch and family of 6; 28, 85, 105, 143, 161, 182, 201, 217, 221, 226, 239, 253, 301, 312, 318, 323
- Layard, Austen H. 379
- Learned, Charles G. 274, 329, 350, 360
- Learned, Jonas 274, 283, 314, 317, 318
- Learned, Maria xxiv, 274; illness of 314-317; Garfield visits 316-317; 349, 350
- Lectures: by Garfield on character 285; history 230, 238, 318-319; self-reliance and the aims of life 295; school government 300; natural theology 326, 329; geology 351; 327, 348
- Legendre, Adrian M.: author of *Elements of Geometry and Trigonometry* 105, 135
- Leggett, Mortimer D. 447
- Leiter, Benjamin F. 311
- Lester, Charles 157
- Letcher, Amos (uncle): family of 12
- Letcher, Amos (cousin): hires Garfield on canalboat 12
- Letcher, Calista 12
- Letcher, George 12, 333
- Letcher, Louisa: student at Eclectic 12; 274, 312, 315, 322, 323, 325
- Letcher, Orlando 12
- Letcher, Polly Garfield: family of 12
- Letcher, William: sketch of 12; 274, 332
- Lewellyn, Isaac 76, 83
- Lewis, George W. 459
- Lacey, Alvan D. 459
- Lieber, Francis 364, 437
- Lillie, William A.: baptizes Garfield xviii; sketch of 36; 39, 40, 42, 46, 52, 56, 58, 63, 87, 88, 89, 90, 102, 104, 105, 146, 219, 226
- Lincoln, Abraham xxxvi, xxxviii, lx, 350
- Lincoln, Almira H.: author of *Familiar Lectures on Botany* 37
- Lincoln, Isaac N. 266
- Lincoln, Robert T. lx
- Lind, Jenny 80
- Linton, Sam 463

- Lippincott, L. K. 301
 Liquor Law, Maine 107
 Little, J. 62
 Little, L. I. 3, 5
 Logan, John A. lx
 London Bridge 395
 Longfellow, Henry W.: author of
 "Hymn to the Closing Year" 166
 Loomis, Chloe A. 198
 Loomis, Elias: author of *A Treatise
 on Algebra* 192
 Loos, Charles L.: sketch of 333; 334
 Loveland, C. C. 95
 Lowe, Robert, Viscount Sherbrooke
 399
 Lowth, Robert 287
 Lynch, William F.: author of *Nar-
 rative of the United States Expedi-
 tion to the River Jordan and the
 Dead Sea* 88
- Macaulay, Thomas B. 388
 McBride, Sterling 189
 McCarty, Eleanor 326, 327
 McCarty, Minerva 326
 McClellan, George B. xxxiii
 McClelland, J. W. 445
 McCook, Alexander M. 353
 McCulloch, Hugh xlii
 McDougall, Charles 195
 McFarland, Minerva 141
 McEwen, James 453, 454
 McGouen, J. 99
 McGowan, John C. 207
 McGuffey, William H. 243
 McIntire Academy 77
 McKee, Samuel 362
 McKeely, Cyrus 330
 McKeever, James L. 371
 McKeever, Matthew 202
 McLain, Thomas J. 451
 McMillan, Reuben 356
- McMillen, Martha 196
 McMillen, Sophia 196
 McNeile, Hugh 378
 McVeagh, Wayne lx, lxiii
 Mahoning Baptist Association 56
 Maine Liquor Law 107
 Malmesbury, James H. Harris, Lord
 380
 Mann, Horace xxi, 249
 Mansfield, Edward D. 358, 450
 Manual Labor: Garfield at 6-12, 12-
 13, 19-20, 51-53, 86-90, 143-150
 Mapes, Calvin 6
 Mapes, Edwin 11, 120, 239
 Mapes, John 104
 Mapes, Orson 120
 Marble, A. 64
 March, Charles W.: author of *Rem-
 iniscences of Congress* 162
 Marcy, H. D. 182
 Marietta College 457
 Marriage Ceremony: Garfield per-
 forms 346
 Marshall, Humphrey xxxi
 Martin, Emily 240
 Martin, Ezra 88, 240, 245
 Martin, Henri: author of *History of
 France* 429
 Horace 318
 Martin, Theodore: biographer of
 Martin, William C. 62
 Marvel, Ik.: author of *Dream Life*
 260
 Mason, G. 35
 Mason, Noble 446
 Massachusetts Villages, Towns and
 Cities: Garfield in Great Barring-
 ton 268, 270; Hoosic Falls 265,
 270; Hoosic Junction 265; Mon-
 terey 268-269; Tyringham 269;
 Williamstown 265-268, 270, 273-
 280, 339

- Massey, William 73
 Matthews, A. 298; 306, 307, 321
 Matthews, Oscar L. 203, 205
 Maurice, Frederick D. 289-290
 Maxwell, A. Wallace 42, 49, 62, 154, 169
 May, Sophia E. 142
 Mecca (Ohio): Garfield buys oil claim in 350
 Medical College (Columbus): Garfield visits 240
 Meres, Francis: author of *Palladis Tamia: Wits Treasury* 414-415
 Mesmerism: Garfield attempts to revive mesmerized students 170
 Michigan Villages, Towns and Cities: Garfield in Detroit 360; East Saginaw 360; Port Austin 360; Port Huron 360
 Mill, John Stuart 397, 399; author of *Representative Government*, and of *System of Logic* 398
Millennial Harbinger: Garfield subscribes to 45; reads sermon in 112; 175
 Miller, Alexander 59
 Miller, D. 51
 Miller, Hugh: author of *First Impressions of England and Its People* 389
 Miller, John C. 40, 57, 60, 63
 Miller, O. P. 232, 255, 272
 Miller, R. H. 113
 Mills Theological Society xxiii
 Mitchell, Donald G. *See* Marvel, Ik.
 Mitchell, Robert B. 352
 Montgomery, H. 51
 Moody, N. 241-242, 243
 Moorhead, James K. 357
 Moran, Benjamin 379; on Boston snobs 392
 Morgan, Caleb 327, 330
 Morgan, Herman 324
 Morgan, Youngs 319, 324, 325
 Morphy, Paul, 303
 Morrill, Justin S. xxxix, 380, 400, 406, 408
 Morris, John 449
 Morrison, A. 78, 79, 81, 83
 Morrison, R. 3, 62
 Morrissey, John 365
 Morton, Hannah S. 282, 299, 311
 Morton, Levi P. lx
 Moss, I. J. 162
 Munger, H. S. 442
 Munnell, Thomas: sketch of 92; 93, 95, 125, 128, 129, 131, 137, 138, 139, 148, 154, 156, 157, 162, 163, 164, 187, 203, 219, 251
 Murdoch, James E. 357
 Murfreesboro 352-353
 Museum, British: Garfield in 382-383, 388-389
 Muskingum College 82
 Mussey, Ellen S. 283
 "Mystic Ten": Garfield and 24, 26
 Napoleon III 420; work in Paris 431-432; aids Pope 432
Nation: on Garfield's Cabinet lx
 National Portrait Gallery 394-395
 National Road 72; Garfield describes 82-83
 Negley, James 353
 Nelson, David: author of *The Cause and Cure of Infidelity* 108
 Netherlands: Garfield in 409-410
 Newcomb, Simon xliii
 New Jersey Villages, Towns and Cities: Garfield in Hackensack 263-264; Schraalenburgh 263
 New York: Garfield campaigns in 452-453
 New York Villages, Towns and

- Cities: Garfield in Albany 255, 261, 452; Albion 362; Binghamton 361, 453; Buffalo 257, 316, 362, 452; Butler 258, 260, 261; Clyde 258, 261, 452; Earlville 452; Fonda 452; Hebron 270; Johnstown 452; Lewisboro 280; Little Falls 363, 452; Lyons 258; New York City 262-263, 354, 363, 452; Niagara Falls 255, 257; Norwich 453; Poestenkill 270, 274, 317; Rochester 258; Savannah 258; Schenectady 261, 316; Sherburne 453; Syracuse 261, 362, 452; Troy 264, 280, 316, 317, 354; Utica 261, 452
- New York *Sun*: on Garfield and Rosecrans xxxvi
- New York *Tribune*: Garfield reads 307, 316; visits printing press of 262
- Nichol, Thomas lvii, lviii
- Nineteenth Congressional District (Ohio): composition of (1863-1880) xxxviii
- Northern Convention to Encourage Southern Loyalists 355
- Northway, A. R. 461
- Norton, Minny 113, 114
- Norton, R. M. 119, 443
- Noyes, Edward F. 462, 463
- Nugen, R. H. 461
- Oberlin College: Garfield visits 217-219
- O'Connor, George 170, 189, 192, 194
- Ogle, Charles 196
- Ogle, William A. 196
- Ohio and Erie Canal 8
- Ohio Constitution (1851) 86
- Ohio University 145, 239; Garfield describes 242-243
- Ohio Villages, Towns and Cities: Garfield in Akron 12, 84, 284, 349, 445, 458; Alliance 324, 346, 350, 448; Andover 443; Ashland 356; Ashtabula 443, 461; Athens 242-243, 462; Auburn 163, 446; Auburn Corners 356; Aurora 11, 12, 43, 178, 232, 305, 326, 331, 337, 348, 351, 448, 450; Austintown 449, 463; Baconsburg 446; Bainbridge 20, 87, 137, 251, 253, 326, 351, 460; Bayard 444; Beaver 12, 13; Bedford 10, 26, 35, 161, 201, 239-240, 284, 318, 327, 348; Beloit 449; Berlin 449; Brier Hill 445; Brimfield 331, 349, 450; Bristol 350; Brookfield 356; Bryan 332, 335, 359; Burton 179, 355, 448; Canfield 357, 449, 463; Canton 324, 350; Cardington 456; Cedarville 356; Chagrin Falls 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 17, 20, 21, 24, 26, 27, 28, 31, 50, 66, 118-122, 161, 162, 178, 182, 217, 221, 245, 251, 253, 254, 255, 305, 318, 323, 326, 329, 349
- Chapel Hill 242; Chardon 27, 45, 347, 448; Chester 14-19, 21-26, 36-50, 53-63, *passim*; Chesterfield 73; Cincinnati 216, 359, 450, 456, 459, 460; Circleville 462; Claridon 347; Cleveland 9, 12, 13, 20, 26, 29, 51, 64, 90, 161, 197, 217, 219, 225, 240, 245, 255, 284, 299, 301, 314, 319, 323, 324, 327, 330, 332, 337, 346, 348, 349, 350, 354, 355, 356, 359, 360, 361, 441, 446, 447, 450, 455, 461, 462; Columbiana 356; Columbus 72, 239, 240, 245, 349,

356, 447, 450, 455, 456, 457, 460, 461, 462; Conneaut 443, 460; Cuyahoga Falls 12, 445; Damascoville 449; Dayton 356, 358, 450; Deavertown 241, 242, 243; Deerfield 355; Defiance 359; Denison 461; Dresden 83, 447, 461; Duncan's Falls 245, 447; Eaton 459; Ellsworth 463; Elyria 359; Euclid 26, 301; Farmington 350, 446; Franklin 12, 193; Freedom 136, 209, 349, 355; Garrettsville 209, 216, 283, 284, 355, 361, 443, 444, 446, 462, *passim*; Gates Mills 18, 45; Gaysport 72, 244; Geneva 442, 460; Greenville 457; Gustavus 446; Hartford 462; Hiram 87, 90, 91-102, 122-200, 209-215, 219-226, 228-232, 246-247, 283-331, 336-351, 354, 359, 361, 448, 460, *passim*; Hubbard 445; Hudson 12, 350, 445; Independence 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Jeddo 361; Jefferson 442, 461; Kent 355, 450, 462; Kingsville 460; Lancaster 462; Leavittsburg 357, 445, 450; Lebanon 358; London 456; Lordstown 449; Lowell 357

MacArthur 462; McConnelsville 73, 74; Malta 73, 74; Mantua 87, 318, 336, 350, 446; Mantua Corners 347; Maple Grove 349; Massillon 84, 324, 331, 350; Mayfield 40, 45; Mecca 446; Medina 459; Mentor 332; Mesopotamia 357; Miamisburg 450; Mineral Ridge 449; Minerva 445; Morrow 358, 450; Mt. Vernon 446, 455; Munson 55; Napoleon 359; Nelsonville 462; Newark 447, 455; Newburgh 7, 29, 55, 301, 315, 318

319, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 330, 331, 336, 337, 348, 349, 350; Newcomerstown 461; New Concord 82; Newmarket 461; New Philadelphia 461; Newton Falls 197, 357, 462; Niles 444, 445; Northfield 26, 349; North Jackson 357, 449; North Lima 356, 449

Oberlin 217, 218, 219, 327; Orange 3-12, 13-17, 19-21, 26-30, 32, 34-36, 50-52, 56, 64-66, 71, 85-90, 105, 143, 161, 182, 201, 217, 221, 226-227, 253, *passim*; Orrville 350; Orwell 444, 461; Painesville 331, 442; Paris 349; Pennsville 73; Philadelphia 355; Pierpont 443; Poland 448; Portsmouth 460; Randolph 136, 331, 450; Ravenna 12, 125, 136, 164, 197, 216, 219, 225, 230, 271, 272, 284, 292, 305, 318, 327, 328, 346, 348, 349, 350, 355, 358, 444, 447, 448, 450, 463; Rock Creek 443; Rootstown 136; Russell 43, 56, 83, 178, 252; Sacramento 83; St. Cloud 350; Salem 347, 350, 355, 449; Seville 356; Shaker Village 26; Solon 6, 11, 26, 27-30, 33-36, 39, 42, 64, 68, 85, 88, 105, 114, 201, 226-227, 239, 253, 301, 305, 318, 323, 325, 337, 342, 347, 348, 349, 351, *passim*

Taylorville 77, 82; Tippecanoe City 461; Toledo 332, 354, 359; Troy 182, 245, 349; Twinsburg 10, 12, 20, 347; Unity 335; Urbana 458; Urichsville 461; Vienna 445; Wadsworth 335, 459; Warren 12, 347, 348, 349, 350, 354, 355, 356, 357, 361, 441, 444,

- 446, 449, 451, 462; Warrensville 35, 61, 64-71, 104, 106-118, 120, 145, 161, *passim*; Washingtonville 463; Waynesburg 444; Wellington 350, 459; Wellsville 201, 206, 349; West Farmington 359; West Unity 332; Weymouth 335; Williamsfield 461; Willoughby 45; Wilson Springs 449; Windham 348, 451, 462; Xenia 356, 450, 459; Youngstown 12, 13, 356, 444, 448, 451; Zanesville 71, 72, 76, 239, 240, 245, 447
- Olmsted, Denison: sketch and works of 65; 71
 "Orsini's Conspiracy": colloquy by Garfield 330
 Oviatt, Edward 344
 Owen, Robert: sketch of and debate with Alexander Campbell 175
- Packer, A. 101
 Packer, Lorinda 142
 Page, Andrew J. 24, 47, 50, 62, 146, 264
 Paine, Robert F. 347
 Paley, William: author of *Evidences of Christianity* 220, 222
 Palmer, John 62
 Palmer, Roundell, Earl of Selborne 398
 Panic of 1857: Garfield comments on 298
 Pardee, Don A. lii; sketch of 459
 Pardee, George K. 459
 Paris Peace Convention (1849) 25
 Parkman, George 39
 Patrick, J. 36
 Patrick, S. 68
 Patterson, Jeb H. xxiv, 273
 Peabody, George 421
 Pearce, Joseph L. 449
 Pease, Hattie A. 268-269
 Pendleton, William K. 204
 Penniman, E. 98
 Pepoon, M. 49
 Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal (Cross-cut) 12
 Pennsylvania Villages, Towns and Cities: Garfield in Allegheny City 357; Corry 452; Greenville 357; Philadelphia 447; Pittsburgh 12, 206, 357, 447
 Perdew, Abner 75, 83, 243
 Perdew, William 80
 Perdue, J. T. 445
 Perky, B. F.: preaches on repentance 174; 328
 Perry, Oliver H.: statue of 348
 Petit, Stacy 449
 Phelps, J. 55
 Phillips, J. B. 444
 Phillips, John L. T. 354
 Phillips, Samuel R.: author of poem *Nebraska* 274
Philomathean Banner 156
 Philomathean Society: Garfield helps establish 152-153; 163, 173, 179, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233
 Philomathean Society (Ohio University) 242
 Phonographic Society: Garfield joins 14; 15, 16
 Phrenology: Garfield hears lecture on 5, 50, 230; debate on 69, 160; Garfield has head examined 264, 281-282
 Piatt, Donn xlvii
 Pickett, J. K. 324
 Pike, D. H. 166, 198
 Pike, E. S. 189, 192, 200
 Pillsbury, Calista 333
 Pinkerton, Lewis L. 412

- Pitman, Isaac 14
 Plaisted, Emma 329
 Platt, Thomas lxiii
 Pleasant Hill Female Seminary 202, 203
 Poetry: Garfield writes 31, 32, 67, 93-94, 95, 97, 99, 103-104, 106, 107-108, 113, 120-121, 135, 253-254
 Politics: Garfield on stumping 51; Ohio legislators 72; dislike of 149-150, 291; on Republican victories 298; nominated candidate for Ohio Senate 339-341; campaigns and wins election to Ohio Senate 342-344; campaigns in Ohio 346-350; campaigns in Michigan 360; campaigns in Illinois 361; campaigns in New York 361-362; on Congress and the President 428, 430; on tariff 433; on fall elections (1867) 429; campaigns (1868) 441-454, and Republican victory 451-453; campaigns (1869) 455-458; campaign James A. paings (1871) 459-463, and state of *Time* 35 elections 463. *See also* Garfield, letter to 334
 Pollok, Robert: author of *The Course Portage Democrat*: Garfield writes
 Porter, Fitz John: Garfield and court-martial of xxxiii
 Potwin, Charles W. 457
 Pow, George 449
 Powell, John W. lviii
 Powers, Hiram: Garfield visits in Florence, Italy 421
Prairie Farmer (Chicago) 334
 Pratt, Albert M. 332
 Pratt, L. C. 327
 Pratt, W. M. 199
 Prentice, George D.: author of "Closing Year" 312-313
 Prentiss, Cyrus 339
Putnam's Monthly Magazine 285
 Quackenbush, Cornelius 263
 Raff, Mary 299, 324, 341, 342
 Railroad system, European 427
 Raisings 7, 8, 16, 20
 Rancie: Selleck, Rebecca J.
 Raney, John D. 192
 Ransom, Caroline L. lii, 427, 428, 430, 431
 Ransom, O. 69
 Rany, Almon 356
 Raum, Green B. 361
 Ray, Joseph: author of arithmetic textbooks 21; *Ray's Algebra Part 2nd* 191, 197; 185
 Raymond, Charles 114, 156
 Raymond, Henry J. 379
 Raymond, Marinda 132
 Raymond, Silas 318
 Redbug trees 80
 Redstone Baptist Association 56
 Reade, Charles 301
 Recreation and Entertainment: Garfield has balloon ride 432; and billiards 348; chess xxvii, 287, 303, 304, 312, 317, 318, 319, 324, 326, 328, 332, 334, 335, 362, 370, 371, 372, 435, 436, 437; fishing 81; grubbing frolic 73; hunting 3, 10, 18, 32, 73, 241, 360; quoits 371; shuffleboard 371, 372, 439; sleighing 5, 105, 115, 173, 236. *See also* Books, Poetry, Singing School, Theater, Travel
 Reed, James 357

- Reeves, Harmon 230
- Reflections (Garfield's): on birthday (18th) 28; (19th) 65; (20th) 103-104; (21st) 161-162; (24th) 276-277
on his own character, attitudes, and behavior 127, 164, 171, 172, 173, 178, 179, 185-186, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 229, 235-236, 293-294, 302-303, 308-309, 328; his past and future 194, 214, 220-221, 246-247, 253, 276-277; his physical and spiritual health 129, 220; his debate with Denton 337; his decision to marry 328-329; his studies and teaching 233; retiring late 173
on New Year's Day (1851) 68; (1854) 237-238; at end of year (1851) 110-111; (1852) 166-167; (1853) 233-236; (1857) 312-313
on Almeda Booth 191, 250-251, 320-321; Alexander Campbell 205; Disciple brethren 252; Norman Dunshee 215; Harvey Everest 307-308; Hiram ladies 193; mother 59, 172; Lucretia Rudolph 234-235, 238-239, 251, 271-272; his slanderers 288-289
on bookishness 268; Britain and France 432-433; John Brown 344-345; Christian living 186; courtship and marriage 200-201; cultural isolation from relatives 201; death 54, 107; dress 54; the elect 276; female public speakers 259; French coin 365; history, biography, and fiction 307; Jugurtha and Caesar 123; human mind 132; law 256; letter-writing 212; life on shipboard 374-375; Methodist service 244; nature 133; Southern dandyism 206; standards of greatness 305-306; Sunday travel 61-62; superstitions 369-370; voting 61, 159; battle of Waterloo 410-411; weather's influence upon classes 173; work of Napoleon III in Paris 431-432
- Reform Bill 380, 396-400
- Reid, Whitelaw lviii, lxii
- Reinmann, Leopold 221, 266, 333
- Religion: Garfield baptized xviii, 36; his devotion to Disciple principles xxiii; preaches xxiii-xxiv, xxvii; attends Catholic service 77; Methodist service 52, 62-63, 81-82, 98; Presbyterian service 42-43; Shaker service 69; lacks burning interest in 138; on baptism 27, 52, 75, 85; ceremonialism in 438; established religion in British Isles 407; faith 116; interpreting the Bible 44; illiberality in 248; reading of sermons 22, 24; salvation 75; sectarianism, 42-43, 54, 367-368; theory of the elect xxiii, 276
- Reno, P. 230
- Reynolds, Joseph J. xxxv, 353
- Rhine River: Garfield sails up 411-412
- Rhodes, Daniel P. 431
- Rhodes, James Harrison (Harry) xxviii, l, lii, lxiii; sketch of 282; graduates at Williams College 339; discusses admiration and mystery with Garfield 286; with Garfield in Europe 416, 417, 418, 420, 428; 287, 300, 301, 303, 305, 308, 309, 310, 311, 315, 320, 324, 329, 331, 335, 336, 339, 349, 350, 351, 361, 441, 442, 443, 445, 451

- Richardson, G. F., tr., *The Life of Karl Theodor Körner* (Written by His Father;) 279
- Richmond, Seth M. 452
- Riddle, Albert G.: sketch and works of 347
- Riddle, Hattie 347
- Rob Roy*: Garfield sees 406
- Robbins, Adelaide 451
- Robbins, Archibald 64
- Robbins, Josiah 445
- Robertson, William H. lxii-lxiii
- Robinson, Byron 174
- Robinson, Elizabeth M. 291, 292
- Robinson, Frances H. (Frank) 291-292
- Robinson, George 291, 292, 327
- Robinson, Horatio N.: author of *Algebra and Mental Arithmetic* 37; *An Elementary Treatise on Algebra* 192
- Robinson, Janett P. 141
- Robinson, Nathan 89
- Robinson Crusoe* 285
- Robison, Decker 327
- Robison, John P. lii; sketch of 136-137; 195, 245, 284, 325, 341, 348, 455, 462
- Rockwell, Camden O. 445, 458
- Rockwell, David L. 341
- Rockwell, Ellen Rudolph 445, 458
- Rockwell, Almon F. lii
- Roebing, John A. 257
- Rollin, Charles: author of *Ancient History* 231
- Rome: Garfield in 422-426
- Root, J. 351
- Root, Robert 351
- Rose, George U. lviii, lxviii-lxix
- Rose, William: elopes 77-78
- Rosecrans, William S.: appointed commander of the Army of the Cumberland xxxiii; and Garfield xxxiii-xxxviii
- Roundt, John 6, 10, 11, 12, 62
- Rousseau, Lovell H. 353
- Rudolph, Arabella M. 91
- Rudolph, Ellen. *See* Rockwell, Ellen Rudolph
- Rudolph, John 91
- Rudolph, Joseph (Joe) 91, 446
- Rudolph, Lucretia (Crete). *See* Garfield, Lucretia Rudolph
- Rudolph, Zeb: sketch of 91; 92, 93, 98, 123, 133, 144, 148, 149, 176, 177, 179, 184, 189, 209, 215, 217, 245, 304, 312, 328
- Ruffini, Giovanni: author of *Doctor Antonio* 330
- Runett, Martin 105
- Ruskin, John: author of *Stones of Venice* 420
- Russell, John, Lord 380, 382
- Russell, William 238
- Rutherford, H. O. 28, 30, 34
- Ryder, John 92
- Ryder, Symonds: sketch of 44; his "tyranny" over the Disciple church in Hiram 304; 87, 92, 95, 99, 101, 123, 127, 130, 138, 144, 145, 148, 150, 152, 153, 157, 168, 169, 177, 178, 179, 185, 189, 213, 304, 331
- Ryder, Symonds, Jr.: sketch of 44; rooms and works with Garfield 122; 55, 57, 77, 92, 98, 100, 101, 124, 126, 129, 131, 134, 136, 138, 142, 143, 144, 147, 150, 153, 157, 170, 176, 183, 184, 189, 198
- Sacred Melodeon* 54
- Sage, George R. 358

- St. John, Samuel: author of *Elements of Geology* 96
- Sallust: author of *Jugurthine War* 122, 123; *Catiline* 130
- Sandy Valley Campaign xxxi
- Sausage Chopping 75
- Scammon, John Y. 361
- Schenck, Robert C. xxxviii; sketch of 357-358; 450
- School. *See* Education, formal; Teaching career
- Scotland: Garfield in 405-408; in Abbotsford 406; Ayr 408; Edinburgh 406-407; Glasgow 408; Holyrood 406-407; Melrose 406
- Scott, James 459
- Scott, Thomas A. 447
- Scott, Sir Walter: Garfield prepares lecture on 305-311; lectures on 311-312; Carlyle's criticism of 305-306, 307; Whipple's criticism of 308; Garfield comments on *Heart of Midlothian* 279; *The Antiquary* 436-438; *Kenilworth* 400, 402
- Scott, Walter: sketch of 208; author of *Union of Christians* 175
- Selborne, Roundell Palmer, Earl of 398
- Selleck, Rebecca J. (Rancie) xxiv, xxvii; sketch of 282; Garfield describes 293; Garfield does not intend to marry her 302-303; 274, 301, 317, 349, 350, 360
- Senator, state: Garfield nominated 339-341; campaigns for 342-344; elected 344
- Serious Family* 245
- Sermons: Garfield on reading of 22, 24; Garfield preaches 182, 183, 184, 190, 193-194, 195, 211, 228-229, 230, 238, 284, 289, 292, 293, 296, 298, 299, 301, 304, 305, 306, 307, 309-310, 311, 315, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 336, 337, 341, 342, 343, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 355; hears and criticizes sermon in Edinburgh 407
- Garfield on sermons by G. H. Ball 37; Henry W. Beecher 363; Joseph Bittering 296; Antoinette L. Brown Blackwell 259; Alexander Campbell 205; Isaac Errett 164-165; Harvey W. Everest 307-308; W. B. Goodrich 295; John Hall 367, 373; A. S. Hayden 176-177, 181, 182, 220; William Hayden 224; Mark Hopkins 267; W. A. Lillie 226; Hugh McNeile 378; S. Ryder 213; Charles H. Spurgeon 386-388
- Servis, Francis G. 356, 357, 449, 463
- Seward, Janett 113, 114
- Seward, William H. 317
- Seymour, Horatio 452
- Seymour, Nathan P. 344
- Shakers 69
- Shakespeare, William: Garfield on 364; Hugo's portrayal of 414-415
- Shaw, Thomas B.: author of *English Literature* 283
- Shaw Academy 301
- Sheldon, Lionel A. lii; sketch of 359; 459
- Sheldon, Mary A. 199
- Shellabarger, Samuel 356
- Sheridan, Philip H. 353
- Sherman, Anna F. 270
- Sherman, George 270
- Sherman, John xlv, xlvii, liv, lv, lvi, lvii; sketch of 457
- Sherman, W. 270

- Sherwood, Isaac R. 448
 Simonds, Charles S. 443
 Singing School: Garfield attends 3-5, 6, 10-11, 14-18, 20-21, 28, 33-34, 88, 93, 95, 99, 114, 125, 127, 154-155 221, 244
 Sixtus V, Pope 431
 Sizer, Nelson: sketch of 50; author of *Thoughts on Domestic Life* 50, 58
 Skinner, James 161
 Skinner, Joseph 67, 93, 161, 201
 Slade, Albert 319
 Slavery: Garfield hears lectures on 38, 60, 94, 96; reads on 60; Bethany College and 248; Garfield on 248, 273-274, 298, 329, 345; aids fugitive 290; Giddings and 61
 Smalley, Eugene V.: on Garfield as a public speaker xlv; on Garfield's industry xlix; 444
 Smith, Amos B. 20, 35, 64, 116
 Smith, Byron 35, 53, 85, 106
 Smith, Calvin 114, 137
 Smith, E. 91
 Smith, Edward 316
 Smith, Eliza 154
 Smith, I. T. 119
 Smith, J. 33
 Smith, J. B. 64
 Smith, Joel 57
 Smith, John 461
 Smith, John M. 221
 Smith, John Q. 456
 Smith, M. J. 91
 Smith, Maria 151, 154, 155
 Smith, O. A. 58
 Smith, Richard 459
 Smith, Sarah 105
 Smith, Sophronia 151, 157
 Smith, Susan E. 135, 138, 139, 140, 142, 145, 177, 226
 Smith, Sydney 46
 Smith, Thomas 87
 Smith, Uriah 86
 Smith, Zenas 20, 51, 58, 87
 Soldiers' Conventions: Youngstown 356; Pittsburgh 357
 Soldiers' Monument: Garfield speaks at dedication of 359
 Sophomethan Society: Garfield joins 15; attends meetings of 16, 23, 24
 Sortor, Zebulon P. 41, 43, 49
 Soule, Ambrose L.: sketch of 43; 145, 150, 226, 238, 239, 251
 Soule, Anette 245
 Soule, Benjamin 89
 Soule, Julia 43, 174
 Soule, Myron 43, 145, 226
 Soule, Sarah A. 135, 139, 142, 145, 174, 239, 245, 314
 Southey, Robert: author of *The Life and Remains of Henry Kirke White* 278
 Southmayd, Leonard 193, 195
 Southwick, L. 26, 27, 34, 35, 36, 64
 Spalding, Rufus P. 451
 Spelling School: Garfield attends 3, 4, 5, 33, 34, 68, 69, 70, 113, 114, 116
 Spencer, Harvey 283
 Spencer, Henry 283
 Spencer, Lyman 283, 328
 Spencer, Platt R.: sketch and family of 282-283; 300, 305, 441, 442
 Spencer, Platt R., Jr. 305, 460
 Spencer, Robert 283
 Spencer, Sara A. 283
 Spencer, Warren P. 441
 Spencer Family 142
 Spencer Vocalists 47, 48, 50

- Spirit Rappings: Garfield describes 84-85, 146; debates on 133; hears debates and talks on 127, 128-129, 130, 143
- Spurgeon, Charles H. 289; Garfield on 386-388
- Squire, Andrew J. 340
- Stanard, W. 51, 86
- Stanhope, P. W. 443
- Stanley, Edward G., Earl of Derby 382
- Stanton, Edwin M. xxxiii, xxxvi, 451
- Stanton, Robert A. 453
- Starks, Cordelia 132
- Starks, J. C. 157, 169, 170, 187, 190, 193
- Starr, O. 49, 67
- Steamers: Garfield sails on *City of Buffalo* 339; *City of London* 365-377; *Exchange* 202, 206; *Helvetia* 433-440; *Hendrick Hudson* 261; *Homburg* 411; *Iron City* 346; *Kinghorn* 408-409; *Ohio* 228; *Queen of the West* 256-257; *Rob Roy* 407; *Saginaw* 360; *Susan Ward* 360; *Washington Irving* 263, 264; *Western Metropolis* 339; *Zanesville* 240
- Stedman, William 343, 446, 450
- Stephenson, Robert 376
- Stevens, M. 460
- Stevenson, Job E. 462
- Stewart, Alexander P. 353
- Stiles, H. 65, 66, 69, 104, 106, 107, 109, 110, 112, 114, 115, 118
- Stiles, Laura 136, 141, 224
- Stillman, Cornelia 226
- Stone, Barton W.: sketch of 204
- Stone, Oliver B. 33, 35
- Stoneburner, Delainey 241-242
- Storer, Harriet I. 140
- Stowe, Harriet B.: author of *Uncle Tom's Cabin* 145-146, 181; *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands* 376-377
- Strasbourg Cathedral 413
- Stratford upon Avon: Garfield in 400-402
- Stratton, Henry G. 451
- Streator, Myron J. 270, 332
- Strong, O. W. 299, 311, 314
- Stubbs, Joseph D. 457
- "Students' Offering": Garfield an editor of 100
- Sumner, Charles 298
- Suspension Bridge: Garfield sees 257
- Swaim, David G. lii, lviii; sketch of 447-448
- Swayne, Noah H. 457
- Switzerland: Garfield in 414-417
- Tanner, J. 81
- Tanner, Phebe. *See* Ballou, Phebe Tanner
- Tatlock, John: sketch of 265; examines Garfield 265-266
- Taylor, Anson 157
- Taylor, Cyrus 87, 113, 157
- Taylor, Ezra B.: sketch of 342; 343, 344, 446
- Taylor, W. 11, 45, 85
- Taylor, Zachary: death of 51
- Teaching Career, Garfield's: district school xvii-xviii, xx, 26, 27-30, 33-36, 61, 64-71, 74-82, 104, 106-110, 112-118; teaching mezotint xx, 125, 127, 135, 155, 157, 159, 160; teaching writing xx, 154-157, 169-173, 175-177, 188-193, 231, 232; at Eclectic xxv-xxvii, 162-166, 169, 172-200, 219-226, 229-233, 238, 245-246, 250, 282-331, 336, 342-351, *passim*; attends teachers' meeting

- 76-77; dislikes teaching little children 78; lists classes 112, 245, 304, 325; on social life of students 115; work covered in classes 117-118; student teachers 188; his inattention while students recite 189; disciplinary problems 189-190, 195, 224, 225; evaluates self as a teacher 233; leaves Eclectic 246, 250; attends teachers' institute 299-300; on cost of student board in Hiram 303
- Teachout, Abram 441
- Teale, Frederick J. 45, 47
- Temperance: Garfield hears lectures on 86-87, 90, 194, 260; sees drama on 262
- Tennyson, Alfred, Lord Tennyson: author of "The Speaking Oak" 224; 289
- Thayer, Francis S. 452
- Theater: Garfield sees *La Biche au Bois* 429; *Cendrillon* 432; *The Colleen Bawn* 406; *Ingomar the Barbarian* 301; *Serious Family* 245
- Thickstun, M. 62
- Thickstun, T. F. 63
- Thomas, George H. xxxv, 353, 461
- Thompson, Sylvester 344
- Tilden, Corda E. 165, 181
- Tilden, Cordelia S. 132
- Tilden, Daniel R. 451
- Tilden, D. W. 172
- Tilden, DeWitt C. 350
- Tilden, Samuel J. xlv
- Tinker, B. 88
- Tod, David 444, 445, 446, 451
- Tod, John 445
- Todd, John: author of *The Young Man* 25; 437
- Tower of London 389-390
- Transit of Venus xliii
- Translation Society 232
- Travel: Garfield travels to southern Ohio 71-84, 239-245; to Bethany College 201-209; to Niagara Falls 227-228; to Williams College 254-265; to Poestenkill, New York 316-317; to Illinois 332-335; to Canada, New England, and New York 339; to Lake Superior 346; to Michigan and Illinois 360-361; to Europe 364-440; to Sandy Valley, Kentucky 460
- Treadwell, James B. 196
- Treat, Amos 11
- Treat, Joseph xx; sketch of 128-129; lectures on spiritual theory 131; Garfield replies to his attack on the Bible 131; debates with Garfield on spirit rappings 133
- Trowbridge, Altie E. 4
- Trowbridge, Anna E. 4
- Trowbridge, Eli 33
- Trowbridge, Eliza: conducts spirit rappings 146
- Trowbridge, H. 34
- Trowbridge, John 33
- Trowbridge, Mary E. 4
- Trowbridge, Mehetabel (Hitty) Garfield (sister) x, li, 4, 85, 105, 143, 161, 201, 221, 227, 239-240, 253, 301
- Trowbridge, Melvin 4
- Trowbridge, Stephen D. 4, 11, 12, 62, 79, 201, 226, 239-240
- Tullahoma Campaign 352-353
- Turner, Delia 49, 100
- Turner, J. E. 346
- Turner, Mary E. 199
- Turner, Thomas 198
- Tussaud, Madame, wax works 390-391
- Tuttle, George M. 357

- Tuttle, Joseph F. 457
Twinsburg Institute 342
- Udall, Alvah: sketch of 127; 129, 131, 357
Udall, Elisha 122, 238, 314
Udall, George 171, 190
Udall, Sarah 125
Ullman, Daniel 453
Underwood, A. H. 456
Underwood, E. 50
Upham, Alice B. 312
Upson, Asa 108
Upson, Chloe 65
- Valedictory Address: Garfield delivers 102
- Van Buren, John 317
- Vaughan, Carey A. 441
- Veits, Rodney 172
- Vermont Villages, Towns and Cities: Garfield in Pownal 265; Bennington 270; Eagle Bridge 270; Rupert 270; West Rupert 270
- Vincent, J. H. 13
- Vincent, Thomas: author of *An Explanatory Catechism* 275
- Virginia Villages, Towns and Cities: Garfield in Bethany 203-206;
- Wabash College 457
- Wellsburg 202, 206
- Wade, Benjamin F.: sketch of 347; 461
- Wadsworth, William 341
- Wait, Edwin 103
- Walk, David 447
- Wallace, George 114
- Wann, N. L. 355
- War: Garfield on 24-25
- Ward, Artemas 392
- Ward, Eber B. 360
- Ward, Samuel R.: sketch of 94
- Warren, Charles 6
- Warren, G. 20, 35
- Warren, Locelia 67
- Warren, Moses M. 66, 69, 70, 110, 113, 114, 116
- Warren, Priscilla 67
- Warren, William 67, 71, 119
- Washburn, S.: letter to S. A. Doug-
- Washington, D. C.: Garfield in
las 334-335
xxxiii, 355, 447-448
- Washington College of Law 283
- Wasson, Woodrow W.: on Garfield's religious thinking lii
- Waters, B. F. 359
- Watson, Mary P. 259, 260
- Way, W. 318
- Wayland, Francis xxi, 248
- Wayne, "Mad" Anthony 359
- Weager, John 141
- Webster, Daniel 163
- Webster, John W. 39
- Weed, Charlotte F. 270
- Weed, William 9
- Welch, John 461
- Wells, David A. xlii
- West, Benjamin 385
- Western Reserve College 193
- Western Reserve Eclectic Institute: Garfield plans to attend 90; Garfield attends xvii, xix-xx; teaches at xxv-xxvii; portrays in mezzotint 120; term-end exercises 140-142; system at 225-226; needs reform 304; in debt 331. *See also* Education, formal; Garfield, James A.; Teaching Career
- Westminster Abbey: Garfield in 392-394
Westminster Review 388
- Wheeler, William 28

- Whipple, Edwin P.: author of *Lectures on Subjects Connected with Literature* 291, 292, 294; on Sir Walter Scott 308
- White, Henry K. 244, 278
- White, Mary E. 296, 301, 312, 315, 317, 319, 323
- Wick, Hugh B. 451
- Wick, Paul 451
- Wide Awakes 346, 348, 349
- Wilber, Charles D.: sketch of 92; 95, 97, 126, 127, 133, 138, 140, 146, 155, 156, 158, 166, 170, 176, 179, 180, 188, 200, 224, 234, 251, 296, 304, 307, 334
- Wilkes, Charles: author of *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition in 1838-42* 38
- Willett, Meredith R. 332, 335
- Willey, B. 58
- Williams: fugitive slave from Kentucky 290
- Williams, Edward 52
- Williams, Frederick 98, 230, 339
- Williams, Lucy A. 69, 70
- Williams College: Garfield considers attending 237, 246; decides to attend 249; travel expenses to 254-255; entrance examination at 265-266; attends xvii, xxi; receives Master of Arts degree at 339; attends Commencement (1866) at 354; 255, 364
- Williams Quarterly* 275, 279
- Williamstown: Garfield describes 265
- Willis, Nathaniel P.: author of *Hurry-Graphs* 216
- Willoughby Medical College 45
- Wilson, Henry 397
- Wilson, Isaac 82
- Windom, William lx, lxiii
- Winship, T. S. 443
- Wolcott, Orlando K. 360, 446
- Wonsetler, Gideon 41, 49
- Wood, B. F. 166
- Wood, Eleanor H. 181
- Wood, Ellen 179
- Wood, H. E. 173-174
- Wood, Thomas J. xxxv, 450
- Woodbridge, Timothy 444
- Woodward, George 87, 88, 89, 90, 111, 119
- Woodward, Laura 141
- Woodward, Leora 119
- Woodward, Seth 119
- Woodworth, H.: Garfield boards at home of 21; works for 21, 24, 25, 51, 52, 57
- Woodworth, Lauren D.: sketch of 448
- Woodworth, M. C. 444
- Woodworth, Richard 443
- World's Fair and Exposition 262
- Wright, E. A. 443, 444
- Wright, George B. 456-457
- Wright, Henry C.: author of *Human Life Illustrated in My Individual Experience* 25, 26
- Wright, Marshall W. 460
- Yale College: Garfield considers attending xxi, 168, 237-238; 248
- York, Zelpha 85
- Young, Andrew 323
- Young, J. 73, 201
- Young, John: sketch of 333
- Young, Thomas 217
- Zetelethian Society 14, 15, 16, 21, 24, 25, 37, 39, 40, 57



PELLETIER LIBRARY, ALLEGHENY COLLEGE



3 3768 00506 6447

164294

923
GL8br
v.1

DATE DUE		
FEB 13 '68		
DEC 5 '68		
OCT 12 '72		
DEC 5 '78		

Reis Library
Allegheny College

